

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA  
CENTRAL  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9267

CALL No. B Pa 2/Vin/old

D.G.A. 79

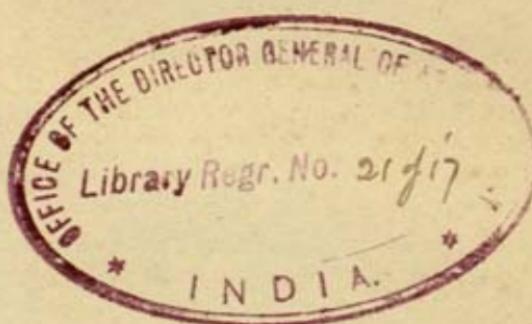
~~D 5320~~  
vol. 2  
mp. 2





DR.  
15-1-17

THE  
VINAYA PIṬAKAM





THE  
~~6109~~  
VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF  
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN  
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

9267

EDITED BY

HERMANN OLDENBERG.



~~D 5420~~

VOL. II.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN  
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.

BPa2  
Vin|Old



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,  
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;  
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1880.

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No. .... 9267 .....

Date..... 3-8-57 .....

Call No. .... BPa2 .....

vin/old

HERTFORD :

PRINTED BY STEPHENS AUSTIN AND SONS.



## CONTENTS.

### THE CULLAVAGGA.

I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

1-8. *Tajjaniyakammāpi*.—9-12. *Nissayakammāpi*.—13-17. *Pabbājaniyakammāpi*.—18-24. *Paṭisāraṇiyakammāpi*.—25-30. *Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammāpi*.—31. *Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammāpi*.—32-35. *Pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammāpi*.

II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A SAMGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

1-3. Rules for the conduct of Pārivāsika Bhikkhus.—4. Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the Mūlāya paṭikassanā.—5. Rules for Mānattāraha Bhikkhus.—6-8. Rules for Mānattacārika Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for Abbhā-nāraha Bhikkhus.

III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A SAMGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.

1, 4. Mānattam.—2, 5. Abbhānam.—3, 6. Parivāsa.—7. Mūlāya paṭikassanā.—8-19. Different cases of fresh offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in which several offences have been committed by the same Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—34-36. Different cases of Parivāsa, etc.

IV. QUESTIONS (adhikarana) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 73-104.

V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF BHIKKHUS. pp. 105-145.

VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.

(4, 9. Story of Anāthapiṇḍika.—6. Story of the partridge, monkey, and elephant.)

VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.

(1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upāli who receive together the Pabbajjā ordination.—2-4. Story of Devadatta and Ajātasattu.)

VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKHUS AND DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.

1. Āgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Āvāsika Bhikkhus.—3. Gamika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhaddaggam.—5. Piṇḍacāraka Bhi-

kkhus.—6. Āraññaka Bhikkhus.—7. Senâsanam.—8. Jantâgharam.—9. Ācamanam.—10. Vaccaakuṭi.—11. Duties of Saddhivihârikas.—12. Duties of Upajjhâyas.—13. Duties of Antevâsikas.—14. Duties of Ācariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PÂTIMOKKHA CEREMONY. pp. 236–252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKHUNIS. pp. 253–283.

XI. THE COUNCIL OF RÂJAGAHANA. pp. 284–293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESÂLÎ. pp. 294–308.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddha-  
ghosa, pp. 309–330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331–362.

Corrections, p. 363.



# VINAYAPITAKAM.

---

## CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

### I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhañdanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasamkamitvā evam vadenti: mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavām patimantetha, tumhe tena paññitatarā ca vyattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamatthatarā ca, mā c' assa bhāyittha, mayam pi tumhākām pakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti. tena anuppannāni c' eva bhañdanāni uppajjanti uppannāni ca bhañdanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te upasamkamitvā evam vakkhanti: mā kho . . . saṃvattanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhavagato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakarane bhikkhusamghām sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū atta-

nā bhañjanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā ye pi . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te upasam̄kamitvā evam vadenti : mā kho . . . samvattantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tesam moghapurisānam ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇiyam. kathañ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā attanā bhañjanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū . . . evam vakkanti : mā kho . . . samvattantīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha kho tam bhikkhave appasannānañ c' eva appasādāya pasannānañ ca ekaccānam aññathattāyā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuṭṭhiyā samgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇam bhāsitvā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appiechassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhabba dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vanṇam bhāsitvā bhikkhūnam tadanucchavikam tadanulomikam dhamminm katham katvā bhikkhū amantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam karoti. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam : pañhamam Pandukalohitakā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbā, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhañjanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhañjanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te upasamka-  
mitvā evam vadenti . . . samvattanti. yadi saṅghassa patta-kallam, saṅgho Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam kareyya. esā natti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā . . . samvattanti. saṅgho Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyassa kammasa karaṇam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Pañḍukalohitakā . . . so bhāseyya. katham saṅghena Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||4||1||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam tajjaniyakammam adhammakkammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvūpasantañ ca : asammukhā katañ hoti, apaṭipucchā katañ hoti, apaṭiññāya katañ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatañ tajjaniyakammam adhammakkammañ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatañ tajjaniyakammam adhammakkammañ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantañ ca : anāpatti� katañ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpatti� katañ hoti, desitāya āpatti� katañ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatañ tajjaniyakammam adhammakkammañ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantañ cā : acodetvā katañ hoti, asāretvā katañ hoti, āpattim aropetvā katañ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantañ ca : asammukhā katañ hoti, adhammena katañ hoti, vaggena katañ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantañ ca : apaṭipucchā katañ hoti, adhammena katañ hoti, vaggena katañ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpatti� k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesanāgāminiyā āpatti� k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpatti� k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatañ tajjaniyakammam adhammakkammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvūpasantañ ca : āpattim aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatañ tajjaniyakammam adhammakkammañ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantañ ca. ||1||

adhammakkammadvādasakam niṭṭhitam. ||2||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam tajjaniyakammam dhammakkammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvūpasantañ ca : sammukhā katañ hoti, paṭipucchā katañ hoti, paṭiññāya katañ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpatti� k. h., desanāgāminiyā āpatti� k. h., adesi-

tāya āpattiyā k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., sāretvā k. h., āpattim  
 ropetvā k. h., . . . sammukhā k. h., dhammena k. h., sam-  
 aggēna k. h., . . . paṭipucchā k. h., dhammena k. h., sam-  
 aggēna k. h., . . . paṭīññāya k. h., dhammena k. h., sam-  
 aggēna k. h., . . . āpattiyā k. h., dhammena k. h., sam-  
 aggēna k. h., . . . desanāgāmīniyā āpattiyā k. h.,  
 dhammena k. h., samaggēna k. h., . . . adesitāya āpattiyā  
 k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggēna k. h., . . . codetvā k. h.,  
 dhammena k. h., samaggēna k. h., . . . sāretvā k. h.,  
 dhammena k. h., samaggēna k. h., . . .; aparehi pi bhi-  
 khave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammaṁ dhamma-  
 kammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvūpasantañ ca: āpattim  
 ropetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggēna katam hoti.  
 imehi kho bhikkhave tīb' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniy-  
 kammaṁ dhammakammañ ca . . . suvūpasantañ ca. ||1||

dhammakammadvādasakām niṭṭhitam. ||3||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākañkha-  
 māno saṅgho tajjaniyakammaṁ kareyya: bhañdanakārako  
 hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhi-  
 karāṇakārako, bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihi-  
 saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihiśaṃsaggehi. imehi kho  
 bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākañkha-  
 māno saṅgho tajjaniyakammaṁ kareyya. aparehi pi bhi-  
 khave tīh' aṅgehi . . . kareyya: adhisile sīlavipanno hoti,  
 ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti.  
 imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: buddhassa  
 avaṇṇam bhāsatī, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, saṅghassa  
 avaṇṇam bhāsatī. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇam  
 bhikkhave bhikkhūnam ākañkhamāno saṅgho tajjaniy-  
 kammaṁ kareyya: eko bhañdanakārako hoti . . . adhikara-  
 ᄲnakārako, eko bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko  
 gihiśaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihiśaṃsaggehi. im-  
 esam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam bhikkhūnam ākañkhamāno  
 saṅgho tajjaniyakammaṁ kareyya. aparesam pi bhikkhave  
 tiṇṇam bhikkhūnam . . . kareyya: eko adhisile sīlavipanno  
 hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivi-  
 panno hoti. imesam̄ kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . .

kareyya : eko buddhassa avanñam bhâsatî, eko dhammassa avanñam bhâsatî, eko samghassa avanñam bhâsatî. imesam kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

âkañkhamânachakkam niñhitam. ||4||

tajjaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbañ. tatrâyanam sammâvattanâ : na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmanero upatthâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyâ samghena tajjaniyakammam katham hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiñthatarâ, kammam na garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho thapetabbo, na pavârañâ thapetabbâ, na savacanîyam kâtabbam, na anuvâdo pañthapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, no codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

tajjaniyakamme atthârasavattam niñhitam. ||5||

atha kho samgho Pañdukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjaniyakammam akâsi. te samghena tajjaniyakammakatâ sammâvattanti lomam pâtenti netthâram vattanti bhikkhû upasamkamitvâ evam vadenti : mayam âvuso samghena tajjaniyakammakatâ sammâvattâma lomam pâtema netthâram vattâma. katham nu kho amhehi pañpajitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Pañdukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjaniyakammam pañippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam na pañippassambhetabbam : upasampâdeti, nissayam deti, sâmaneram upatthâpeti, bhikkhunovâdakasammutim sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam na pañippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi . . . na pañippassambhetabbam : yâya âpattiyâ samghena tajjaniyakammam katham hoti tam âpattim âpajjati, aññam vâ tâdisikam, tato vâ papiñtharam, kammam garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . na pañippassambhetabbam. atthahi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniy-

kammam na paṭipassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham ṭhapeti, pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, savacaniyam karoti, anuvādām paṭṭhapeti, okāsam kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam na paṭipassambhetabbam. ||2||

napaṭipassambhetabbaatṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam paṭipassambhetabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayam deti, na sāmañeram upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na oवadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam paṭipassambhetabbam. apa-rehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . paṭipassambhetabbam : yāya āpattiyyā samghena tajjaniyakammam katam hoti tam āpattim na āpajjati, aññam vā tādisikam, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataram, kammam na garahati, kammike na garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭipassambhetabbam. atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . paṭipassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposatham ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, na savacaniyam karoti, na anuvādām paṭṭhapeti, na okāsam kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam paṭipassambhetabbam. ||1||

paṭipassambhetabbaatṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭipassambhetabbam : tehi bhikkhave Pañḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi saṅgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkutikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : mayam bhante saṅghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomam pātema netthāram vattāma tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭipassaddhim yācāmā 'ti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : ||1|| sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pātenti netthāram

vattanti tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam paṭippassambheyya. esā nātī. sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pātentī nethāram vattanti tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācanti. saṃgho Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakamman paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṃghena Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2||8||

tajjaniyakammam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisamsattho viharati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam dentā abbhentā. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bhavissati avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisamsattho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam dentā abbhentā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū patipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhentā 'ti. saccam bhagavā vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananuechaviyam bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikam appaṭirūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇiyam, katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhentā. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhiyyobhāvāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam karoti nissaya te vatthabban ti. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam : pañhamam Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena sañgho fiñpetabbo : sunātu me bhante sañgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentā. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, sañgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam kareyya nissaya te vatthabban ti. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante sañgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentā, sañgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam karoti nissaya te vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammassa karañam nissaya te vatthabban ti so tuñh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : sunātu me bhante . . . so bhāseyya. katam sañghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam nissaya te vatthabban ti. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||2||9||

tīhi bhikkhave añgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5. *Instead of* tajjaniyakammam, tajjaniyakammakatena, *read* nissayakammam, nissayakammakatena) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

nissayakamme aññhārasavattam niññhitam. ||10||

atha kho sañgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam akāsi nissaya te vatthabban ti. so sañghena nissayakammakato kalyāñamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paññito viyatto medhāvi lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, sammāvattati lomam pāteti netthāram vattati, bhikkhū upasamñkamitvā evam vadeti : aham āvuso sañghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā pañcipajitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam pañippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch 6. 2-7. Instead of tajjaniyakammaṁ read nissaya-kammaṁ) . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṁ. ||2||  
paṭippassambhetabbaatthārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||11||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṁ : tena bhi-kkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā aṅjaliṁ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena nissayakammakato sammā-vattati lomam pāteti netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṁ paṭippassambheyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pāteti netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṁ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṅghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṁ. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| 12 ||

nissayakammaṁ niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirismim āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evarūpam anācāram ācaranti: mālāvaccham ropenti pi ropā-penti pi siñcanti pi siñcāpenti pi ocinanti pi ocināpenti pi ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi ekatovanṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi ubhatovanṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi mañjarikam karonti pi kārāpenti pi vidhutikam karonti pi kārāpenti pi vatamsakam karonti pi kārāpenti pi āvelam-

karonti pi kârâpentî pi uracchadânam karonti pi kârâpentî pi,  
 te kulithinam kuladhîtânam kulakumârinam kulasuñhânam  
 kuladâsinam ekatovançikamâlam haranti pi harâpentî pi  
 ubhatovançikamâlam haranti pi harâpentî pi mañjarikam  
 haranti pi harâpentî pi vidhutikam haranti pi harâpentî pi  
 vañamsakam haranti pi harâpentî pi âvelam haranti pi ha-  
 râpentî pi uracchadânam haranti pi harâpentî pi, te kulitthihi  
 kuladhítâhi kulakumârihi kulasuñhâhi kuladâsîhi saddhim  
 ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlaké pi pivanti ekâsane pi  
 nisidanti ekamañce pi tuvatânti ekatharanâpi tuvatânti  
 ekapâvuranâpi tuvatânti ekatharanapâvuranâpi tuvatânti  
 vikâle pi bhuñjanti majjam pi pivanti mälâgandhavilepanam  
 pi dhârenti naccanti pi gâyanti pi vâdenti pi lâsenti pi  
 naccantiyâpi naccanti naccantiyâpi gâyanti naccantiyâpi vâ-  
 denti naccantiyâpi lâsenti gâyantiyâpi naccanti . . . vâdenti-  
 yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti yâpi lâ-  
 senti ||1|| atthapade pi kîlanti dasapade pi kîlanti âkâse pi  
 kîlanti parihârapathe pi kîlanti santikâya pi kîlanti khalikâya  
 pi kîlanti ghañikena pi kîlanti salâkahatthena pi kîlanti  
 akkhena pi kîlanti pañgacirena pi kîlanti vañkakena pi  
 kîlanti mokkhacikâya pi kîlanti ciñgulakena pi kîlanti  
 pattâlhakena pi kîlanti rathakena pi kîlanti dhanukena pi  
 kîlanti akkharikâya pi kîlanti manesikâya pi kîlanti yathâ-  
 vajjena pi kîlahti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi  
 sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti  
 tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhâvanti assassa  
 pi purato dhâvanti rathassa pi purato dhâvanti dhâvanti pi  
 âdhâvanti pi usselhenti pi appoñhenti pi nibbuñjhanti pi  
 muñthihi pi yujjhanti rañgamajjhâm pi sañghâtîm pattha-  
 ritvâ naccakim evam vadanti idha bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâ-  
 tikam pi denti vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti. ||2|| tena  
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kâsisu vuttho  
 Sâvathîm gacchanto bhagavantam dassanâya yena Kitâ-  
 giri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam  
 nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Kitâgirim piñdâya pâvisi  
 pâsâdikena abhikkantena pañkantena âlokitenâ vilokitena  
 sammiñjitenâ pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno.  
 manussâ tam bhikkhum passitvâ evam âhamsu : kv âyam

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabbhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākam pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā sañhā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mihitapubbaṅgamā ehisvāgatavādino abbhākutikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam̄ kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasā kho aññataro upāsako tam̄ bhikkhum̄ Kitāgirismim̄ piṇḍāya carantam̄, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam̄ bhikkhum̄ abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatiti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatiti. ehi bhante ghamā gamissāmā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako tam̄ bhikkhum̄ ghamā netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kaham̄ bhante ayyo gamissatiti. Sāvatthim̄ kho aham̄ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam̄ dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evañ ca vadehi: duṭṭho bhante Kitāgirismim̄ āvāso : Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kitāgirismim̄ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpam̄ anācāram̄ ācaranti . . . vividham pi anācāram̄ ācaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesum̄ pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni samghassa pubbe dānapathānī tāni pi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. sādhu bhante bhagavā Kitāgirim̄ bhikkhū pahiṇeyya yathāyam̄ Kitāgirismim̄ āvāso sañthaheyyā 'ti. ||4|| evam̄ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatthi Jetavanam̄ Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. āciṇṇam̄ kho pan' etam̄ buddhānam̄ bhagavantānam̄ āgantu-kehi bhikkhūhi saddhim̄ paṭisammoditum̄. atha kho bhagavā tam̄ bhikkhum̄ etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamaniyam̄, kacci yāpaniyam̄, kacci appakilamathena addhānam̄ āgato, kuto ca tvam̄ bhikkhu āgacchasiti. khamaniyam̄ bhagavā, yāpaniyam̄ bhagavā, appakilamathena cāham̄ bhante addhānam̄ āgato. idhāham̄ bhante Kāsisu vassam̄ vuttho Sāvatthim̄ āgacchanto bhagavantam̄ dassanāya yena Kitāgiri tad avasarin. atha khv āham̄ bhante pubbañhasamayam̄ nivāsetvā pattacivaram̄ ādāya Kitāgirim̄ piṇḍāya pāvisim̄. addasā kho mām̄ bhante aññataro upāsako Kitāgirismim̄ piṇḍāya caran-

tam, disvâna yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ etad avoca: api bhante piñdo labbhatiti. na kho âvuso piñdo labbhatiti. ehi bhante gharan gamissâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhante so upâsako mam gharan netvâ bhojetvâ etad avoca: kaham bhante ayyo gamissatiti. Sâvatthim kho aham âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti. tena hi . . . sañthaheyyâ 'ti. tato aham bhagavâ âgacchâmiti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmim niðâne etasmim pakarañe bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû pañipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukâ nâmâ Kitâgirismim âvâsikâ alajjino pâpabhikkhû, te evarûpam anâcâram âcaranti: mâlâvaccham ropenti pi — la — vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti, ye pi te manussâ . . . nivasanti pâpabhikkhû 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâmâ te bhikkhave moghapurisâ evarûpam anâcâram âcarissanti mâlâvaccham ro-pessanti pi ropâpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcâpessanti pi ocinissanti pi ocinâpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthâpessanti pi . . . karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harâ-pessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisi-dissanti . . . tuvañtissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . dhârissanti naccissanti pi gâyissanti pi vâdissanti pi lâsessanti pi . . . kîlissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhâ-vissanti . . . âdhâvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appothissanti pi nibbjujhissanti pi muñthihi pi yujjhissanti rañgamajjhâpi samghâtîn pattharitvâ naccakim evam vakkhanti idha bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâtikam pi dassanti vividham pi anâcâram âcarissanti. n'etañ bhikkhave appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ Sâriputtamoggallâne âmantesi: gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ Kitâgirim gantvâ Assajipunabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kitâgirismâ pabbâjaniyakammam karotha, tumhâkam ete saddhivihârino 'ti. katham mayam bhante Assajipunabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kitâgirismâ pabbâjaniyakammam karoma, canda te bhikkhû pharusâ 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sâriputtâ bahukehi bhikkhûhi saddhim gacchathâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho Sâriputtamoggallâna bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam. pathaman Assajipunabbasukâ

bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim rope-  
 tabbā, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho  
 nīpetabbo : sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabba-  
 sukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesam pāpākā  
 samācarā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca imehi dutṭhā-  
 ni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam  
 saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kitāgirismā  
 pabbājaniyakammān bhikkhūnam kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhi-  
 kkhūhi Kitāgirismim vatthabban ti. esā nātti. sunātu me  
 bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assaji-  
 punabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kitāgirismā pabbājaniya-  
 kammān karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitā-  
 girismim vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Assaji-  
 punabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kitāgirismā pabbājaniyassa  
 kammassa karānam na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitā-  
 girismim vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so  
 bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam  
 pi etam attham vadāmi : sunātu me . . . so bhāseyya. katam  
 saṃghena Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kitāgi-  
 rismā pabbājaniyakammān na Assajipunabbasukehi bhi-  
 kkhūhi Kitāgirismim vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa,  
 tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||7||13||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa  
 avannam bhāsatī. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . .  
 kareyya : kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena  
 davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannā-  
 gato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . ka-  
 reyya : kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena  
 anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena  
 samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi  
 . . . kareyya : kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti,  
 vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasik-  
 ena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . .  
 kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena micchājīvena  
 samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato  
 hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti.  
 imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇam bhikkhave bhikkhū-

nam ākañkhamāno sañgho pabbājaniyakammam kareyya eko bhañdanakārako . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . avaññam bhāsatī. imesañ kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājivena samannāgato hoti. imesañ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||**14**||

pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyam sammāvattanā . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||  
pabbājaniyakamme atthārasavattam nīthitam. ||15||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallāna pamukho bhikkhu-sañgho Kitāgirim gantvā Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kitāgirismā pabbājaniyakammam akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitāgirismiñ vatthabban ti. te sañghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomañ pātentī na netthāram vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpentī akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti pakkamanti pi vibbhāmanti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū sañghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomañ pātissanti na netthāram vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakaraṇe bhikkhusañgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū pañipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū sañghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhāmanti pīti. saccam bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā sañghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhām issanti pīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiñ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave sañgho pabbājaniyakammam na pañippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbājaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam : upasampādeti . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti : imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2|| pabbājaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatthārasakam nitthitam. ||16||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhunā samgham upasankamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahevatvā evam assa vacaniyo : aham bhante samghena pabbājaniyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomañ pātemi netthāram vattāmi pabbājaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : ||1|| sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu samghena pabbājaniyakammakato sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammam paṭippassambheyya. esā fiatti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannāmo . . . yācati. samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammam paṭippassambeti. yassāyasmato khamati ithannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi. sunātu me . . . so bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammam. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2||17||

pabbājaniyakammam nitthitam tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchikāsañde Cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti navakammiko dhuvabhattiko, yadā Citto gahapati samgham vā gaṇam vā puggalam vā nimantetukāmo hoti na āyasmantam Sudhammam anapaloketvā samgham vā gaṇam vā puggalam vā nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca

Mahâkotthito âyasmâ ca Mahâkappino âyasmâ ca  
 Mahâcundo âyasmâ ca Auuruddho âyasmâ ca  
 Revato âyasmâ ca Upâli âyasmâ ca Ânando âyasmâ  
 ca Râhulo Kâsisu cârikâñ caramânâ yena Macchikâ-  
 sando tad avasarum. assosi' kho Citto gahapati therâ kira  
 bhikkhû Macchikâsañdam anuppattâ 'ti. atha kho Citto  
 gahapati yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamka-  
 mitvâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ekam-  
 antam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatim âyasmâ Sâriputto  
 dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampa-  
 hamsehi. atha kho Citto gahapati âyasmata Sâriputtena  
 dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampa-  
 hamsehi there bhikkhû etad avoca: adhvâsetu me bhante  
 therâ svâtanâya âgantukabhattan ti. adhvâsesum kho therâ  
 bhikkhû tuñhibhâvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therâ-  
 nam bhikkhûnam adhvâsanam viditvâ uñthâyâsanâ there bhi-  
 khû abhivâdetvâ padakkhiñam katvâ yenâyasmâ Sudhammo  
 ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Sudhammam  
 abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam thito kho Citto  
 gahapati âyasmantam Sudhammam etad avoca: adhvâsetu  
 me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattam saddhim  
 therehiti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo pubbe khv âyam  
 Citto gahapati yadâ samgham vâ gañam vâ puggalam  
 vâ nimantetukâmo na mâm anapaloketvâ samgham vâ  
 gañam vâ puggalam vâ nimanteti, so dâni mâm anapa-  
 loketvâ there bhikkhû nimantesi, duttho dâna' âyam Citto  
 gahapati anapekkho virattarûpo mayiti Cittam gahapatim  
 etad avoca: alam gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. dutiyam pi  
 kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati âyasmantam  
 Sudhammam etad avoca: adhvâsetu me bhante ayyo  
 Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattam saddhim therehiti. alam  
 gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. atha kho Citto gahapati kim  
 me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhvâseto vâ anadhi-  
 vâseto vâ 'ti âyasmantam Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ pa-  
 dakkhiñam katvâ pakkâmi. ||2|| atho kho Citto gahapati  
 tassâ rattiyâ accayena therânam bhikkhûnam pañtam khâ-  
 daniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpesi. atha kho âyasmâ Su-  
 dhhammo yam nûnaham Cittassa gahapatino therânam pati-

yattam passeyyan ti pubbañhasamayañ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisidi. atha kho Citto gahapati yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatim âyasmâ Sudhammo etad avoca: pahûtam kho te idam gahapati khâdaniyam bhojaniyam pañiyattam ekâ ca kho idha n' atthi yad idam tilasamgulikâ 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddhavacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsitam yad idam tilasamgulikâ 'ti. bhûtapubbam bhante Dakkhinâpathakâ vânijâ puratthimam janapadam agamamsu vânijjâya, te tato kukkuṭim ânesum. atha kho sâ bhante kukkuṭi kâkena saddhim samvâsam kappesi, sâ potakam janesi. yadâ kho so bhante kukkuṭapotako kâkavassam vassitukâmo hoti kukkuṭakâ 'ti vassati, yadâ kukkuṭavassam vassitukâmo hoti kâkâ 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante bahumhi ratane buddhavacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsitam yad idam tilasamgulikâ 'ti. ||3|| akkosasi mam tvam gahapati, paribhâsasi mam tvam gahapati, eso te gahapati âvâso, pakkamissâmiti. nâham bhante ayyam Sudhammam akkosâmi paribhâsâmi, vasatu bhante ayyo Sudhammo Macchikâsanâ, ramañiyam ambâtakavanam, aham ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkan karissâmi cîvaraṇiñḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânan ti. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Sudhammo Cittam gahapatim etad avoca: akkosasi . . . pakkamissâmiti. kaham bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatiti. Sâvatthim kho aham gahapati gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti. tena hi bhante yañ ca attanâ bhañitam yañ ca mayâ bhañitam tam sabbam bhagavato ârocehi. anacchariyam kho pan' etam bhante yan ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikâsanâdam paccâgaccheyyâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo senâsanam samsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi. anupubbenâ yena Sâvatthi Jetavanam Anâthapiñdikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnu kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yañ ca attanâ

bhañitam yañ ca Cittena gahapatinā bhañitam tam sabbam  
 bhagavato ārocesi. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananuccha-  
 viyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appaṭirūpam assāmaṇa-  
 kam akappiyam akaraṇiyam. katham hi nāma tvam mogha-  
 purisa Cittam gahapatim saddham pasannam dāyakam kā-  
 rakam samghupaṭṭhāhakam hīnena khumsessasi hīnena  
 vambhessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam . . .  
 vigarahitvā dhammiṁ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi :  
 tena hi bhikkhave samgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭi-  
 sāraṇiyakammam karoti Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo  
 'ti. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbañ : paṭhamam  
 Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā  
 āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā  
 paṭibalena samgho ūpetabbo : sunātu me bhante samgho.  
 ayam Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittam gahapatim saddham pa-  
 sannam dāyakam kārakam samghupaṭṭhāhakam hīnena  
 khumsesi hīnena vambhesi. yadi samghassa pattakallam  
 samgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammam ka-  
 reyya Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. esā ūatti. su-  
 nātu me bhante samgho. ayam Sudhammo . . . vambhesi.  
 samgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammam ka-  
 roti Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato  
 khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyassa kammassa  
 karaṇam Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti so tuñh' assa,  
 yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham  
 vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : sunātu me  
 . . . so bhāseyya. katham samghena Sudhammassa bhi-  
 khuno paṭisāraṇiyakammam Citto te gahapati khamāpe-  
 tabbo 'ti. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam  
 dhārayāmīti. ||6||18||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2, 3) . . . suvūpa-  
 santañ ca. ||1||19||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno  
 ākañkhamāno samgho patisāraṇiyakammam kareyya : gihī-  
 nam alābhāya parisakkati, gihinam anathāya parisakkati,  
 gihinam avāsāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī

gihīhi bhedeti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihinam buddhassa avañnam bhāsatī, gihinam dhammassa avañnam bhāsatī, gihinam samghassa avañnam bhāsatī, gihī hīnena khūmsetī hīnena vambheti, gihinam dhammikam paṭissavam na saccāpeti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannam bhikkhave bhikkhūnam ākañkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammam kareyya : eko gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihinam anatthāya parisakkati, eko gihinam avāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsatī, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. imesam kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . . kareyya : eko gihinam buddhassa avañnam bhāsatī, eko gihinam dhammassa avañnam bhāsatī, eko gihinam samghassa avañnam bhāsatī, eko gihī hīnena khūmsetī hīnena vambheti, eko gihinam dhammikam paṭissavam na saccāpeti. imesam kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

ākañkhamānacatupañcakam niṭṭhitam. ||20||

paṭisāraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabam . . . (=ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabban ti. ||1||  
paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atthārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||21||

atha kho saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiya-kammam akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṅghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsañḍam gantvā mañkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum, punad eva Sāvatthim paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evam āhamṣu : khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatiti. idhāham āuso Macchikāsañḍam gantvā mañkubhūto nāsakkhim Cittam gahapatim khamāpetun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtam detu Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : pathamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ūpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhū Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtam dadeyya Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṅgho. saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhū Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtam deti Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtassa dānam Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dinno sañghena itthannāmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūto Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhi, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhim Macchikāsañdam gantvā Citto gahapati khamāpetabbo khama gahapati, pasādemti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamāno khamati icc etam kusalam, no ce khamati anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasādeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamāno khamati icc etam kusalam, no ce khamati anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan tam paśādemti. evañ ce . . . kusalam, no ce . . . vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno sañghassa vacanenā 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalam, no ce khamati anudūtena bhikkhunā Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittassa gahapatino dassanūpacāram avijahāpetvā savanūpacāram avijahāpetvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisidāpetvā añjalin paggañhāpetvā sā āpatti desāpetabbā 'ti. || 3 || 22 ||

atha kho ḥayasmā Sudhammo anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhim Macchikāsañdam gantvā Cittam gahapatim khamāpesi. so sammāvattati lomam pāteti netthāram vattati bhikkhū upasāñkamitvā evam vadeti: aham ḥavuso sañghena pañisāraṇiyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā pañipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno pañisāraṇiyakammam pañippassambheto. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pañisāraṇiyakammam na pañippassambhetabbam . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' añgehi . . . pañippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||

pañisāraṇiyakamme pañippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakam  
nitthitam. || 23 ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave patipassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamka-  
mitvā . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti.  
||1||**24||**

paṭisāraṇiyakammam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim passitum ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim niḍāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum ti. saccam bhagavā. viga-  
rahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim passitum. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammin katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam karoti asambhogam saṅghena. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam : paṭhamam Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam kareyya asambhogam saṅghena. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam karoti asambhogam saṅghena. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇam asambhogam saṅghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : sunātu me . . .

so bhâseyya. katam samghena Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam asambhogam samghena. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tuñhi, evam etam dhârâyâmiti. âvâsaparamparañ ca bhikkhave samsatha : Channo bhikkhu âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam samghenâ 'ti. ||2||**25**||

tîhi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgatam âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam adhammadamca . . . (see ch. 2-4) . . . imesam kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme âkañkhamâna-chakkam niñhitam. ||26||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyam sammâvattanâ : na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmanero upaññâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyâ samghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam katam hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiññatarâ, kammam na garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanam paccutthânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam âsanâbhîhâro seyyâbhîhâro pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakathalikam pattacivara-pañiggahañam nahâne piñhiparikammam sâditabbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu sîlavipattiyâ anuddhamsetabbo, na âcâravipattiyâ anuddhamsetabbo, na diññivipattiyâ anuddhamsetabbo, na âjîvavipattiyâ anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhûhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhâretabbo, na titthiyadhajo dhâretabbo, na titthiyâ sevitabbâ, bhikkhû sevitabbâ, bhikkhusikkhâya sikkhitabbam, na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbam, pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ vuññhatabbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu âsâdetabbo anto vâ bahi vâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho thapetabbo, na pavârañâ thapetabbâ, na savacanîyam kâtabbam, na

anuvâdo patthapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo,  
na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme tecattârisavattam  
nitthitam. ||27||

atha kho samgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane  
ukkhepaniyakammam akâsi asambhogam samghena. so  
samghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhâ  
âvâsâ aññam âvâsam agamâsi, tattha bhikkhû n' eva abhivâ-  
desum na paccutthesum na añjalikammam na sâmîcikammam  
akamstu na sakkariñsu na garukariñsu na mâneshum na  
pûjesum. so bhikkhûhi asakkariyamâno agarukariyamâno  
amâniyamâno apûjiyamâno asakkârapakato tamhâpi âvâsâ  
aññam âvâsam agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâ-  
desum na paccutthesum . . . aññam âvâsam agamâsi tattha  
pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccutthesum . . .  
asakkârapakato punad eva Kosambim paccâgacchi. so  
sammâvattati lomam pâteti netthâram vattati bhikkhû  
upasamkamitvâ evam vadeti: aham âvuso samghena âpatti-  
yâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam  
pâtemi netthâram vattâmi. katham nu kho mayâ pañipajji-  
tabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi  
bhikkhave samgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane  
ukkhepaniyakammam pañippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhi-  
kkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane  
ukkhepaniyakammam na pañippassambhettabam: upasampâ-  
deti, nissayañ deti, sâmaneram upatthâpeti, bhikkhunovâda-  
kasammutim sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati.  
imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi . . . na pañippassambhe-  
tabbam. aparehi pi . . . na pañippassambhettabam: yâya  
âpattiyâ samghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam  
katañ hoti tam âpattim âpajjati, aññam vâ tâdisikam, tato  
vâ pâpiñthataram, kammañ garahati, kammike garahati,  
imehi kho . . . na pañippassambhettabam. aparehi pi . . .  
na pañippassambhettabam: pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâ-  
danam paccutthânam añjalikammam sâmîcikammam âsanâ-  
bhihâram sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na pañippassambhe-  
tabbam. aparehi pi . . . na pañippassambhettabam: paka-

tattassa bhikkhuno seyyâbhîhâram pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakathalikam pattacîvarapaṭiggahaṇam nahâne piṭhipari-kammam sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattam bhikkhum sîlavipattiya anuddhamseti, âcâravipattiya anuddhamseti, dîṭṭhivipattiya anuddhamseti, âjîvavipattiya anuddhamseti, bhikkhum bhikkhûhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: gihidhajam dhâreti, titthiyadhajam dhâreti, titthiye sevati, bhikkhû na sevati, bhikkhusikkhâya na sikkhati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vasati, ekacchanne anâvâse vasati, ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vasati, pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ na vutthâti, pakatattam bhikkhum âsâdeti anto vâ bahi vâ. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham thapeti, pavâraṇam thapeti, savacanîyam karoti, anuvâdam paṭṭhapeti, okâsam kâreti, codeti, sâreti, bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||

tecattârisakam niṭṭhitam. ||28||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetabbam: na upasampâdeti, na nissayam deti, . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||1||

tecattârisakam niṭṭhitam. ||29||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ . . . (see ch. 12; instead of nissayakammam read âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam) . . . evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||1||30||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam niṭṭhitam  
pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati  
Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo  
āpattim āpajjitvā na icchatī āpattim paṭikātum . . . (=ch.

**25-30.** Instead of passitum read paṭikātum, instead of  
āpattiya adassane ukkhepaniyakammam read āpattiya appati-  
kamme ukkhepaniyakammam) . . . evam etam dhārayā-  
mīti. || 31 ||

āpattiya appati kamme ukkhepaniyakammam  
niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhi-  
pubbassa evarūpam pāpakanam diṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti :  
tathāham bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā ye  
'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam  
antarāyāyā 'ti. assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū : Ariṭṭhassa  
nāma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpam pāpa-  
kanam diṭṭhigatam uppannam : tathāham . . . antarāyāyā 'ti.  
atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhi-  
pubbo ten' upasamkamīṣu, upasamkamitvā Ariṭṭham bhi-  
kkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etad avocum : saccam kira te  
āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpam pāpakanam diṭṭhigatam uppannam :  
tathāham . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evam byā kho aham āvuso  
bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarā-  
yikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarā-  
yāyā 'ti. || 1 || māvuso Ariṭṭha evam avaca, mā bhagavantam  
abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi  
bhagavā evam vadeyya. anekapariyāyena āvuso Ariṭṭha  
antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā alañ ca  
pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā bhaga-  
vatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, atṭhi-  
kañkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpā-  
yāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, māṇsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā  
bhagavatā — la —, tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā  
— la —, aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —,  
supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, yācitakūpamā  
kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā

vuttā bhagavatā — la —, asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Arittho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva tam pāpakam ditthigatam thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: evam byā kho aham avuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ajānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Arittham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etasmā pāpaka ditthigatā vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamīnsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā Arittham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam paṭipucchi: saccam kira te Arittha evarūpam pāpakam ditthigatam uppannam: tathāham bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evam byā kho aham bhante bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. kassa nu kho nāma tvam moghapurisa mayā evam dhammam desitam ajānāsi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā alañ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, atthikañkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā . . . sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvam moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānañ ca khaṇasi bahuñ ca apuññam pasavasi, tam hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya . . . vigarāhitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Aritthassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya ditthiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammañ karotu asambhogam samghena. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Arittho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: suññatu me bhante samgho. Aritthassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpam pāpikam ditthiga-

tam uppānam : tathāham bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti.  
 so tam ditṭhim na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam  
 saṅgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikā-  
 ya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam kareyya  
 asambhogam saṅghena. esā natti. sunātu me bhante  
 saṅgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṭinissajjati.  
 saṅgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpi-  
 kāya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam karoti  
 asambhogam saṅghena. yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa  
 bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appaṭi-  
 nissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇam asambhogam  
 saṅghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya.  
 dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam  
 attham vadāmi : sunātu me . . . khamati saṅghassa, tasmā  
 tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmīti. āvāsaparamparañ ca bhi-  
 khave saṃsatha : Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo pā-  
 pikāya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato  
 asambhogam saṅghenā 'ti. || 4 || 32 ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5; instead of tajja-  
 niyakammam read : pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhe-  
 paniyakammam) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti.  
 pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kamme attīrasavattam niṭṭhitam. || 33 ||

atha kho saṅgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhi-  
 pubbassa pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kammam akāsi asambhogam saṅghena. so saṅghena  
 pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato  
 vibbhami. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khyanti  
 vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhi-  
 pubbo saṅghena pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhe-  
 paniyakammakato vibbhamsatiti. atha kho te bhikkhū  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā  
 etasmīni nidāne etasmīni pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sanni-  
 pātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave  
 Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṅghena pāpikāya  
 ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamsitī.

saccaṁ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso samghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2|| pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaṭṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||34||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā . . . (see ch. 12. Instead of nissayak° read pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyak°; instead of Seyyasako read itthannāmo) . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||1||35|| pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṁ niṭṭhitam sattamam. kammakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddānam :  
 Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū sayam bhañḍanakārakā  
 tādise upasamkame ussāhiṁsu ca bhañdane,|  
 anuppannāpi jāyanti uppannāpi pavaḍḍhanti.  
 appicchā pesalā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti padassako.|  
 saddhammatṭhitiko buddho sayambhū aggapuggalo  
 ḥāṇāpesi tajjaniyakammam Sāvatthiyam jino.|  
 asammukhā-'paṭipucchā-'patiññāya katañ ca yam  
 anāpatti adesane desitāya katañ ca yam |  
 acodetvā asāretvā aropetvā ca yam katam  
 5 asammukhā adhammena vaggena cāpi yam katañ |  
 apaṭipucchā 'dhammena puna vaggena yam katam  
 apaṭiññāya adhammena vaggena cāpi yam katañ |  
 anāpatti adhammena vaggena cāpi yam katam  
 adesanāgāminiyā adhammavaggam eva ca |  
 desitāya adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca

acodetvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca |  
 asāretvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca  
 aropetvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca. |  
 kañhavāranayen' eva sukkavāram pi jāniyam.

- 10 samgho ākañkhamāno ca yassa tajjaniyam kare : |  
 bhañdanam bālo samsattho adhisilam ajjhācāre  
 atidiñthivipannassa samgho tajjaniyam kare, |  
 buddhadhammassa samghassa avañnam yo ca bhāsatī.  
 tiñnam pī ca bhikkhūnam samgho tajjaniyam kare : |  
 bhañdanakārako eko bālo samsagganissito  
 adhisile ajjhācāre tath' eva atidiñthiyā |  
 buddhadhammassa samghassa avañnam yo ca bhāsatī.  
 tajjaniyakammakato evam sammānuvattanā : |  
 upasampada-nissayo sāmañeraupaññhanā
- 15 ovādasammattenāpi na kare tajjanikato |  
 nāpajje tañ ca āpattim tādisañ ca tato param  
 kammañ ca kammike cāpi na garahe tathāvidho, |  
 uposatham pavārañam pakatattassa na ḥape  
 savacani-anuvādo okāso codanena ca |  
 sārañam sampayogañ ca na kareyya tathāvidho.  
 upasampada-nissayo sāmañeraupaññhanā |  
 ovādasammattenāpi pañcaañgo na sammati.  
 tam āpajjat' āpatiñ ca tādisañ ca tato param |  
 kammañ ca kammikañ cāpi garahanto na sammati.
- 20 uposatham pavārañam savacaniyānuvādo |  
 okāso codanañ c' eva sārañam sampayojanā  
 imeh' atthañgehi yo yutto tajjanā n' upasammati. |  
 kañhavāranayen' eva sukkavāram pi jāniyam.  
 bālo āpattibahulo samsattho pi ca Seyyaso. |  
 nissayakammam sambuddho āñapse mahāmuni.  
 Kitāgirisimī dve bhikkhū Assajipunabbasū |  
 anācārañ ca vividham ācarimṣu asaññatā.  
 pabbājaniyam sambuddho kammam Sāvatthiyam jino. |  
 Macchikāsañde Sudhammo Cittassāvāsiko ahu,
- 25 jātivādena khumseti Sudhammo Cittupāsakanam. |  
 patisārañiyam kammam āñapse tathāgato.  
 Kosambiyam Channam bhikkhum n' icchant' āpattim  
 passitum |

- adassane ukkhipitum âñâpesi jinuttamo.  
 Channo tam yeva âpattim pañikâtum na icchatî.|  
 ukkhepanâppañikamme âñâpesi vinâyako.  
 pâpadiññhi Ariññhassa âsi aññiñanissitâ,|  
 diññhiappañisagge ukkhepam jinabhâsitam.  
 nissayakammam pabbâjam tath' eva pañisârañi |  
 adassanâppañikamme anissagge ca diññhiyâ.  
 30 davânâcârupaghâti micchââjivam eva ca |  
 pabbâjaniyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.  
 alâbhâvanâ-dve pañca dvepañicako 'tinâmako,|  
 pañisârañiyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.  
 tajjaniyam nissayañ ca duve kammesu sadisam,|  
 pabbâjâ pañisâri ca atthi padâtirittatâ.  
 tayo ukkhepanâ kammâ sadisâ te vibhattito.  
 tajjaniyanayenâpi sesakammam vijâniyâ 'ti.|

## CULLAVAGGA.

## II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam abhivādanam pacuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam āsanābhīhāram seyyābhīhāram pādodakam pāda-pīṭham pādakathalikam pattacīvara patīggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . piṭṭhiparikamman ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidaṇe etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū patī-pucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . piṭṭhiparikamman ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sāditabbam pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānam bhikkhūnam mithu yathāvuddham abhivādanam pacuṭṭhānam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānam bhikkhūnam pañca yathāvuddham: uposathaṁ pavāraṇam vassikasatiṭkam onojanam bhattam. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave pārivāsikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā pārivāsikehi bhikkhūhi

vattitabbam : pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyam sammâvattanâ : na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmanero upatîhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyo samghena parivâso dinno hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiññhatarâ, kammam na garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho thapetabbo, na pavârañâ thapetabbâ, na savacanîyam kâtabbam, na anuvâdo paññhatetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisiditabbam. yo hoti samghassa âsanapariyanto seyyâpariyanto vihârapariyanto so tassa dâtabbo tena ca so sâditabbo. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamañena vâ pacchâsamañena vâ kulâni upasamkamitabbâni, na âraññakañgam samâditabbam, na piñdapâtiñgam samâditabbam, na tappaccayâ piñdapâto niharâpetabbo mâ mam jânimsû 'ti. pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavârañaya ârocetabbam, sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. ||2|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā ávásā sabhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sa-bhikkhukā ávásā vā anāvásā vā sabhikkhuko ávāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yath' assu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā ávásā sabhikkhuko ávāso yath' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yañ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā ávásā sabhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sa-bhikkhukā ávásā vā anāvásā vā sabhikkhuko ávāso vā anāvāso vā yath' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yañ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne ávāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne ávāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbam. pakatattam bhikkhum disvā ásanā vutthātabbam. pakatatto bhikkhu ásanena nimantetabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisiditabbam, na nice ásane nisinne ucce ásane nisiditabbam, na chamāya nisinne ásane nisiditabbam, na ekacañkame cañkamitabbam, na nice cañkame cañkamante ucce cañkame cañkamitabbam, na chamāya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena vuddhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mūlāya patikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne ávāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbam . . . na chamāya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. pārivāsikacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsam dadeyya mūlāya patikasseyya mānattam dadeyya viśo abbheyya akammam na ca karaṇīyan ti. ||4||

catunayutipārivāsikavattam niṭṭhitam. ||1||

atha kho áyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho áyasmā Upāli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. tayo kho Upāli pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno

ratticchedā : sahavāso vippavāso anārocanā. ime kho Upāli tayo pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam mahā bhikkhu-samgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pārivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsam nikhipitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikhipitabbo : tena pārivāsikena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasampkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsañgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : parivāsam nikhipāmīti, nikhitto hoti parivāso, vattam nikhipāmīti, nikhitto hoti parivāso. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā bhikkhū taham-taham pakkamimsu, na sakkonti pārivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsam samāditum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samāditabbo : tena pārivāsikena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasampkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsañgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : parivāsam samādiyāmīti, samādinno hoti parivāso, vattam samādiyāmīti, samādinno hoti parivāso. ||2||3||

pārivāsikavattam niṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena mūlāya paṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1. 2. *Instead of* samghena parivāso dinno hoti *read* samghena mūlāya paṭikassanāraho kato hoti) . . . mā mam jāniṁsū 'ti. na bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā — la —, sabhikkhuko anāvāso — la — sabhikkhuko āvāso ya anāvāso vā — la —, gantabbo bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yath' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yam jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamāya cañkamante

cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mûlâya pañikassanârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mûlâya pañikassanârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. mûlâya pañikassanârahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya mûlâya pañikasseyya mânattam dadeyya viśo abbheyya akammaṇ na ca karaṇiyān ti. ||1||4||

tena kho pana samayena mânattârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mâ mam jâniṁsû 'ti. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4) . . . na chamâya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mûlâya pañikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇiyān ti. ||1||5||

tena kho pana samayena mânattacârikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* samghena parivâso dînno hoti *read* samghena mânattam dinnam hoti) . . . mâ mam jâniṁsû 'ti. mânattacârikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantuksa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, devasikam ârocetabbam. sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi âroce-tabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ . . . na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ

sabhikkhuko áváso vā anáváso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhi-kkhū nánásamvásakā aññatra samghena aññatra antaráyā. gantabbo bhikkhave mánattacárikena bhikkhunā sabhi-kkhukā ávásā sabhikkhuko áváso . . . sabhikkhukā ávásā vā anávásā vā sabhikkhuko áváso vā anáváso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samánaśamvásakā yam jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mánattacárikena bhikkhunā pa-katattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne áváse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamáya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mánattacárikena bhikkhunā párivásikena bhikkhunā saddhim — la —, mülāya patíkassanárahena bhikkhunā saddhim — la —, mánattárahena bhi-kkhunā saddhim — la —, mánattacárikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhim — la —, abbhánárahena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne áváse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇi-yan ti. ||1||6||

atha kho áyasmā Upáli yena bhagavá ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivádetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho áyasmā Upáli bhagavantam etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante mánattacárikassa bhikkhuno raticchedā 'ti. cattáro kho Upáli mánattacárikassa bhi-kkhuno raticchedā: sahaváso vippaváso anárocaná ûne gaṇe caraṇan ti. ime kho Upáli cattáro mánattacárikassa bhi-kkhuno raticchedā 'ti. ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena Sávatthiyam mahā bhikkhu-samgho sannipatito hoti, na sakconti mánattacárikā bhikkhū mánattam sodhetum . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samádinnam hoti mánattan ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena abbhánárahā bhikkhū sádi-yanti pakatattānam bhikkhúnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā mam jánimṣu 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhánárahena bhi-kkhunā sabhikkhukā ávásā abhikkhuko áváso . . . sabhi-kkhukā ávásā vā anávásā vā abhikkhuko áváso vā anáváso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antaráyā. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhánárahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā ávásā

sabhikkhuko áváso . . . sabhikkhukâ ávásâ vâ anâvásâ vâ  
 sabhikkhuko áváso vâ anâvásô vâ yath' assu bhikkhû samâ-  
 nasamvâsakâ yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhi-  
 khave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ  
 saddhim ekacchanne ávâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya  
 cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbañ. na bhikkhave abbhâ-  
 nârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhim  
 — la —, mûlâya pañikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim  
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mâ-  
 nattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânâra-  
 hena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne ávâse  
 vatthabbam . . . na ca karanîyan ti. ||1||9||

pârivâsikakkhandhakam niññhitam dutiyam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddânam :

pârivâsikâ sâdenti pakatattena bhikkhunâ  
 abhivâdanam pacutthânam añjali-sâmiyam âsanam |  
 seyyâbhihâram pâdodakam pâdapitham pâdakathalikam  
 pattam nahâne parikammam ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ. |  
 dukkata sâdiyatassa, mithu, pañca punâpare :  
 uposatham pavârañam vassik'-oñja-bhojanam. |  
 sammâ ca vattanâ tattha pakatattassa gacchanam  
 yo ca hoti pariyanto pure pacchâ tath' eva ca |  
 araññâ-piññânhâro âgantuke uposatham  
 5 pavârañam ca dûto ca gantabbañ ca sabhikkhuke |  
 ekacchanne ca vuññhânam tath' eva ca nimantaye  
 âsane nicacañkame chamâya cañkamena ca, |  
 vuḍḍhatarena akammam, raticchedo ca, sodhanâ,  
 nikkipanam, samâdânam, ratti vâ pârivâsike. |  
 mûlâya, mânattârahâ, tathâ mânattacârikâ,  
 abbhânâraho yo cäpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |  
 pârivâsikesu tayo, catu mânattacârike,  
 saman tiraticchedesu mânattesu ca devasi.  
 dve kammâ sadisâ sesâ tayo kammâ samâsamâ 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## III.

Tefia samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekam āpattim āpanno hoti saṃcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamka-mitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhi-kkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim pagga-hetvā evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaṭicchannam, so 'ham bhante saṃgham ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācāmi. aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . apaṭicchannam, dutiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yācāmi. aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . apaṭicchannam, tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yācāmiti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho niṭpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ayan Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji saṃcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaṭicchannam, so saṃgham ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukk-

visaṭṭhiyā apatičchannāya chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esū ānatti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhi-kku . . . yācati. saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apatičchannāya chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmāto khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apatičchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pī etam attham vadāmi : sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi . . . so bhāseyya. dinnam saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissa āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apatičchannāya chārattam mānattam. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi-ti. ||3||1||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apatičchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apatičchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apatičchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasam̄kamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apatičchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apatičchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apatičchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācāmi. aham bhante ekam āpattim . . . so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto dutiyam pi bhante saṅgham abbhānam yācāmi. aham bhante ekam āpattim . . . so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto tatiyam pi bhante saṅgham abbhānam yācāmīti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekāpātīm āpajji saṃcetanikām sukkavisatthim apāticchannam, so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apāticchannāya chārattam mānattam yāci. saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apāticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so ciṇṇamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheyya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi . . . abbhānam yācati. saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito saṅghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||2||

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekāpātīm āpanno hoti saṃcetanikām sukkavisatthim ekāhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekāpātīm āpajjim saṃcetanikām sukkavisatthim ekāhapaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. Tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasampkamitvā ekāpsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkutikām nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante ekāpātīm āpajjim saṃcetanikām sukkavisatthim ekāhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham bhante saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekāpātīm āpajji saṃcetanikām sukkavisatthim ekāhapaṭicchannam, so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā . . . ekāhapaṭivāsam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Udāyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṁ dadeyya. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yācati. saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṁ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsassa dānam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinno saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāso. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||3||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim ekāhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṁ yāciṁ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṁ adāsi. so 'ham parivutthaparivāso. katham nu kho mayā patipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim ekāhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṁ yāciṁ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṁ adāsi. so 'ham parivutthaparivāso saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā ekāhapaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji samcetanikam sukkavi-

satt̄him ekāhapticchannam. so samgham ekissā āpattiya samcetanikāya sukkavisat̄hiyā ekāhapticchannāya ekāhāparivāsam yāci. samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya samcetanikāya sukkavisat̄hiyā ekāhapticchannāya ekāhāparivāsam adāsi. so parivutthaparivāso samgham ekissā āp. samc. sukkav. ekāhapticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya samc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji . . . yācati. samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya samc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya samc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuñh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinnam samghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya samec. sukkav. ekāhapticchārattam mānattam. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuñhi, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3|| 4 ||

so ciñnamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'ham parivutthaparivāso samgham ekissā āpattiya samc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me samgho ekissā . . . chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham ciñnamānatto. katham nu kho mayā pañipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . so 'ham parivutthaparivāso samgham ekissā . . . chārattam mānattam yācim. tassa me samgho ekissā āpattiya . . . chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham bhante ciñnamānatto samgham abbhānam yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena samgho ñāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji . . . chārattam mānattam yāci. samgho Udāyissa

bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā . . . chārattam mānattam adāsi. so ciṇṇamānatto samgham abbhānam yācati. yadi samghassa pakkallam, samgho Udāyiṁ bhikkhum abbheyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayaṁ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . abbhānam yācati. samgho Udāyiṁ bhikkhum abbheti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. abbhito samghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekam āpattim āpanno hoti samcetanikam sukkavisatthim dvīhapaṭicchannam — la — pañcāhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekāhapaṭicchanna, ekāhapaṭivāsa *read* pañcāhapaṭicchanna, pañcāhapaṭivāsa) . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji samcetanikam sukkavisatthim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham samgham ekissā āp. samc. sukkav. pañcāhap. pañcāhapaṭivāsam yācim, tassa me samgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim samc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā patipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udāyiṁ bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaṭicchannāya mūlāya patikassatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bikkhave mūlāya patikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim samc. sukkav. pañc., so 'ham samgham ekissā āp. samc. sukk. pañc. pañcāhapaṭivāsam yācim, tassa me samgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim samc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham bhante samgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya

mūlāya paṭikassanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu . . . pañcāhāparivāsam yāci, samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcāhāparivāsam adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so samgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim . . . mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati. samgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati. yassā-yasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. paṭikassito samghena Udāyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||7||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajji samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhunām ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim samc. sukk. pañcāhāpaṭicchannam, so 'ham . . . (=ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannam. so 'ham samgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācim, tam mām samgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim samc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo : aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim pañcāhāpaṭicchannam — la —, so 'ham parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim

āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham bhante saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu . . . mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pata-kallam saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhūm antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi . . . yācati. saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhūm antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||8||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. pañcāhaṭaṭicchannam — la — so 'ham parivutthaparivāso. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. pañcāhaṭaṭicchannam so 'ham . . . so 'ham bhante parivutthaparivāso saṃgham tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji saṃc. pañcāhaṭaṭicchannam — la — so parivutthaparivāso saṃgham tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pata-kallam saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam da-deyya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi . . . yācati. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannam āpatti-

nam chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattassa dânam so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. ||3||9||

so mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samc. sukk. apaticchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: ahám âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapañcicchannam — la — so 'ham mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. apaticchannam. katham nu kho mayâ pañipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyiñ bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya pañkassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya pañkassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. ||1||10||

so ciñnamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samc. sukk. apaticchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: ahám âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapañcicchannam — la — so 'ham ciñnamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. apaticchannam. katham nu kho mayâ pañipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyiñ bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya pañkassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya pañkassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam, khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. ||1||11||

so ciñnamânatto bhikkhûnam ârocesi: ahám âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapañcicchannam . . . so

'ham ciṇṇamānatto. katham nu kho mayà paṭipajjitatban  
ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ḫrocesum. tena hi bhikkhave  
saṅgho Udāyiñ bhikkhuñ abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhi-  
kkhave abbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā  
saṅgham upasam̄kamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: aham  
bhante ekam̄ āpattim̄ āpajjim̄ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭiccha-  
nnam̄, so 'ham saṅgham̄ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭiccha-  
nnāya pañcāhapaṭivāsam̄ yācim. tassa me saṅgho ekissā  
. . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhapaṭivāsam̄ adāsi. so  
'ham parivasanto antarā ekam̄ āpattim̄ āpajjim̄ saṃc.  
sukk. apaṭicchannam̄. so 'ham saṅgham̄ antarā ekissā  
. . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam̄ yācim. tam  
mam̄ saṅgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya  
paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā  
ekam̄ āpattim̄ āpajjim̄ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam̄. so  
'ham saṅgham̄ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya  
mūlāya paṭikassanam̄ yācim. tam mam̄ saṅgho antarā  
ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so  
'ham parivutthaparivāso saṅgham̄ tissannam̄ āpattinam̄  
chārattam̄ mānattam̄ yācim. tassa me saṅgho tissannam̄  
āpattinam̄ chārattam̄ mānattam̄ adāsi. so 'ham mānattam̄  
caranto antarā ekam̄ āpattim̄ āpajjim̄ saṃc. sukk. apa-  
ticchannam̄. so 'ham saṅgham̄ antarā ekissā . . . apa-  
ticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam̄ yācim. tam mam̄ saṅgho  
antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so  
'ham saṅgham̄ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam̄  
mānattam̄ yācim. tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā . . . apa-  
ticchannāya chārattam̄ mānattam̄ adāsi. so 'ham ciṇṇamā-  
natto abbhānāraho antarā ekam̄ āpattim̄ āpajjim̄ saṃc. sukk.  
apaṭicchannam̄. so 'ham saṅgham̄ antarā ekissā . . . apa-  
ticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam̄ yācim. tam mam̄ saṅgho  
antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so  
'ham saṅgham̄ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam̄  
mānattam̄ yācim. tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā . . . apa-  
ticchannāya chārattam̄ mānattam̄ adāsi. so 'ham bhante  
ciṇṇamānatto saṅgham̄ abbhānam̄ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi  
yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2||  
vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu

me bhante samgho. ayañ Udâyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji sañc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam so sañgham ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhapaṭivāsam yāci, sañgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhapaṭivāsam adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji sañc. sukk. apatičchannam. so sañgham antarā ekissā . . . apatičchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yāci, sañgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . apatičchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so parivuthaparivāso . . . so ciñnamānatto sañgham abbhānam yācati. yadi sañghassa pattakallam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la — abbhito sañghena Udâyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udâyi ekam āpattim āpanno hoti sañcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim pakkhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekāhapaṭicchanna, ekāha-parivāsa *read* pakkhapaṭicchanna, pakkhaparivāsa) . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||1||13||

so parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji sañc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim sañc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham sañgham ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me sañgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim sañc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhāna parivāsam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinā bhikkhunā sañgham upasamka-mitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo : aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim sañc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam. so 'ham sañgham ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me sañgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya

pakkhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam. so 'ham bhante saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la— tatiyam pi yācitabbā —la—. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā —la— evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante ekam āpattim . . . (=§ 2) . . . mūlāya paṭikassanam yācīm, tam mam saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham bhante saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbo —la—. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi —la—. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||14||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo —la—. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo —la— deti. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||1||15||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam —la—, so 'ham parivutthaparivāso. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena

hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam. tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||16||

so mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi : ahâm âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam — la —, so 'ham mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânâparivâsam datvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânâparivâso dâtabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||17||

so ciñnamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi : ahâm âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam — la —, so 'ham ciñnamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânâparivâsam datvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânâparivâso dâtabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||18||

so ciñnamânatto bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannam — la —, so 'ham ciñnamânatto. kathañ nu kho mayâ pañipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Udâyim bhikkhum abbhetu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ sañgham upasamkamitvâ . . . evam assa vacaniyo : aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannam, so 'ham . . . so 'ham bhante ciñnamânatto sañgham abbhânam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcittabam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcittabam — la —. vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo : sunâtu me bhante sañgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji samc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. abbhito sañghena Udâyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||19||  
sukkavisatthi samattâ.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti, ekâ âpatti ekâhapañicchannâ, ekâ âpatti dvihapaticchannâ, ekâ âp. tîhap., ekâ âp. catûhap., ekâ âp. pañcâhap., ekâ âp. châhap., ekâ âp. sattâhap., ekâ âp. atthâhap., ekâ âp. navâhap., ekâ âp. dasâhapaticchannâ. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim, ekâ âpatti ekâhapañicchannâ — la — ekâ âpatti dasâhapaticchannâ. kathañ nu kho mayâ pañipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho tassa bhikkuno tâsam âpattinam yâ âpatti dasâhapaticchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sañgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacaniyo : aham bhante sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim, ekâ âpatti ekâhapañicchannâ — la — ekâ âpatti dasâhapaticchannâ. so 'ham bhante sañgham tâsam âpattinam yâ âpatti dasâhapaticchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcittabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcittabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo : sunâtu me bhante sañgho. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu sambahulâ sañghâ-

disesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. so samgham tāsam āpattinam yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsam yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattinam yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsam dadeyya. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yācati. samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattinam yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsam deti. yassāyasmato khamati . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinno samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattinam yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā, dve āpattiyo dvihapaṭicchannā, tisso āpattiyo tīhap., catasso āp. catūhap., pañca āp. pañcāhap., cha āp. chāhap., satta āp. sattāhap., aṭṭha āp. aṭṭhāhap., nava āp. navāhap., dasa āp. dasāhapaṭicchannā. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaṭicchannā. kathampi nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattinam yā āpattiyo sabbacirapatičchannāyo tāsam agghena samodhānaparivāsam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo: aham bhante sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaṭicchannā. so 'ham bhante samgham tāsam āpattinam yā āpattiyo sabbacirapatičchannāyo tāsam agghena samodhānaparivāsam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la — dinno samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattinam yā āpattiyo sabbacirapatičchannāyo tāsam agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati .. dhārayāmīti. ||1||**21**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve sañghā-  
 disesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsa-paṭicchannāyo. tassa  
 etad ahosi : aham̄ kho dve sañghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim̄  
 dvemāsa-paṭicchannāyo. yam̄ nūnāham̄ sañgham̄ ekissā  
 āpattiyā dvemāsa-paṭicchannāya dvemāsa-parivāsam̄ yāceyyan-  
 ti. so sañgham̄ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsa-paṭicchannāya  
 dvemāsa-parivāsam̄ yāci, tassa sañgho ek. āp. dvem. dvemā-  
 sa-parivāsam̄ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami:  
 aham̄ kho dve sañghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim̄ dvemāsa-  
 paṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahosi : aham̄ kho dve sañghādi-  
 sesā āpattiyo āpajjim̄ dvemāsa-paṭicchannāya dvemāsa-  
 parivāsam̄ yāceyyan ti, so 'ham̄ sañgham̄ ekissā āpattiyā  
 dvemāsa-paṭicchannāya dvemāsa-parivāsam̄ yācim̄, tassa me  
 sañgho ekissā āp. dvemāsa-p. dvemāsa-parivāsam̄ adāsi, tassa  
 me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yam̄ nūnāham̄  
 sañgham̄ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsa-paṭicchannāya dvemā-  
 sa-parivāsam̄ yāceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhūnam̄ ārocesi : aham̄  
 āvuso dve sañghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim̄ . . . tassa me pari-  
 vasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : aham̄ kho dve sañghādisesā  
 āpattiyo āpajjim̄ dvemāsa-paṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahosi :  
 aham̄ kho dve sañghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim̄ dvemāsa-  
 paṭicchannāyo, yam̄ nūnāham̄ sañgham̄ ekissā āpattiyā dvemā-  
 sap. dvemāsa-parivāsam̄ yāceyyan ti, so 'ham̄ sañgham̄  
 ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsa-p. dvemāsa-parivāsam̄ yācim̄, tassa me  
 sañgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsa-p. dvemāsa-parivāsam̄ adāsi,  
 tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yam̄ nūnāham̄  
 sañgham̄ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsa-paṭicchannāya dvemā-  
 sa-parivāsam̄ yāceyyan ti. katham̄ nu kho mayā paṭipajji-  
 tabban ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. ||2|| tena hi  
 bhikkhave sañgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemā-  
 sa-paṭicchannāya dvemāsa-parivāsam̄ detu. evañ ca pana bhi-  
 kkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sañgham̄ upa-  
 sañkamitvā . . . evam assa vacanīyo : aham̄ bhante dve  
 sañghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim̄ . . . (=§ 2) . . . yam̄ nūnāham̄  
 sañgham̄ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsa-paṭicchannāya dvemāsa-  
 parivāsam̄ yāceyyan ti. so 'ham̄ bhante sañgham̄ itarissāpi  
 āpattiyā dvemāsa-paṭicchannāya dvemāsa-parivāsam̄ yācāmīti.

dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. ||3||  
 vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : sunātu  
 me bhante saṃgho : ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghā-  
 disesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapatičchannāyo, tassa etad ahosi  
 . . . so saṃgham itarissāpi āpattiya dvemāsapatičchannāya  
 dvemāsaparivāsam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam,  
 saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiya dvemā-  
 sapatičchannāya dvemāsaparivāsam dadeyya. esā nātti.  
 sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam itthannāmo . . . tatiyam  
 pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannā-  
 massa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiya dvemāsapatičchannāya  
 dvemāsaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. tena bhi-  
 khave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.  
 ||4||**22**

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo  
 āpajjati dvemāsapatičchannāyo. tassa evam hoti : aham kho  
 dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapatičchannāyo.  
 yam nūnāham saṃgham ekissā āpattiya dvemāsapatičcha-  
 nnāya dvemāsaparivāsam yāceyyan ti. so saṃgham ekissā  
 āpattiya dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho ekissā āpattiya  
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati:  
 aham kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. 22. 1) . . .  
 itarissāpi āpattiya dvem. dvem. yāceyyan ti. so saṃgham  
 itarissāpi āpattiya dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho ita-  
 rissāpi āpattiya dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-  
 khunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||1|| idha  
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati  
 dvemāsapatičchannāyo, ekam āpattim jānāti, ekam āpattim  
 na jānāti. so saṃgham yam āpattim jānāti tassā āpattiya  
 dvemāsapatičchannāya dvemāsaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṃgho  
 tassā āpattiya dvem. dvem. deti. so parivasanto itaram pi  
 āpattim jānāti. tassa evam hoti : aham kho dve saṃghā-  
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapatičchannāyo, ekam āpattim  
 jānim, ekam āpattim na jānim. so 'ham saṃgham yam  
 āpattim jānim tassā āpattiya dvem. dvem. yācim, tassa me  
 saṃgho tassā āpattiya dvem. dvem. adāsi, so 'ham pariva-  
 santo itaram pi āpattim jānāmi. yam nūnāham saṃgham

itarissāpi āpattiyā dvem. dvem. yāceyyan ti. so samgham itarissāpi āpattiyā dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa samgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-kkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekam āpattim sarati, ekam āpattim na sarati. so samgham yam āpattim . . . (=§ 2. *Instead of jānāmi, jānim read sarāmi, sarim*) . . . parivasitabbā. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekāya āpattiyā nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyā vematiko. so samgham yāya āpattiyā nibbe-matiko . . . (=§ 2. *Read: itarissāpi āpattiyā nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'ham par. it. pi āp. nibbematiko*) . . . parivasitabbā. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghā-disesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānapaṭicchannā. so samgham tāsam āpattinam dvemāsapaṭicchannānam dvemāsaparivāsam yācati. tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchatī bahussuto āga-tāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo pañdito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. so evam vadeti: kim ayam āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyam bhi-kku parivasatīti. te evam vadenti: ayam āvuso bhikkhu dve samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānapaṭicchannā. so samgham tāsam āpattinam dvem. dvem. yāci, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayam āvuso bhi-kku āpanno, tāsāyam bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evam vadeti: yāyam āvuso āpatti jānapaṭicchannā dhammadikam tassā āpatti-yā parivāsadānam, dhammattā rūhati, yā ca khv ayam āvuso āpatti ajānapaṭicchannā adhammikam tassā āpattiyā parivā-sadānam, adhammattā na rūhati. etissā āvuso āpattiyā bhi-kku mānattāraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti saramānapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti asaramānapaṭicchannā . . . ekā āpatti nibbematikapaticchannā ekā āpatti vematikapaticchannā . . . etissā āvuso āpattiyā bhikkhu mā-nattāraho 'ti. || 6 || 23 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve sañghā-  
 disesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsaṭicchannāyo. tassa  
 etad ahosi: aham kho dve sañghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim  
 dvemāsaṭicchannāyo. yam nūnāham samgham dvinnam  
 āpattinam dvemāsaṭicchannānam ekamāsaṭarivāsam yā-  
 ceyyan ti. so samgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. ekamā-  
 saṭarivāsam yāci, tassa samgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem.  
 ekamāsaṭarivāsam adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo  
 okkami: aham kho dve sañghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim  
 dvemāsaṭicchannāyo. tassa me etad ahosi: aham kho dve  
 sañghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., yam nūnāham samgham  
 dvinnam āpattinam dvem. ekamāsaṭarivāsam yāceyyan ti. so  
 'ham samgham dvinnam āpattinam dvemāsaṭicchannānam  
 ekamāsaṭarivāsam yācim, tassa me samgho dvinnam āpattinam  
 dvem. ekamāsaṭarivāsam adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa  
 lajjidhammo okkami. yam nūnāham samgham dvinnam  
 āpattinam dvemāsaṭicchannānam itaram pi māsam parivā-  
 sam yāceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhūnaṁ ārocesi: aham āvuso  
 dve sañghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., tassa me etad  
 ahosi: aham kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami: aham kho dve  
 sañghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., tassa me etad ahosi:  
 aham kho dve sañghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., yam  
 nūnāham samgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. ekamāsaṭari-  
 vāsam yāceyyan ti, so 'ham samgham dvinnam āpattinam  
 dvem. ekamāsaṭarivāsam yācim, tassa me samgho dvinnam  
 āpattinam dvem. ekamāsaṭarivāsam adāsi, tassa me pari-  
 vasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yam nūnāham samgham  
 dvinnam āpattinam dvemāsaṭicchannānam itaram pi mā-  
 sam parivāsam yāceyyan ti. kathānu kho mayā paṭipajji-  
 tabban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesum. ||2|| tena hi  
 bhikkhave samgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnam āpattinam  
 dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsam detu. evañ ca pana  
 bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā samgham  
 upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante  
 dve sañghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim . . . yam nūnāham  
 samgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam pari-  
 vāsam yāceyyan ti. so 'ham bhante samgham dvinnam  
 āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsam yācāmīti. duti-

yam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante sañgho: ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa etad ahosi . . . itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâceyyan ti. so sañgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâcati. yadi sañghassa pattakallam . . . dvinnam âp. dvemâsap. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsassa dânam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinno sañghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimam upâdâya dve mâsa parivasitabbâ. ||3|| 24 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa evam hoti: aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., yam nûnâham sañgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. so sañgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam yâcati. tassa sañgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (=ch. 24. 1) . . . itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâceyyan ti. so sañgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâcati. tassa sañgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimam upâdâya dve mâsa parivasitabbâ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekam mâsam jânâti, ekam mâsam na jânâti . . . ; ekam mâsam sarati, ekam mâsam na sarati . . . ; ekam mâsam nibbematiko, ekam mâsam vematiko. so sañgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. yam mâsam nibbematiko tam mâsam parivâsam yâcati, tassa sañgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. yam mâsam nibbematiko tam mâsam parivâsam deti. so parivasanto itaram pi mâsam nibbematiko hoti. tassa evam hoti: aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., ekam mâsam nibbematiko, ekam mâsam ve-

matiko, so 'ham saṅgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. yaṁ māsam nibbematiko tam māsam parivāsaṁ yācim, tassa me saṅgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. yaṁ māsam nibbematiko tam māsam parivāsaṁ adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto itaram pi māsam nibbematiko. yaṁ nūnāhaṁ saṅgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsaṁ yāceyyan ti. so saṅgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsaṁ yācati. tassa saṅgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsaṁ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimam upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dve-māsapatičchannāyo, eko māso jānapatičchanno, eko māso ajā-napaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māso saramānapatičchanno, eko māso asaramānapatičchanno . . . ; eko māso nibbematika-patičchanno, eko māso vematikapaṭicchanno. so saṅgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṁ yācati. tassa saṅgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṁ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu ḡacchatī bahussuto — la — sikkhākāmo, so evam vadeti : kiṁ ayam āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyam bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evam vadenti : ayam āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvem., eko māso nibbematikapaṭicchanno, eko māso vematikapaṭicchanno. so saṅgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṁ yāci, tassa saṅgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayam āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyam bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evam vadeti : yv ayam āvuso māso nibbematikapaṭicchanno dhammadikam tassa māsassa parivāsadānam, dhammadattā rūhati, yo ca khv ayam āvuso māso vematikapaṭicchanno adhammadikam tassa māsassa parivāsadānam, adhammadattā na rūhati. etassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. ||3|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti. āpattipariyantam na sarati, rattipariyantam na sarati. āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhunām ārocesi : aham āvuso sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, āpattipari-

yantam na jānāmi, rattipariyantam na jānāmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. kathaṁ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattinam suddhantaparivāsam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅgham upasam̄kamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'ham bhante saṅgham tāsam āpattinam suddhantaparivāsam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantam na jānāti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṅgham tāsam āpattinam suddhantaparivāsam yācati. yadi saṅghassa patta-kallam saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattinam suddhantaparivāsam dadeyya. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattinam suddhantaparivāsam deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattinam suddhantaparivāsasso dānam so tuñ' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi —la—. dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattinam suddhantaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2|| evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evam parivāso dātabbo. kathañ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. ||3|| kathañ ca bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. ||4|| 26||

parivāso niṭṭhito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamatī. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sāmañero hoti. sāmañerassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna anummattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivāso

na rûhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanat̄o hoti. vedanattassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna avedanat̄o hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto âpattiyâ adassane . . . âpattiyâ appaṭikamme . . . pâpikâya dit̄thiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho vibbhamatî. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho sâmañero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pâpikâya dit̄thiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho vibbhamatî. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mânattadânam na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho sâmañero hoti . . . pâpikâya dit̄thiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattadânam na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattam caranto vibbhamatî . . . pâpikâya dit̄thiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattacariyâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yam mânattam dinnam sudinnam, yam mânattam ciṇṇam su-ciṇṇam, avasesam caritabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho vibbhamatî . . . pâpikâya dit̄thiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhâ-

nam na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo pari-vuttho suparivuttho, yam mânattam dinnam sudinnam, yam mânattam ciñnam sucîñnam, so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. ||5||  
cattâlisakam samattam. ||27||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâ apaṭicchannâyo. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâ paṭicchannâyo. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati aparimânâ apaṭicchannâyo — la —, aparimânâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi — la —, parimânâyo pi aparimânâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo — la —, parimânâyo pi aparimânâyo pi paṭicchannâyo — la —, parimânâyo pi aparimânâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho — la —, mânattam caranto, abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâ apaṭicchannâyo . . . parimânâyo pi aparimânâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. ||2|| chattimsakam samattam. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjītvā apāticchādetvā vibbhāmati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmīm āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjītvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhāmati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmīm ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apāticchannāyo pi. so vibbhāmitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmīm ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apāticchannāyo pi. so vibbhāmitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmīm ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apāticchannāyo pi. so vibbhāmitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmīm ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti, yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti, yā āpattiyo na

jānāti tā āpattiyo-na chādeti. so vibbhāmitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (*as in the last case*) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā read sarati, saritvā, asaritvā*) . . . mānattam dātabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattisu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattisu vematiko . . . mānattam dātabbam. ||5|| 29||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivtā apaticchādetvā sāmanero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, yathā hetṭhā tathā vitthāretabbam. vedanātto hoti, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,

ekaccā āpattiyo na sarati. ekaccāsu āpattisu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattisu vematiko. yāsu āpattisu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti, yāsu āpattisu vematiko tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vedanatṭo hoti. so puna avedanatṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiñ ca pacchimam ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsañ datvā mānattam dātabbam. ||1||**30**||

mānattasatam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti

āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhāmitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinām purimāya āpatti-yā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhāmitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinām purimāya āpatti-yā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya . . . dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya . . . dātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti ekaccā āp. na jānāti . . . (*This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30.* The decision given by Buddha is always the same: so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinām purimāya āpatti-yā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.) . . . ||3|| 31]

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattām caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjītvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhāmati — la —. mānattāraho ca mānattacārī ca abbhānāraho ca yathā parivāsam tathā vitthāretabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjītvā apaṭicchādetvā sāmañero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanāṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. . . (=ch. 30) . . . tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa

āpattinam purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.  
|| 1 || 32 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā  
āpattiyo āpajjītvā parimānā apaṭicchādetvā aparimānā apaṭicchādetvā  
ekanāmā apaṭicchādetvā nānānāmā apaṭicchādetvā sabhāgā apaṭicchādetvā visabhāgā apaṭicchādetvā va-  
vatthitā apaṭicchādetvā sambhinnā apaṭicchādetvā vibhā-  
mati. || 1 || 33 ||

dve bhikkhū samghādisesam āpannā honti, te samghādisese  
samghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti, eko na chādeti.  
yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa  
parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. dve  
bhikkhū samghādisesam āpannā honti, te samghādisese ve-  
matikā honti. eko chādeti, eko na chādeti. yo chādeti  
so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivā-  
sam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. dve bhikkhū  
samghādisesam āpannā honti, te samghādisese missakadiṭṭhino  
honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭam  
desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhi-  
nnam pi mānattam dātabbam. dve bhikkhū missakam āpannā honti,  
te missake samghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chā-  
deti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne  
c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam.  
dve bhikkhū suddhakam āpannā honti, te suddhake samghā-  
disesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti  
so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo, ubho pi yathādhammaṁ kārāpe-  
tabbā. dve bhikkhū suddhakam āpannā honti, te suddhake  
suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo  
chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo, ubho pi yathādhammaṁ  
kārāpetabbā. || 1 || dve bhikkhū samghādisesam āpannā  
honti, te samghādisese samghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ekassa  
hoti ārocessāmiti, ekassa hoti na ārocessāmiti. so pathamam

pi yāmam chādeti dutiyam pi yāmam chādeti tatiyam pi yāmam chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. dve bhikkhū samghādisesam āpannā honti, te samghādisese samghādisesa-dīṭṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāmā 'ti. ekassa antarā magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmīti, so paṭhamam pi yāmam chādeti dutiyam pi yāmam chādeti tatiyam pi yāmam chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. dve bhikkhū samghādisesam āpannā honti, te samghādisese samghādisesa-dīṭṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anummattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. dve bhikkhū samghādisesam āpannā honti. te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evam vadenti: idān' eva kho mayam jānāma ayam pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsam udde-sam āgacchatīti. te samghādisese samghādisesa-dīṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. || 2 || 34 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmam pi nānānāmam pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhāna-parivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhāna-parivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇa apāticchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena thānārahena, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmam pi nānānāmam pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi

vavatthitam pī sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti,

adbammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇayo pi aparimāṇayo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. ||2||

mūlāvisuddhanavakam niṭṭhitam. ||35||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi — la — vatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇa apaṭicchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena atṭhānārahena, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇa paṭicchannāyo pi . . . parimāṇa paṭicchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena atṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇa paṭicchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena atṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsam

deti. so parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so tasmīm bhūmiyam thito purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattiyo sarati aparāpattinām antarā āpattiyo sarati. tassa evam hoti : aham kho sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇam pi . . . sambhinnam pi, so 'ham samgham tāsam āpattinām samodhānaparivāsam yācim, tassa me samgho tāsam āpattinām samodhānaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'ham samgham antarā āpattinām mūlāya paṭikassanam yācim, tam mām samgho antarā āpattinām mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikena kammena kuppena atthānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'ham tasmīm bhūmiyam thito purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattiyo sarāmi aparāpattinām antarā āpattiyo sarāmi. yam nūnāham samgham purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattinañ ca aparāpattinām antarā āpattinañ ca mūlāya paṭikassanam yāceyyam dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam, dhammena mānattam, dhammena abbhānatī. so samgham purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattinañ ca aparāpattinām antarā āpattinañ ca mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam, dhammena mānattam, dhammena abbhānam. tam samgho purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattinañ ca aparāpattinām antarā āpattinañ ca mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding; instead of paṭicchannāyo read paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo, — la — parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinām mūlāya pa-

ṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena atṭhānāra-hena, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghā-disesū āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena atṭhānāra-hena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsan deti, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. ||3|| idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimāṇā read: parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattihi. ||4|| **36**

saṃuccayakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tass' uddānam :

apaṭicchannā, ekāha-dvīha-tīha-catūha ca  
pañcāha ca pakkha-dasānam āpattim āha mahāmuni |  
suddhanto ca, vibbhamanto, parimāṇamukham, dve bhi-  
kkhū tattha saññino,  
dve vematikā, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino,  
suddhadiṭṭhino tath' eva ca,|  
eko chādeti, atha pakkhamitena ca,  
ummattakadesanañ ca, mūlā, pannarasa visuddhato.|  
ācariyānam vibhajjapadānam Tambapanñidipapasādakā-  
nam  
Mahāvihāravāsinam vācanā saddhammatṭhitiyā 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū asammukhibhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammāni karonti tajjaniyam pi nissayam pi pabbājaniyam pi paṭisāraṇiyam pi ukkhepaniyam pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathām hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū asammukhibhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammāni karissanti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccām kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhū asammukhibhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammāni karonti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pīti. saccām bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. ananuechaviyam bhikkhave tesam moghapurisānam ananulomikam . . . akaraṇiyam. kathām hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā asammukhibhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammāni karissanti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pi. n' etam . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṇ kathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave asammukhibhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammām kātabbam tajjaniyam vā . . . ukkhepaniyam vā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||1||

adhammavādī puggalo, adhammavādī sambahulā, adhammavādī saṅgho, dhammavādī puggalo, dhammavādī sambahulā, dhammavādī saṅgho.

adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādīm puggalam saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayaṁ dhammo ayaṁ vinayo idam satthusāsanam imam gaṇhāhi

imam rocehiti. evañ ce tam adhikarañam vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapañirūpakena. adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti . . . imam gañhatha imam rocethā 'ti. evañ ce tam adhikarañam vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapañirūpakena. adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī samgham saññāpeti . . . imam gañhāhi imam rocehiti. evañ ce tam adhikarañam vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapañirūpakena. adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī puggalam saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī sambahule . . . ; adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī samgham . . . ; adhammavādī samgho dhammavādī puggalam saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādī samgho dhammavādī sambahule . . . ; adhammavādī samgho dhammavādī samgham . . . sammukhāvinaya-pañirūpakena.

kañhapakkhanavakam nitthitam. ||2||

dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī puggalam saññāpeti . . . evañ ce tam adhikarañam vūpasammati dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī sambahule . . . dhammavādī samgho adhammavādī samgham . . . sammukhāvinayenā 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakam nitthitam. ||3||

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtēna jātiyā sattavassena arahattam sacchikatam hoti, yan kiñci sāvakena pattabbam sabbam tena anuppattam hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarim karanīyam katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa pañsallinassa evañ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattam sacchikatam, yan kiñci sāvakena pattabbam sabbam mayā anuppattam, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim karanīyam katassa vā paticayo. kim nu kho aham samghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahosi : yan nūnāham samghassa senā-

sanañ ca paññāpeyyam bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paññallinassa . . . veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti. tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: yañ nūnāham samghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyam bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. icchām' aham bhante samghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetum bhattāni ca uddisitun ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvam Dabba samghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpehi bhattāni ca uddisāhiti. evam bhante 'ti kho áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakaraṇe dhammīm kathām katvā bhikkhū ámantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammanni-tabbo: pañhamām Dabbo yācitatabbo, yācitrā vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena samgho ñāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho áyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante samgho. samgho áyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati áyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato samghena áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||

sammato ca áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānam bikkhūnam ekajjhām senāsanam paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhām senāsanam paññāpeti te aññam-aññam suttantam samgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinaya-dharā tesam ekajjhām senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam vinayam vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammadhātikā tesam ekajjhām senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam dhammam sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhām senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam na vyābā-

dhissantiti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadañhibahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhām senāsanam paññāpeti imāya pi ime āyasmantā ratiyā achissantiti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjivā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api ssu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāti-hāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasmantañ Dabbam Mallaputtam upasāmkamitvā evam vadenti: amhākam āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehī. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam vadeti: kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemīti. te sañcicca dūre apadissanti, amhākam āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Corapapāte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaññiguhāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Sitavane Sappasonḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Gomatakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tindukakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Ta-podārāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Jivakambavane senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Maddakucchismim migadāye senāsanam paññāpehī. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjivā aṅguliyā jalāmānāya purato-purato gacchat, te pi ten' eva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭhitō-piṭhitō gacchanti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpeti: ayam mañico idam piṭham ayam bhisī idam bimbohanam idam vaccaṭṭhānam idam passāvāṭṭhānam idam pāniyam idam paribhojaniyam ayam kattaradañdo idam saṃghassa katikasanṭhānam imam kālam pavisitabbam imam kālam nikkipitabban ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Vejuvanam paccāgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū navakā c' eva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā

iechanti therānam bhikkhūnam abhisamkhārikam dātum sappim pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgam pi, Mettiyabhummajakānam pana bhikkhūnam pākatikam denti yathāraddham kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyam. te pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākam āvuso bhattagge kiṁ ahosi, tumhākam kiṁ ahositi. ekacce therā evam vadenti: amhākam āvuso sappi ahosi, telam ahosi, uttaribhaṅgam ahositi. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū evam vadenti: amhākam āvuso na kiñci ahosi pākatikam yathāraddham kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyam ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saṅghassa catukkabhattam deti niccabhattam. so bhattagge saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattam svātanāya Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam uddiṭṭham hoti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati ārāmam agamāsi kenacid eva karāniyena, yenāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnam kho kalyāṇabhattikam gahapati āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṁsesi. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtēna dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṁsito āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākam ghare svātanāya bhattam uddiṭṭhan ti. Mettiyabhummajakānam kho gahapati bhikkhūnam tumhākam ghare svātanāya bhattam uddiṭṭhan ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko guhapani anattamano ahosi katham hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākam ghare bhuñjissantīti, gharām gantvā dāsim āñāpesi: ye je sve bhattikā āgacchanti koṭthake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā 'ti. evam ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākam kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattam uddiṭṭham, sve amhākam kalyāṇabhattikō gahapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti

aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhañgena pucchissantīti,  
 te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpañ rattiyañ supiñsu.  
 atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbañhasamayañ  
 nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena kalyāñabhattikassa gaha-  
 patino nivesanam ten' upasamkamīñsu. addasā kho sā dāsi  
 Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va ḡacchante, disvāna  
 koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū  
 etad avoca : nisidatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakāñ  
 bhikkhūnañ etad ahosi : nissamsayam kho na tāva  
 bhattam siddham bhavissati yathā mayam koṭṭhake nisidā-  
 peyyāmā 'ti. atha kho sā dāsi kañājakena bilañgadutiyena  
 upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayam kho bhagini nicca-  
 bhattikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhattikā, api cāham hiyyo  
 'va gahapatinā āṇattā : ye je sve bhattikā ḡacchanti koṭṭhake  
 āsanam paññāpetvā kañājakena bilañgadutiyena parivisā 'ti,  
 bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū  
 hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāñabhattiko gahapati ārāmam  
 agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayam Da-  
 bbena Mallaputtena gahapatino antare paribhinnā 'ti, te ten'  
 eva domanassena na cittarūpañ bhuñjīñsu. atha kho Metti-  
 yabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattam piñḍapātapañkkantā  
 ārāmam gantvā pattacivaram pañsāmetvā bahārāmakotṭhake  
 samghātipallattikāya nisidīñsu tuñhibhūtā mañkubhūtā pa-  
 ttakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appatibhānā. || 7 ||  
 atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhummajakā  
 bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake  
 bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evam vutte  
 Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapiñsu. dutiyam pi kho  
 . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajake  
 bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho  
 Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapiñsu. ky āham ayyāñ  
 aparajjhāmi, kissa mām ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana  
 tvam bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtena viheñhiyamāne  
 aijhupekkhasīti. ky āham ayyā karomiti. sace kho tvam  
 bhagini iccheyyāsi aij' eva bhagavā āyasmantam Dabbam  
 Mallaputtam nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham ayyā karomi, kim  
 mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam bhagini yena bhagavā ten'  
 upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam evam vadehi :

idam bhante na channam na patirūpam, yāyam bhante disā  
 abhayā anitikā anupaddavā sāyam disā sabhayā saitikā  
 saupaddavā, yato nivātam tato pavātam, udakam maññe  
 ādittam, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtēna dūsitā 'ti.  
 evam ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajā-  
 kānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkha-  
 mi, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
 atthāsi, ekamantam ṭhitā kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca: idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā  
 'ti. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidañne etasmim paka-  
 ranę bhikkhusamgham sannipatāpetvā āyasmantam Dabbam  
 Mallaputtam paṭipucchi: sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpam kattā  
 yathāyam bhikkhunī āhā 'ti. yathā mam bhante bhagavā  
 jānātiti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantam Dabbam  
 Mallaputtam etad avoca: sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā mam  
 bhante bhagavā jānātiti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . .  
 jānātiti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evam nibbethenti, sacē tayā  
 katan katan ti vadehi, sacē akatañ akatan ti vadehiti. yato  
 'ham bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunam  
 dhammam paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā  
 bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyam bhikkhuniṁ  
 nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idam vatvā bhaga-  
 vā utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi. atha kho te bhikkhū Metti-  
 yam bhikkhuniṁ nāsesum. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā  
 bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocum: māvuso Mettiyam bhi-  
 khunim nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā  
 ussāhitā kupitehi anattamanehi cāvanādhippāyehiti. kiñ  
 pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amū-  
 likāya sīlavipatti�ā anuddhamsethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye  
 te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathām  
 hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Dabbam  
 Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipatti�ā anuddhamsessantī.  
 atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesum.  
 saccañ kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Da-  
 bbañ Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipatti�ā anuddhamsentī.  
 saccañ bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim kathām katvā bhi-  
 khū āmantesi: ||9|| tena hi bhikkhave samgho Dabbassa  
 Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativina yam detu. evañ

ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Malla-puttena samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : ime mām bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'ham bhante sativepullappatto samgham sativinayam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo : ime mām bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'ham bhante sativepullappatto tatiyam pi samgham sativinayam yācāmīti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante samgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto samgham sativinayam yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayam dadeyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā . . . yācati. samgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayam deti. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānam so tuṇḍ' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : sunātu me . . . so bhāseyya. dinno samghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||10||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni : suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca nam, yācati ca, tassa samgho sativinayam deti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni. ||11|| **4**

tena kho pana samayena Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam hoti bhāsitapari-kantam. bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṇ āpattim āpajjitat' ti. so evam vadeti : aham kho

āvuso ummattako ahosiṁ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitaparikantam, nāham tam sarāmi, mūlhenā me etam katan ti. evam pi nam vuuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitat' ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyyā codessanti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitat' ti, so evam vadeti: aham kho . . . mūlhenā me etam katan ti, evam pi nam . . . āpajjitat' ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlhassa amūlhavinayam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ummattako ahosiṁ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitaparikantam, tam mām bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitat' ti, ty āham evam vadāmi: aham kho āvuso ummattako ahosiṁ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitaparikantam, nāham tam sarāmi, mūlhenā me etam katan ti, evam pi mām vuuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitat' ti. so 'ham bhante amūlho saṅgham amūlhavinayam yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. aham bhante ummattako . . . tatiyam pi bhante saṅgham amūlhavinayam yācāmiti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho niāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitaparikantam. bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyyā codenti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitat' ti, so evam vadeti: aham kho

. . . mūlhenā me etam katan ti, evam pi nam vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjītā 'ti. so amūlho samgham amūlhavinayam yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlhassa amūlhavinayam dadeyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Gaggo . . . amūlhavinayam yācati. samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlhassa amūlhavinayam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlhassa amūlhavinayassa dānam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la — ; dinno samghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlhassa amūlhavinayo, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2||5||

tinimāni bhikkhave adhammikāni amūlhavinayassa dānāni, tīpi dhammikāni. katamāni tīpi adhammikāni amūlhavinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim āpanno hoti, tam enam codeti samgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjītā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evam vadeti: na kho aham āvuso sarāmi evarūpim āpattim āpajjītā 'ti. tassa samgho amūlhavinayam deti: adhammikam amūlhavinayassa dānam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim . . . āpajjītā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evam vadeti: sarāmi kho aham āvuso yathā supinanterā 'ti. tassa samgho amūlhavinayam deti: adhammikam amūlhavinayassa dānam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim . . . āpajjītā 'ti. so anummattako ummattakālayam karoti: aham pi evam karomi, tumhe pi evam karotha, mayham pi etam kappati, tumhākam p' etam kappatīti. tassa samgho amūlhavinayam deti: adhammikam amūlhavinayassa dānam. imāni tīpi adhammikāni amūlhavinayassa dānāni. ||1|| katamāni tīpi dhammikāni amūlhavinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhaciṇṇam hoti bhāsitaparikantam. tam enam codeti samgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjītā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evam vadeti: na kho aham āvuso sarāmi evarūpim āpattim āpajjītā 'ti. tassa samgho amūlhavinayam deti: dhammikam amūlhavinayassa dānam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . āpajjītā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evam vadeti: sarāmi  
kho aham āvuso yathā supinanterā 'ti. tassa samgho  
amūlavinayam deti: dhammikam amūlavinayassa dānam.  
idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . āpajjītā 'ti.  
so ummattako ummattakālayam karoti: aham pi evam ka-  
romi, tumhe pi evam karotha, mayham pi etam kappati,  
tumhākam p' etam kappatīti. tassa samgho amūlavinayam  
detti: dhammikam amūlavinayassa dānam. imāni tīpi dha-  
mmikāni amūlavinayassa dānānīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū apati-  
ññāya bhikkhūnam kammāni karonti tajjaniyam pi nissayam  
pi pabbājaniyam pi paṭisāraṇiyam pi ukkhepaniyam pi. ye  
te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: ka-  
thañ hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū apatiññāya bhikkhūnam  
kammāni karissanti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pīti.  
atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. vigara-  
hitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhi-  
kkhave apatiññāya bhikkhūnam kamman kātabbam tajja-  
niyam vā . . . ukkhepaniyam vā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukka-  
tassa. ||7||

evam kho bhikkhave adhammikam hoti paṭiññāta kara-  
nam evam dhammikam. kathañ ca bhikkhave adhammikam  
hoti paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno  
hoti, tam enam codeti samgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo  
vā pārājikam āyasmā ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evam vadeti: na  
kho aham āvuso pārājikam ajjhāpanno, samghādisesam ajjhā-  
panno 'ti. tam samgho samghādisesena kāreti: adhammi-  
kam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno  
. . . so evam vadeti: na kho aham āvuso pārājikam ajjhā-  
panno, thullaceyam pācittiyam pātidesaniyam dukkaṭam  
dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno 'ti. tam samgho dubbhāsitena kā-  
reti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu samghā-  
disesam — la — thullaceyam pācittiyam pātidesaniyam  
dukkaṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno hoti, tam enam codeti  
samgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā dubbhāsitam āyasmā

ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evam vadeti: na kho aham āvuso dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno, pārājikam ajjhāpanno 'ti, tam saṅgho pārājikena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno . . . so evam vadeti: na kho aham āvuso dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno, saṅghādisesam — la — thullaccayam pācittiyam pātidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno 'ti. tam saṅgho dukkatenā kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. evam kho bhikkhave adhammikam hoti paṭiññātakaraṇam. || 1 || kathañ ca bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, tam enam codeti saṅgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā pārājikam āyasmā ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evam vadeti: āmāvuso pārājikam ajjhāpanno 'ti. tam saṅgho pārājikena kāreti: dhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu saṅghādisesam thullaccayam . . . dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno . . . so evam vadeti: āmāvuso dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno 'ti. tam saṅgho dubbhāsitena kāreti: dhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. evam kho bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paṭiññātakaraṇam. ti. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihī vitudantā viharanti na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vūpasa-metum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-kkhave evarūpam adhikaraṇam yebhuyyasikāya vūpasa-metum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākagā-hāpako sammannitabbo: yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya, na dosāgatim gaccheyya, na mohāgatim gaccheyya, na bha-yāgatim gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā vyatteṇa bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhūn salākagāhāpakaṁ samma-nneyya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhūn salākagāhāpakaṁ sammannati. yassā-yasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākagāhāpaka-saṁmuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṅghena . . . dhārayāmiti. || 9 ||

dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikā salākagāhā, dasa dhammikā. katame dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. oramattakañ ca adhikaraṇam hoti, na ca gatigataṁ hoti, na ca sarita-sāritam hoti, jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma adhammavādī bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṅgho bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṅgho bhijjeyyā 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathādiṭṭhiyā gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. || 1 || katame dasa dhammikā salākagāhā. na ca oramattakam adhikaraṇam hoti, gatigatañ ca hoti, saritasāritañ ca hoti, jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma dhammavādī bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṅgho na bhijjeyyā 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathādiṭṭhiyā ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikā salākagāhā 'ti. || 2 || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena Uvālo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā avajānāti aññena aññam paṭicarati sampajānamusā bhāsatī. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma Uvālo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati paṭijānitvā avajānissati aññena aññam paṭicarissati sampajānamusā bhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la — saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṁ kathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikā-kammañ karoti. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Uvālo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṁ ropetabbo, āpattiṁ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Uvālo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti . . . sampajānamusā bhāsatī. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammam kareyya. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Uvālo . . . bhāsatī. saṅgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammam karoti. yassā-yasmato . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. katham saṅghena Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammam. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 11 ||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikākammassa karaṇāni: asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sānuvādo ca, tassa saṅgho tassapāpiyyasikākammam karoti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikākammassa karaṇāni. ||1|| tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tassapāpiyyasikākammam adhammakammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvūpasantañ ca: asammukhā katañ hoti, apaṭipucchā katañ hoti, apaṭiññāya katañ hoti; — la — adhammena katañ hoti, vaggena katañ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tassapāpiyyasikākammam adhammakammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvūpasantañ ca. tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tassapāpiyyasikākammam dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvūpasantañ ca: sammukhā katañ hoti, paṭipucchā katañ hoti, paṭiññāya katañ hoti; — la — dhammena katañ hoti, samaggene katañ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tassapāpiyyasikākammam dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvūpasantañ ca. ||2|| tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākañkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyyasikākammam kareyya: bhañḍanakārako hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ ākañkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyyasikākammam kareyya. ||3|| tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam̄. tatrāyam̄ sammāvattanā: na upasampādetabbam̄, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmañero upaṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā — pe — na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||4||

atha kho saṅgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammam akāsi. ||5||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam̄ bhañḍanajātānam̄ kalahajātānam̄ vivādāpannānam̄ viharatañ bahum̄ assāmañakam̄ ajjhāciṇṇam̄ hoti bhāsitaparikantam̄. atha kho tesam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ etad ahosi: amhākam̄ kho bhañḍanajātānam̄ . . . ajjhāciṇṇam̄ bhāsitaparikantam̄. sace mayam̄ imāhi āpattihi aññamaññānam̄ kāreyyāma siyāpi tam̄ adhikaraṇam̄ kakkhalattāya vālattāya bhedāya samvatteyya. katham̄ nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesun. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnam bhañdanajātānam . . . ajjhaciṇṇam hoti bhāsitaparikantam. tatra ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti : amhākam kho . . . samvatteyyā 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpam adhikaraṇam tiṇavatthārakena vūpasametum. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbam : sabbeh' eva ekajjhām sannipatitabban, sannipativā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. amhākam bhañdanajātānam . . . ajjhaciṇṇam bhāsitaparikantam. sace mayam . . . samvatteya. yadi saṅghassa patta-kallam saṅgho imam adhikaraṇam tiṇavatthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamyuttan ti. ekato-pakkhikānam bhikkhūnam vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho nāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākam bhañdanajātānam . . . samvatteyya. yad' āyasmantānam patta-kallam aham yā c' eva āyasmantānam āpatti yā ca attano āpatti āyasmantānañ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyam ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamyuttan ti. athāparesam ekato-pakkhikānam bhikkhūnam vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. amhākam bhañdanajātānam . . . samvatteyya. yadi saṅghassa patta-kallam aham yā c' eva imesam āyasmantānam āpatti yā ca attano āpatti imesañ c' eva āyasmantānam atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyam ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamyuttam. esā natti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. amhākam bhañdanajātānam . . . samvatteyya. aham yā c' eva imesam āyasmantānam . . . tiṇavatthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamyuttam. yassāyasmato khamati amhākam imāsañ āpattinam saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamyuttam so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. desitā amhākam imā āpattiyo saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭha-

petvā gihipaṭisamyuttam. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. athā-paresam ekatopakkhikānam bhikkhūnam vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākām bhaṇḍanajātānam . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattihi vutthitā honti thapetvā thūlavajjām thapetvā gihipaṭisamyuttam thapetvā ditthāvikammam thapetvā ye na tattha hontīti. ||4||13||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu bhikkhuninam anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhim vivadati bhikkhuninam pakkham gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma Channo bhikkhu bhikkhuninam anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhim vivadissati bhikkhuninam pakkham gāhessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : ||1|| cattāri-māni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam vivādādhikaraṇam. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitam lapitam tathāgatenā 'ti vā abhāsitam alapitam tathāgatenā 'ti vā acīṇnam tathāgatenā 'ti vā anacīṇnam tathāgatenā 'ti vā paññattam tathāgatenā 'ti vā apaññattam tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattīti vā anāpattīti vā lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā sāvasesā āpattīti vā anavasesā āpattīti vā duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. yam tattha bhaṇḍanam kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakām idam vuccati vivādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam anuvādādhikaraṇam. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum anuvadanti silavipattiya vā ācāravipattiya vā ditthivipattiya vā ājivavipattiya vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇā anusampavañkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānam idam vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam āpattādhikaraṇam. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam. idam vuccati

āpattādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam kiccādhikaraṇam. yā samghassa kicceyatā karaṇiyatā apalokanakammam nāttikammam nāttidutiyakammam nātticatutthakammam idam vuccati kiccādhikaraṇam. ||2||

vivādādhikaraṇassa kim mūlam. cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlam, tīṇi pi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlam, tīṇi pi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. katamāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī so satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso samghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso dhamme samghe sikkhāya na paripūrakārī so samghe vivādam janeti, so hoti vivādo bahujanaahitāya bahujanaasukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. evarūpam ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti palāsi, issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti māyāvī, pāpiccho hoti micchāditthi, sandīṭhiparāmāsi hoti ādhānagāhī duppatinissaggi. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandīṭhiparāmāsi hoti ādhānagāhī duppatinissaggi so satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso . . . evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. imāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idha bhikkhū luddhacittā vivadanti dutṭhacittā vivadanti mūlhacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. katamāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idha bhikkhū aluddhacittā vivadanti aduṭṭhacittā vivadanti amūlhacittā

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . adutṭhullā  
āpattiti vā. imāni tīpi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa  
mūlam. ||4||

anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṁ mūlam. cha anuvādamūlāni  
anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam, tīpi pi akusalamūlāni anuvā-  
dādhikaraṇassa mūlam, tīpi pi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikar-  
aṇassa mūlam, kāyo pi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam, vā-  
cāpi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. katamāni cha anuvāda-  
mūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idha bhikkhu kodhano  
hoti . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of vivāda, vivādamūlam etc., read*  
*anuvāda, anuvādamūlam, etc.) . . . imāni cha anuvādamū-*  
*lāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. katamāni tīpi akusa-*  
*lamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idha bhikkhū bhi-*  
*kkhūm luddhacittā anuvadanti dutṭhacittā anuvadanti*  
*mūlhacittā anuvadanti silavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā*  
*dītthivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. imāni tīpi akusa-*  
*lamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. katamāni tīpi kusa-*  
*lamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idha bhikkhū bhi-*  
*kkhūm aluddhacittā anuvadanti adutṭhacittā anuvadanti*  
*amūlhacittā anuvadanti silavipattiyā vā . . . ājīvavipattiyā*  
*vā. imāni tīpi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam.*  
katamo kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idh' ekacco  
dubbanno hoti duddassiko okotimako bahvābādho kāno vā  
kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā yena nam anuvadanti.  
ayam kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. katamā vācā  
anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti  
mammano elagalavāco yāya nam anuvadanti. ayam vācā  
anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. ||5||

āpattādhikaraṇassa kiṁ mūlam. cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā  
āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlam. atth' āpatti kāyato samuṭṭhāti  
na vācato na cittato, atth' āpatti vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato  
na cittato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na  
cittato, atth' āpatti vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato,  
atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ime cha  
āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlam. ||6||

kiccādhikaraṇassa kiṁ mūlam. kiccādhikaraṇassa ekam  
mūlam saṅgho. ||7||

vivâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam akusalam abyâkatam. vivâdâdhikaraṇam siyâ kusalam siyâ akusalam siyâ abyâkatam. tattha katamam vivâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam. idha bhikkhû kusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . adutthullâ âpattiti vâ. yam tattha bhanḍanam kalaho viggaho vivâdo nânâvâdo aññathâvâdo vipaccatâya vohâro medhakam idam vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam. tattha katamam vivâdâdhikaraṇam akusalam. idha bhikkhû akusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakam idam vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇam akusalam. tattha katamam vivâdâdhikaraṇam abyâkatam. idha bhikkhû abyâkatacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakam idam vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇam abyâkatam. ||8||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam akusalam abyâkatam. anuvâdâdhikaraṇam siyâ kusalam siyâ akusalam siyâ abyâkatam. tattha katamam anuvâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhû kusalacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. yo tattha anuvâdo anuvadanâ anullapanâ anubhaṇanâ anusampavañkatâ abbhussahanatâ anubalappadânam idam vuccati anuvâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam. tattha katamam anuvâdâdhikaraṇam akusalam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhû kusalacittâ anuvadanti . . . tattha katamam anuvâdâdhikaraṇam abyâkatam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhû abyâkatacittâ anuvadanti . . . ||9||

âpattâdhikaraṇam kusalam akusalam abyâkatam. âpattâdhikaraṇam siyâ akusalam siyâ abyâkatam, n' atthi âpattâdhikaraṇam kusalam. tattha katamam âpattâdhikaraṇam akusalam. yam jânanto sañjânanto cecca abhivitaritvâ vitikkamo, idam vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇam akusalam. tattha katamam âpattâdhikaraṇam abyâkatam. yam ajânanto asañjânanto acecca anabhivitaritvâ vitikkamo, idam vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇam abyâkatam. ||10||

kiccâdhikaraṇam kusalam akusalam abyâkatam. kiccâdhikaraṇam siyâ kusalam siyâ akusalam siyâ abyâkatam. tattha katamam kiccâdhikaraṇam kusalam. yam saṅgho kusalacitto kammam karoti apalokanakammam ñatti-kammam ñattidutiyakammam ñatticatutthakammam idam vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇam kusalam. tattha katamam kiccâ-

dhikaraṇam akusalam. yam samgho akusalacitto kammam karoti . . . tattha katamam kiccadhikaraṇam abyākataṁ. yam samgho abyākatacitto kammaṇi karoti . . . ||11||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇam, vivādo no adhikaraṇam, adhikaraṇam no vivādo, adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇam, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇam, siyā adhikaraṇam no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivādo ca.

tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇam. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . adutṭhullā āpattīti vā. yam tattha bhanḍanam . . . medhakam ayam vivādo vivādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇam. mātāpi puttena vivadati putto pi mātarā vivadati pitāpi puttena vivadati putto pi pītarā vivadati bhātāpi bhātarā vivadati bhātāpi bhaginīyā vivadati bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. ayam vivādo no adhikaraṇam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇam no vivādo. anuvādādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇam kiccadhikaraṇam. idam adhikaraṇam no vivādo. tattha katamam adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivādo ca. vivādādhikaraṇam adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivādo ca. ||12||

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam, anuvādo no adhikaraṇam, adhikaraṇam no anuvādo, adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvādo ca. siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇam, siyā adhikaraṇam no anuvādo, siyā adhikarapañ c' eva anuvādo ca. tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam. idha bhikkhū bhikkhum anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā . . . ajivavipattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo . . . anubalappadānam ayam anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇam. mātāpi puttam anuvadati . . . sahāyo pi sahāyam anuvadati. ayam anuvādo no adhikaraṇam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇam no anuvādo. āpattādhikaraṇam kiccadhikaraṇam vivādādhikaraṇam. idam adhikaraṇam no anuvādo. tattha katamam adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvādo ca. anuvādādhikaraṇam adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvādo ca. ||13||

Āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam, āpatti no adhikaraṇam, adhikaraṇam no āpatti, adhikaraṇañ c' eva āpatti ca. siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇam, siyā adhikaraṇam no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇañ c' eva āpatti ca. tattha

katamam āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam, satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam, ayam āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam āpatti no adhikaraṇam. sotāpatti samāpatti, ayam āpatti no adhikaraṇam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇam no āpatti. kiccādhikaraṇam vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇam, idam adhikaraṇam no āpatti. tattha katamam adhikaraṇaī c' eva āpatti ca. āpattādhikaraṇam adhikaraṇaī c' eva āpatti ca. ||14||

kiccam kiccādhikaraṇam, kiccam no adhikaraṇam, adhikaraṇam no kiccam, adhikaraṇaī c' eva kiccaī ca. siyā kiccam kiccādhikaraṇam, siyā kiccam no adhikaranam, siyā adhikaraṇam no kiccam, siyā adhikaraṇaī c' eva kiccaī ca. tattha katamam kiccam kiccādhikaraṇam. yā samghassa kiccyatā karaniyatā apalokanakammañ ñattikammañ ñattidutiyakammañ ñatticatutthakammañ, idam kiccam kiccādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam kiccam no adhikaraṇam. ācariyakiccam upajjhāyakiccam samānupajjhāyakiccam samānācariyakiccam, idam kiccam no adhikaraṇam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇam no kiccam. vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇam, idam adhikaraṇam no kiccam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇaī c' eva kiccaī ca. kiccādhikaraṇam adhikaraṇaī c' eva kiccaī ca. ||15||

vivādādhikaraṇam katīhi samathehi sammati. vivādādhikaraṇam dvīhi samathehi sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuuyasi-kāya ca. siyā vivādādhikaraṇam ekañ samathañ anāgamma yebhuuyasikam ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhāvinayenā 'ti. siyā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. yathākathañ viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasnim. samghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha samghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānam chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhibhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayam tattha samghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-

sammukhatā. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena tam adhikaraṇam vūpasammati ayaṁ tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikā sammukhibhūtā honti. ayaṁ tattha puggalasammukhatā. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoṭeti ukkotanakam pācittiyam, chandadāyako khiyati khiyanakam pācittiyam. || 16 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam tasmiṁ āvāse vūpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi yasmiṁ āvāse bahutarā bhikkhū so āvāso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tam āvāsam gacchantā antarā magge sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam . . . khiyanakam pācittiyam. || 17 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tam āvāsam gacchantā antarā magge na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tam āvāsam gantvā āvāsikā bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: idam kho āvuso adhikaraṇam evam jātam evam samuppannam. sādh' āyasmantā imam adhikaraṇam vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena yatha yidam adhikaraṇam suvūpasantam assā 'ti. sace bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū vuḍḍhatarā honti āgantukā bhikkhū navakatarā tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttam ekamantam hotha yāva mayam mantemā 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū navakatarā honti āgantukā bhikkhū vuḍḍhatarā tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: tena hi tumhe āyasmanto muhuttam idh' eva hotha yāva mayam mantemā 'ti. sace bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam mantayamānānam evam hoti: na mayam sakkoma imam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanenā 'ti, na tam adhikaraṇam paṭicchitabbam. sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam mantayamānānam evam hoti: sakkoma mayam imam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanenā 'ti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: sace tumhe āyasmanto

amhākām imām adhikaraṇām yathājātām yathāsamuppannām ārocessatha yathā ca mayām imām adhikaraṇām vūpasameśāma dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā vūpasantām bhavissati, evam mayām imām adhikaraṇām paṭicchissāma, no ce tumhe āyasmanto amhākām imām adhikaraṇām yathājātām yathāsamuppannām ārocessatha yathā ca . . . bhavissati, na mayām imām adhikaraṇām paṭicchissāmā 'ti. evam supariggahitām kho bhikkhave katvā āvāsi-kehi bhikkhūhi tam adhikaraṇām paṭicchitabbam. tehi bhikkhave āgantukehi bhikkhūhi āvāsikā bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā : yathājātām yathāsamuppannām mayām imām adhikaraṇām āyasmantānam ārocessāma. sace āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā antarena imām adhikaraṇām vūpasame-tum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā suvūpasantām bhavissati evam mayām imām adhikaraṇām āyasmantānam niyyādēssāma, no ce āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena . . . tathā na suvūpasantām bhavissati na mayām imām adhikaraṇām āyasmantānam niyyādēssāma, mayām eva imassā adhikaraṇāsā sāmino bhavissāmā 'ti. evam supariggahitām kho bhikkhave katvā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi tam adhikaraṇām āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam niyyādetabbam. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti tam adhikaraṇām vūpasametum, idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇām vūpasantām. kena vūpasantā . . . khīyanakām pācittiyām. ||18||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchi-yamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhā-sitassa attho viññāyati, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpām adhikaraṇām ubbāhikāya vūpasametum. dasah' aṅgehi sam-annāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo: sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvaraṣamvuto viharati, ācārasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttthā sa-vyañjanā kevalapariṇāmā parisuddhaṃ brahma-cariyām abhivadanti tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttato an-

vyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana cheko hoti asamhîro, pañibalo  
 hoti ubho attapaccatthike saññâpetum nijjhâpetum pekkhe-  
 tum passitum pasâdetum, adhikarañasamuppâdavûpasamana-  
 kusalo hoti, adhikarañam jânâti adhikarañasamudayam jânâti  
 adhikarañanirodham jânâti adhikarañanirodhagâminipañpa-  
 dam jânâti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi dasah' aṅgehi  
 samannâgataṁ bhikkhum ubbâhikâya sammannitum. ||19||  
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: pañhamam bhikkhu  
 yâcitatabbo, yâcivâ vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho  
 ñâpetabbo: suñâtu me bhante sañgho. amhâkam imasmim  
 adhikarañe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti  
 na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. yadi sañghassa  
 pattakallam sañgho itthannâmañ ca itthannâmañ ca bhi-  
 kkhum sammanneyya ubbâhikâya imam adhikarañam vûpa-  
 sametum. esâ ñatti. suñâtu me bhante sañgho. amhâ-  
 kam . . . viññâyati. sañgho itthannâmañ ca itthannâmañ  
 ca bhikkhum sammannati ubbâhikâya imam adhikarañam  
 vûpasametum. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa ca  
 itthannâmassa ca bhikkhuno sammoti ubbâhikâya imam  
 adhikarañam vûpasametum so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkha-  
 mati so bhâseyya. sammato samghena itthannâmo ca  
 itthannâmo ca bhikkhu ubbâhikâya imam adhikarañam  
 vûpasametum. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. || 20 || te ce  
 bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti tam adhikarañam ubbâhikâya  
 vûpasametum idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikarañam vûpa-  
 santam. kena vûpasantam. sammukhâvinayena. kiñ ca  
 tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatâ vina-  
 yasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. evam vûpa-  
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikarañam kârako ukkoñeti ukkoñ-  
 nakam pâcittiyan. || 21 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi  
 tasmim adhikarañe vinicchiyamâne tatr' assa bhikkhu dha-  
 mmakathiko, tassa n' eva suttam âgatañ hoti no suttavi-  
 bhañgo, so attham asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya attham  
 pañibâhati, vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena te bhikkhû ñâpe-  
 tabbâ: suñantu me âyasmantâ. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu  
 dhammakathiko, imassa n' eva suttam âgatañ no suttavi-  
 bhañgo, so attham asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya attham  
 pañibâhati. yad' âyasmantânam pattakallam itthannâmam

bhikkhum vutthāpetvā avasesā imam adhikaraṇam vūpasameyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tam bhikkhum vutthāpetvā sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoṭeti ukkotanakam pācittiyam. ||22|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmiṁ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammadhathiko, tassa suttañ hi kho āgatam hoti no suttavibhañgo, so attham asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyāya attham paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suñantu me āyasmantā. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammadhathiko, imassa suttam hi kho āgatam no suttavibhañgo, so attham . . . ukkotanakam pācittiyam. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tam adhikaraṇam samghassa niyyādetabbam: na mayam bhante sakkoma imam adhikaraṇam ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, samgho 'va imam adhikaraṇam vūpasametū 'ti. anujānāmī bhikkhave evarūpam adhikaraṇam yebhuuyasikāya vūpasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākāgāhāpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhārayāmīti. tena salākāgāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākā gāhetabbā. yathā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammadhādino vadenti tathā tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametabbam. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuuyasikāya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. samghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha samghasammukhatā. yāvatikā . . . ayam tattha puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha yebhuuyasikāya. yā yebhuuyasikāya kammassa kiriya karaṇam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivāsanā apaṭikkosanā, ayam tattha yebhuuyasikāya. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkotanakam pācittiyam. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakam pācittiyam ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā evam jātam evam  
 samuppannam adhikaraṇam hoti. atha kho te bhikkhū  
 asantuṭṭhā Sāvatthiyā saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena.  
 assosum kho amukasminī kira āvāse sambahulā therā viha-  
 ranti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mā-  
 tikkādharā paññitā viyattā medhāvino lajjino kukkuccakā  
 sikkhākāmā, te ce therā imam adhikaraṇam vūpasameyyum  
 dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena evam idam adhikaraṇam  
 suvūpasantam assā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū tam āvāsam gantvā  
 te there etad avocum: idam bhante adhikaraṇam evam jātam  
 evam samuppannam. sādhu bhante therā imam adhikara-  
 nām vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena yatha  
 yidam adhikaraṇam suvūpasantam assā 'ti. atha kho te therā  
 yathā Sāvatthiyā saṅghena adhikaraṇam vūpasamitam tathā  
 suvūpasantan ti tathā tam adhikaraṇam vūpasamesum. atha  
 kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvatthiyā saṅghassa adhikara-  
 ᄀnavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulānam therānam adhi-  
 karaṇavūpasamanena. assosum kho amukasminī kira āvāse  
 tayo therā viharanti, dve therā viharanti, eko therō viharati  
 bahussuto āgatāgamo . . . sikkhākāmo, so ce therō imam  
 adhikaraṇam vūpasameyya dhammena . . . assā 'ti. atha  
 kho te bhikkhū tam āvāsam gantvā tam therā etad avocum:  
 idam bhante . . . sādhu bhante therō imam adhikaraṇam  
 vūpasametu . . . assā 'ti. atha kho so therō yathā Sāvatthi-  
 yā saṅghena adhikaraṇam vūpasamitam yathā sambahulehi  
 therehi adhikaraṇam vūpasamitam yathā tīhi therehi adhi-  
 karaṇam vūpasamitam yathā dvīhi therehi adhikaraṇam vū-  
 pasamitam tathā suvūpasantan ti tathā tam adhikaraṇam  
 vūpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvatthiyā  
 saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulā-  
 nam therānam . . . tiṇam therānam . . . dvinnam therā-  
 nam . . . ekassa therassā adhikaraṇavūpasamanena yena  
 bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavato  
 etam attham ārocesum. nihatam etam bhikkhave adhikara-  
 nām santam vūpasantam suvūpasantan ti. ||25|| anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam saññattiyā tayo salāka gāhe  
 gūlhakam sakaṇṇajappakam vivatākam. kathañ ca bhi-  
 khave gūlhako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena

bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇāvaṇṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasam̄kamitvā evam assa vacanīyo : ayam evamvādissa salākā ayam evamvādissa salākā, yan icchasi tam gaṇhāhiti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci dassehiti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbam, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaho 'ti sāvetabbam. evam kho bhikkhave gūlhako salākagāho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake ārocetabbam : ayam evamvādissa salākā ayam evamvādissa salākā, yan icchasi tam gaṇhāhiti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci ārocehiti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbam, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaho 'ti sāvetabbam. evam kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave vi-vatāko salākagāho hoti. sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti vissatthen' eva vivatena gāhetabbo. evam kho bhikkhave vi-vatāko salākagāho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave tayo salākagāhā 'ti. ||26||

anuvādādhikaraṇam katih samathehi sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇam catuh samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūlāvinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. siyā anuvādādhikaraṇam dve samathe anāgamma amūlāvinayañ ca tassapāpiyyasikāñ ca dvihi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyam. yathākatham viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhum amūlikāya sīlavipatti�ā anuddhamṣenti. tassa kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā samgham upasam̄kamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : mām bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipatti�ā anuddhamṣenti, so 'ham bhante sativepullappatto samgham sativinayam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena samgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante samgho. bhikkhū itthannāmam bhikkhum amūlikāya sīlavipatti�ā anuddhamṣenti, so sativepullappatto samgham sativinayam

yācati. yadi samghassa . . . (see ch. 4. 11) . . . dhārayāmīti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. samghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā . . . kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca anuvadati yañ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhibhūtā honti, ayam tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiñ ca tattha sativinayasmim. yā sativinayassa kammaṭa kiriyā karanaṁ upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivāsanā apatikkasanā, idam tattha sativinayasmim. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakam pācittiyam. chandadāyako khīyati khīyanakam pācittiyam. || 27 || siyā anuvādādhikaraṇam dve samathe anāgama sativinayañ ca tassapāpiyyasikañ ca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca amūlavinayena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyam. yathākatham viya. idha bhikkhu ummattako nōti cittavipariyāskatū, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāskatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam hoti bhāsitaparikantam. tam bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāskatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiya codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṁ āpattim āpajjitat' 'ti. so evam vadeti: aham kho āvuso ummattako ahosim cittavipariyāskato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāskatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitaparikantam, nāham tam sarāmi, mūlhena me etam katan ti. evam pi nañ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṁ āpattim āpajjitat' 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno amūlhaṭṭa amūlavinayo dātabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ummattako . . . (=ch. 5. 2. Instead of Gaggo, Gaggassa, read itthannāmo, itthannāmassa; instead of bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum, read tam bhikkhū.) . . . dhārayāmīti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca amūlavinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. samghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā . . . kiñ ca tattha amūlha-

vinayasmim. yâ amûlhavinayassa kammassa kiriyâ . . .  
 apaïkkosanâ, idam tattha amûlhavinayasmim. evam vûpa-  
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikarañam kârako ukkoñeti, ukkoñata-  
 nakam pâcittiyan. chandadâyako khiyati, khîyanakam pâ-  
 cittiyan. ||28|| siyâ anuvâdâdhikarañam dve samathe anâ-  
 gamma sativinayañ ca amûlhavinayañ ca dvîhi samathehi  
 sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya cå 'ti.  
 siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyam. yathâkatham viya. idha bhikkhu  
 bhikkhum samghamajjhе garukâya âpattiyâ codeti sarat'  
 âyasmâ evarûpim garukam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ  
 pârâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. so evam vadeti na kho aham âvuso  
 sarâmi evarûpim garukam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ  
 pârâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. tam enam so nibbeñtentam ati-  
 veñheti iñghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarû-  
 pim garukam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam  
 vâ 'ti. so evam vadeti : na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpim  
 garukam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ,  
 sarâmi ca kho aham âvuso evarûpim appamattikam âpattim  
 âpajjitat' 'ti. tam enam so nibbeñtentam ativeñheti iñghâ-  
 yasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi . . . vâ 'ti. so evam  
 vadeti : imam hi nâmâham âvuso appamattikam âpattim  
 âpajjitatvâ apuñño pañjânissâmi, kim panâham evarûpim  
 garukam âpattim âpajjitatvâ pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam  
 vâ puñño na pañjânissâmiti. so evam vadeti : imam hi nâmâ  
 tvam âvuso appamattikam âpattim âpajjitatvâ apuñño na pañ-  
 jânissasi, kim pana tvam evarûpim garukam âpattim âpajjitatvâ  
 pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ apuñño pañjânissasi.  
 iñghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarûpim garu-  
 kam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti.  
 so evam vadeti : sarâmi kho aham âvuso evarûpim garukam  
 âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ, davâ  
 me etam vuttam, ravâ me etam vuttam nâhan tam sarâmi  
 evarûpim garukam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâm-  
 antam vâ 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapâ-  
 piyyasikâmmam kâtabbam. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâ-  
 tabbam : vyattena bhikkhunâ . . . (= ch. 11, 2. Instead of  
 Upavâla read ithannâma; instead of âpattiyâ read garukâya  
 âpattiyâ) . . . dhârayâmiti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karaṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāya. yā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammasa kiriya karaṇam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivāsanā apatikkosanā, ayam tattha tassapāpiyyasikāya. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakam pācittiyyam. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakam pācittiyyam. ||29||

Āpattādhikaraṇam katthi samathehi sammati. āpattādhikaraṇam tīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca patiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. siyā āpattādhikaraṇam ekam samatham anāgama tiṇavatthārakam dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyam. yathākatham viya. idha bhikkhu lahukam āpattim āpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekaṁsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṁ pagga-hetvā evam assa vacanīyo: aham āvuso itthannāmam āpattim āpanno tam paṭidesemīti. tena vattabbo: passasīti. āma passāmiti. āyatim samvareyyāsīti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhībhūtā honti. ayam tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiñ ca tattha patiññātakaraṇasmim. yā paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammasa kiriya karaṇam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivāsanā apatikkosanā, idam tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakam pācittiyyam. ||30|| evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasamkamitvā ekaṁsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṁ pagga-hetvā evam assu vacanīyā: aham bhante itthannāmam āpattim āpanno tam paṭidesemīti. vyattena bhi-

kkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhūñāpetabbā : suṇantu me  
 āyasmantā. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattim sarati vi-  
 varati uttānikaroti deseti. yad' āyasmantānam pakkallam  
 aham itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattim paṭigaṇheyyan ti.  
 tena vattabbo : passasiti. āma passāmīti. āyatim samva-  
 reyyāsīti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam.  
 kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca . . . (=§ 30) . . .  
 ukkoṭanakam pācittiyam. ||31|| evañ ce tam labhetha icc  
 etam kusalam. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā  
 saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā . . . evam assa vacanīyo : aham  
 bhante itthannāmam āpattim āpanno tam paṭidesemīti.  
 vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅghoñāpetabbo : suṇātu  
 me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattim  
 sarati vivarati uttānikaroti deseti. yadi saṅghassa patta-  
 kallam aham itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattim paṭigaṇhe-  
 yyan ti. tena vattabbo : passasiti. āma passāmīti. āyatim  
 saṅvareyyāsīti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vū-  
 pasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca pa-  
 ṭiññātakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīm.  
 saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā  
 puggalasammukhatā — la —. evam vūpasantañ ce bhi-  
 khave adhikaraṇam paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakam  
 pācittiyam. chandadāyako khyati, khyanakam pācittiyam.  
 ||32|| siyā āpattādhikaraṇam ekam samatham anāgama-  
 paṭiññātakaraṇam dvihi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinay-  
 ena ca tīṇavatthārakena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyam.  
 yathākatham viya. idha bhikkhūnam bhanḍanajātānam  
 . . . (see ch. 13. 1-3) . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti.  
 idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena  
 vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca tīṇavatthārakena ca.  
 kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīm. saṅghasammukhatā  
 dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukha-  
 tā. kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū  
 kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānam chando īhaṭo  
 hoti, sammukhibhūtā na paṭikkosanti, ayam tattha saṅgha-  
 sammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-  
 sammukhatā. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu  
 sāsanena tam adhikaraṇam vūpasammati, ayam tattha dha-

mmasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhībhūtā honti, ayam tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiñ ca tattha tiṇavatthārakasmīm. yā tiṇavatthārakassa kammaṭṭha kiriyā karaṇam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivāsanā apatikkosanā, idam tattha tiṇavatthārakasmīm. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave . . . ukkoṭanakam pācittiyaṁ. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakam pācittiyaṁ. ||33||

kiccādhikaraṇam katīhi samathehi sammati. kiccādhikaraṇam ekena samathena sammati sammukhāvinayenā 'ti.  
||34||**14**||

samathakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyam uggham̄sentī ūrum pi bāham pi uram pi piṭṭhim pi. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma samañā Sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyam uggham̄sessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmapoddavā 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam athaṁ ārocesuṁ. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū . . . piṭṭhim piti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam bhikkhave . . . akaranīyam. kathañ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyam uggham̄sessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṇ kathaṁ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave nahāyamānenā bhikkhunā rukkhe kāyo ugghamsetabbo. yo uggham̄seyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā thambhe kāyam uggham̄sentī . . . (=§ 1. *Instead of rukkhe read thambhe*) . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā kudde kāyam uggham̄sentī . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū attāne nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gīhi kāma-

bhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhā-yantānam khiyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave aṭṭāne nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gandhabba-hatthakena nahāyanti . . . na bhikkhave gandhabba-hatthakena nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyanti . . . na bhikkhave kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vigayha parikammam kārāpentī . . . na bhikkhave vigayha parikammam kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mallakena nahāyanti . . . na bhikkhave mallakena nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchurogābādho hoti, tassa vinā mallakā na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa akata mallakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo nahāyamāno na sakkoti attano kāyam ugghamsetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ukkāsikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhiparikammam kātum kukkuccayanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave puthu-pāṇiyān ti. ||5||1|

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vallikam dhārenti, pāmaṅgam dhārenti, kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., kaṭisuttakam dh., ovaṭṭikam dh., kāyuram dh., hatthābharaṇam dh., aṅgulimuddikam dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vallikā dhāretabbā, na pāmaṅgo dh., na kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., na kaṭisuttakam dh., na ovaṭṭikam dh., na kāyuram dh., na hatthābharaṇam dh., na aṅgulimuddikā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena

chabbaggyâ bhikkhû dîghe kese dhârenti. manussâ . . .  
 na bhikkhave dîghâ kesâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dumâsikam vâ duvañgu-  
 lam vâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ  
 bhikkhû kocchena kese osaṇhenti, phaṇakena kese osaṇhenti,  
 hatthaphaṇakena kese osaṇhenti, sitthatelakena kese osaṇ-  
 henti, udakatelakena kese osaṇhenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti  
 khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bha-  
 gavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave kocchena  
 kesâ osaṇhetabbâ — la —, na sitthatelakena kesâ osaṇhe-  
 tabbâ, na udakatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ. yo osaṇheyya,  
 âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena cha-  
 bbaggyâ bhikkhû âdâse pi udakapatte pi mukhanimittam  
 olokenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bha-  
 gavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave âdâse vâ uda-  
 kapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketabbam. yo olokeyya,  
 âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa  
 bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. so bhikkhû pucchi: idiso me âvuso vaṇo 'ti. bhikkhû evam âhamṣu: idiso te âvuso  
 vaṇo 'ti. so na saddahati. bhagavato etam attham âroce-  
 sum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ âdâse vâ udaka-  
 patte vâ mukhanimittam oloketus ti. ||4|| tena kho pana  
 samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû mukham âlimpanti, mu-  
 kham ummaddenti, mukham cuṇṇenti, manosilikâya mukham  
 lañchenti, aṅgarâgam karonti, mukharâgam karonti, aṅga-  
 râgamukharâgam karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma-  
 bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave  
 mukham âlimpitabbam, na mukham ummaddirabbam, na  
 mukham cuṇnetabbam, na manosilikâya mukham lañche-  
 tabbam, na aṅgarâgo kâtabbo, na mukharâgo kâtabbo, na  
 aṅgarâgamukharâgo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ  
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhu-  
 rogâbâdho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujâ-  
 nâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ mukham âlimpitun ti. ||5||  
 tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe giraggasamajjo hoti.  
 chabbaggyâ bhikkhû giraggasamajjam dassanâya aga-  
 mamsu. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi  
 nâma samanû Sakyaputtiyâ naccam pi gîtam pi vâditam pi

dassanāya āgacchissanti seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti.  
bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saccam  
vā gitam vā vāditam vā dassanāya gantabbam. yo  
gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyata-  
kena gītassarena dhammaṁ gāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti  
khīyanti vipācenti : yath' eva mayam gāyāma evam ev' ime  
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṁ gā-  
yantiti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantā-  
nam khīyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te  
ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma chabbaggiyā  
bhikkhū āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṁ gāyissantiti. atha  
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam  
kira bhikkhave — la — saccam bhagavā. — la — dha-  
mmim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : pañc' ime bhi-  
kkhave ādinavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṁ gāyantassa :  
attanāpi tasmin sare sārajjati, pare pi tasmin sare sārajjanti,  
gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa  
samādhissa bhañgo hoti, pacchimā janatā ditthānugatim  
āpajjati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakena  
gītassarena dhammo gāyitabba. yo gāyeyya, āpatti  
dukkāṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sara-  
bhaññe kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
anujānāmi bhikkhave sarabhaññan ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhir-  
lomim unñim dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti.  
bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave  
bāhiralomi unñi dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukka-  
ṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa  
Bimbisārassa ārāme ambā phalitā honti raññā ca Māga-  
dhena Seniyena Bimbisārena anuññātam hoti yathāsukham  
ayyā ambam paribhuñjantū 'ti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
taruṇāñ ñeva ambam pātāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. rañño ca

Màgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa ambena attho hoti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro manusse àñâpesi : gacchatha bhañe ârâmañ gantvâ ambam âharathâ 'ti. evam devâ 'ti kho te manussâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa pañissutvâ ârâmañ gantvâ ârâmapâle etad avocum : devassa bhañe ambena attho, ambam dethâ 'ti. n' ath' ayyo ambam, taruñam yeva ambam pâtâpetvâ bhikkhû pari-bhuñjimsu 'ti. atha kho te manussâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etam attham ârocesum. supari-bhuttam bhañe ayyehi ambam, api ca bhagavatâ mattâ vanñitâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ na mattam jânitvâ rañño ambam paribhuñjissantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ambañ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa samghabhattam hoti. sûpe ambapesikâyo pakkhittâ honti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyatâ na pañiganhanti. pañiganhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave ambañ pesikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa samghabhattam hoti. te na pariyâpuñimsu pesikan kâtum, bhattagge sakaleh' eva ambehi caranti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyatâ na pañganhanti. pañganhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcahi samanakappehi phalam paribhuñjituñ aggiparicitam satthaparicitam nakha-paricitam abijam nivattabijañ ñeva pañcamam. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi pañcahi samanakappehi phalam paribhuñjituñ ti. ||2|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinâ dañño kâlamkato hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na ha nûna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinâ dañño kâlam kareyya. katamâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni. Virûpakkham ahirâjakulam, Erâpatham ahirâjakulam, Chabyâputtam ahirâjakulam, Kañhâgotamakam

ahirājakulam. na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālam kareyya. anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharitum attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attaparittam kātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam :

Virūpakkhehi me mettam, mettam Erāpathehi me,  
 Chabyāputtehi me mettam, mettam Kanhāgotamakehi ca,|  
 apādakehi me mettam, mettam dvipādakehi me,|  
 catuppadehi me mettam, mettam bahuppadehi me.|  
 mā mañ apādako himsi, mā mañ himsi dvipādako,  
 mā mañ catuppado himsi, mā mañ himsi bahuppado.|  
 sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā  
 sabbe bhadrāni passantu, mā kiñci pāpam āgamā.|

appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo samgho,  
 pamāṇavantāni siriṁsapāni ahivicchikā satapadī unṇanābhisorabū mūsikā. katā me rakkhā katā me parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'ham namo bhagavato namo sattannam  
 sammāsambuddhānan ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam  
 mocetun ti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā  
 pīlito attano aṅgajātam chindi. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesun. aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi  
 aññam chindi. na bhikkhave attano aṅgajātam che-  
 tabbam. yo chindeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa setṭhissa mahaghassa candanasārassa candanaganṭhī uppānā hoti. atha  
 kho Rājagahakassa setṭhissa etad abosi: yan nūnāham imāya  
 candanaganṭhiyā pattam likhāpeyyam lekhañ ca me paribhogam  
 bhavissati pattañ ca dānam dassāmiti. atha kho Rāja-  
 gahako setṭhi tāya candanaganṭhiyā pattam likhāpetvā  
 sikkāya pakhipitvā velagge ālaggetvā veluparamparāya  
 bandhitvā evam āha: yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā arahā c'  
 eva iddhimā ca dinnam yeva pattam oharatū 'ti. atha kho

Pûraṇo Kassapo yena Râjagahako setṭhi ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Râjagahakam setthim etad avoca : aham hi gahapati arahâ c' eva iddhimâ ca, dehi me pattan ti. sace bhante âyasmâ arahâ c' eva iddhimâ ca, dinnam yeva pattam oharatû 'ti. atha kho Makkhali Gosâlo, Ajito Keskambalî, Pakudho Kaccâyano, Sañjayo Belatthiputto, nigaṇṭho Nâtaputto yena Râjagahako setṭhi ten' upasamkami . . . oharatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ ca Mahâmoggallâno âyasmâ ca Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Râjagaham piṇḍaya pavisiṁsu. atha kho âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo âyasmantam Mahâmoggallânam etad avoca : âyasmâ kho Mahâmoggallâno arahâ c' eva iddhimâ ca, gacchâvuso Moggallâna etam pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. âyasmâ kho Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo arahâ c' eva iddhimâ ca, gacchâvuso Bhâradvâja etam pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo vehâsam abbhuggantvâ tam pattam gahetvâ tikkhattum Râjagaham anupariyâsi. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahako setṭhi saputtadâro sake nivesane ṭhito hoti pañjaliko namassamâno idh' eva bhante ayyo Bhâradvâjo amhâkam nivesane patiṭṭhâtû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo Râjagahakassa setṭhissa nivesane patiṭṭhâsi. atha kho Râjagahako setṭhi âyasmato Piṇḍolabhâradvâjassa hatthato pattam gahetvâ mahagghassa khâdaniyassa pûretvâ âyasmato Piṇḍolabhâradvâjassa pâdâsi. atha kho âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo tam pattam gahetvâ ârâmam agamâsi. ||1|| assosum kho manussâ : ayyena kira Piṇḍolabhâradvâjena Râjagahakassa setṭhissa patto ohârito 'ti, te ca manussâ uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ âyasmantam Piṇḍolabhâradvâjam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhimsu. assosi kho bhagavâ uccâsaddam mahâsaddam, sutvâna âyasmantam Ânandamâmantesi : kiñ nu kho so Ânanda uccâsaddo mahâsaddo 'ti. âyasmata bhante Piṇḍolabhâradvâjena Râjagahakassa setṭhissa patto ohârito, assosum kho bhante manussâ ayyena kira . . . ohârito 'ti, te ca bhante manussâ . . . anubaddhâ, so eso bhante bhagavâ uccâsaddo mahâsaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyas-

mantam Piñḍolabhāradvājam paṭipucchi : saccam kira tayā Bhāradvāja Rājagahakassa setṭhissa patto ohārito 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam Bhāradvāja ananulomikam . . . akaraṇiyam. katham hi nāma tvam Bhāradvāja chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇā gihinam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassessasi. seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja mātugāmo chavassa māsakarūpasa kāraṇā kopinam dasseti evam eva kho tayā Bhāradvāja chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇā gihinam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassitam. n' etam Bhāradvāja appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṇ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave gihinam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassetabbam. yo dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhindath' etam bhikkhave dārupattam, sakalikam-sakalikam katvā bhikkhūnam añjanupapisanam detha. na ca bhikkhave dārupatto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace patte dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhāretabbo, na rūpiyamayo patto dhāretabbo, na maṇimayo p. dh., na veluriyamayo p. dh., na phalikamayo p. dh., na kamṣamayo p. dh., na kācamayo p. dh., na tipumayo p. dh., na sisamayo p. dh., na tambalohamayo patto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattam mattikāpattan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pattamūlam ghāmsiyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamaṇḍalan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve pattamaṇḍalāni tipumayaṁ sisamayan ti. bahalāni maṇḍalāni na acchupiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave likhitun ti. valim

honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bikkhave makaradantakam chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti rūpakokinṇāni bhatikammakatāni, tāni rathikāya pi dassentā ahīṇḍanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni rūpakokinṇāni bhatikammakatāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakam pattaṁ paṭisāmenti, patto dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto paṭisāmetabbo. yo paṭisāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave otāpetvā pattaṁ paṭisāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakam pattaṁ otāpenti, patto duggandho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto otāpetabbo. yo otāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vodakam katvā otāpetvā pattaṁ paṭisāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uṇhe pattaṁ nidahanti, pattassa vanṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. yo nidaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave muhuttam uṇhe otāpetvā pattaṁ paṭisāmetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse anādhārā nikkhittā honti. vātamaṇḍalikāya āvatītvā pattā bhijjimsu. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattādhārakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū midhante pattaṁ nikhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave midhante patto nikkipitabbo. yo nikkihipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paribhaṇḍante pattaṁ nikhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkipitabbo. yo nikkihipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya pattaṁ nikkujjanti, otto ghamsiyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakan ti. colakam upacikāhi khajjati.

bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 pattamālakan ti. pattamālakā paripativā patto bhijjati.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 pattakañdolikan ti. pattakañdolikāya patto gham̄siyati.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 pattatthavikan ti. amsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave amsavaddhakam  
 bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhi-  
 kkhū bhittikhile pi nāgadantake pi pattam laggenti,  
 paripativā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
 cesum. na bhikkhave patto laggetabbo. yo laggeyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū<sup>1</sup>  
 mañce pattam nikhipanti, satisammosā nisidantā ottha-  
 ritvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
 cesum. na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkipitabbo. yo  
 nikkihipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena  
 bhikkhū pīṭhe pattam nikhipanti, satisammosā nisidantā  
 ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
 cesum. na bhikkhave pīṭhe patto nikkipitabbo. yo  
 nikkihipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena  
 bhikkhū añke pattam nikhipanti. satisammosā  
 vutthahanti, paripativā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave añke patto nikkipitabbo.  
 yo nikkihipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena  
 bhikkhū chatte pattam nikhipanti. vātamandalikāya  
 chattam ukkhipiyati, paripativā patto bhijjati. bhagavato  
 etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave chatte patto nikki-  
 pitabbo. yo nikkihipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho  
 pana samayena bhikkhū pattahatthā kavāṭam pañāmenti.  
 kavāṭo āvattitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave pattahatthena kavāṭam pañāme-  
 tabbam. yo pañāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya  
 caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathā-  
 pi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhi-  
 kkhave tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū

ghaṭikatāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ghaṭikatāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sabbapamsukuliko hoti, so chavasisassa pattam dhāreti. aññatarā itthi passitvā bhitā vissaram akāsi: abbhūm me, pisāco vata man ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā chavasisassa pattam dhāressanti seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave chavasisassa patto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave sabbapamsukulikenā bhavitabbam. yo bhaveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū calakāni pi atṭhikāni pi ucchiṭṭhadakam pi pattena niharanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yasmin yev' ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti so 'va nesam paṭiggaho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave calakāni vā atṭhikāni vā ucchiṭṭhadakam vā pattena niharitabbam. yo nihareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. ||3|| 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthena vipātetvā cīvaraṁ sibbenti. cīvaraṁ vilomam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakam namatakan ti. tena kho pana samayena samghassa dāṇḍasatthakam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dāṇḍasatthakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace satthakadanē dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṁ rūpiyamayaṁ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacā satthakadanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhimayam danta-mayaṁ visāṇamayaṁ nalamayaṁ veļumayaṁ kaṭṭhamayaṁ jatumayaṁ phalamayaṁ lohamayaṁ sañkhanābhimayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuṭapattena pi veļupesikāya pi cīvaraṁ sibbenti, cīvaraṁ dussibbitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sūciṇ ti. sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi

bhikkhave sūcīnālikan ti. nālikāya pi kappakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kiññena pūretun ti. kiññē pi kaññākitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthuyā pūretun ti. satthuyāpi kaññākitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sari-takan ti. saritake pi kaññākitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave madhusitthakena sāretun ti. saritakam paribhijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritasipāti kan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha-tattha khilam nikhanitvā sambandhitvā cīvaraṁ sibbenti. cīvaraṁ vikanṇam hoti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kathinam kaṭhinarajjum tattha-tattha obandhitvā cīvaraṁ sibbetun ti. visame kaṭhinam pattharanti, kaṭhinam paribhijjati. na bhikkhave visame kaṭhinam pattharitabbam. yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. chamāya kaṭhinam pattharanti, kaṭhinam paṃsukitam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. kaṭhinassa anto jirati. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātam paribhandam āropetun ti. kaṭhinam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave danḍakaṭhinam pidalakam salākam vinandhanarajjum vinandhanasuttakan vinandhitvā cīvaraṁ sibbetun ti. suttantarikāyo visamā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭimbhakan ti. suttā vañkā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave moghasuttakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saupāhanena kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaraṁ sibbentā aṅguliyā paṭigāhanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave patiggahan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace patiḍgahe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ pañiggahâ dhâre-tabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayam — la — sañkhanâbhiman yan ti. tena kho pana samayena sûciyo pi satthakâpi pañiggahâpi nassanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvesanavitthakan ti. âvesanavitthake samâkulâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañiggahathavikan ti. amsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave amsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû abbhokâse cîvaram sibbentâ sitena pi unhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinamasâlam kaṭhinamanḍapan ti. kaṭhinamasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kâtun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakâcayañ silâcayañ dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânam silâsopânam dârusopânan ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. kaṭhinamasâlâya tiñacuṇñam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtum, setavaṇñam kâlavaṇñam gerukapari-kammam mälâkammam latâkammam makaradantakam pañca-paṭṭhikam cîvaravamsam cîvararajjun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cîvaram sibbetvâ tatth' eva kaṭhinam ujjhitvâ pakkamanti, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭhinam paribhijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave goghañsikâya kaṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭhinam viveṭhiyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kuḍde pi thambhe pi kaṭhinam ussâpetvâ pakkamanti, paripatitvâ kaṭhinam bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhittikhile vâ nâgadante vâ laggetun ti. ||7|| 11 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ yena Vesâli tena cârikam pakkâmi. tena kho pana sam-

ayena bhikkhū sūcikam pi satthakam pi bhesajjam pi pattena  
 ādāya gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikan ti. amsavaddhako na hoti.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave amsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upāhanāyo kāya-  
 bandhane bandhitvā gāmam piñdāya pāvisi. aññataro upā-  
 sako tam bhikkhum abhivādento upāhanāyo sisena ghatteśi,  
 so bhikkhu mañku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmam  
 gantvā bhikkhūnañ etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhaga-  
 vato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave upāha-  
 natthavikan ti. amsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave amsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena antarā magge udakam akappiyam  
 hoti, parissāvanam na hoti. bhagavato etam attham āroce-  
 sum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parissāvanan ti. colakam  
 na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissāvanan ti.  
 colakam na ppahoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave dhammakarakan ti. ||1|| tena kho  
 pana samayena dve bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhā-  
 namaggapaṭipannā honti. eko bhikkhu anācāram ācarati,  
 dutiyo bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca : mā āvuso evarū-  
 pam akāsi, n' etam kappatīti. so tasmīm upanandhi. atha  
 kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīrito upanandham bhikkhum etad  
 avoca : dehi me āvuso parissāvanam, pāniyam pivissāmīti.  
 upanandho bhikkhu na adāsi. so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīrito  
 kālam akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmam gantvā bhikkhū-  
 nam etam attham ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso parissāva-  
 nam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū  
 appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma  
 bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassatīti. atha kho te  
 bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhaga-  
 vā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakarane bhikkhusamgham sanni-  
 pātāpetvā tam bhikkhum paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvam bhi-  
 kku parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. saccam bhagavā  
 vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam te moghapurisa  
 ananulomikam . . . akaraniyam. kathañ hi nāma tvam  
 moghapurisa parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassasi. n' etam

moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim kathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave addhānamaggapati pannena bhikkhunā parissāvanam yāciyā mānena na dātabbam. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave aparissāvanakena addhānamaggo paṭipajji- tabbo. yo paṭipajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace na hoti parissāvanam vā dhammakarako vā, saṃghāṭikamno pi adhiṭṭhātabbo iminā parissāvetvā pivissāmiti. || 2 || atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Vesāli tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūṭagārasālāyam. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam karonti, parissāvanam na sammati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍaparissāvanan ti. daṇḍaparissāvanam na sammati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ottharakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū makasehi ubbālhā honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikan ti. || 3 || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyam pañitānam bhattānam bhattapaṭipāti adhiṭṭhitā hoti, bhikkhū pañitāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā abhisannakāyā honti bahvābādhā. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco Vesālim agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyena. addasā kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhikkhū abhisannakāye bahvābādhe, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. ekamantañ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca: etarahi bhante bhikkhū abhisannakāyā bahvābādhā, sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam cañkamañ ca jantāgharañ ca anujānatu, evam bhikkhū appābādhā bhavissantiti. atha kho bhagavā Jivakam Komārabhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahamsito utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave cañkamañ ca jantāgharañ cā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhi-

kkhū visame cañkame cañkamanti, pâdâ dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samam kâtun ti. cañkamo nîcavathuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cañkame cañkamantâ paripatanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave cañkamanavedikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse cañkamantâ sîtena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave cañkamanasâlan ti. cañkamanasâlâya tiñacunñam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . cîvararajjun ti. ||2|| jantâgharam nîcavatthukam hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharassa kavâtam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâtam piñhasamghâtam udukkhalikam uttarapâsakam aggalavattim kapisisakam súcikam ghatikam tâlacchiddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. jantâgharassa kuñdapâdo jirati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave mañdalikam kâtun ti. jantâgharassa dhûmanettam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû khuddake jantâghare majhe aggijjhânam karonti, upacâro na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave khuddake jantâghare ekamantam aggijjhânam kâtum, mahallake majhe 'ti. jantâghare aggi mukham dhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave mukhamattikan ti. hatthena mattikam tementi. anujânâmi bhikkhave mattikâdopikan ti. mattikâ duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vâsetun ti. jantâghare aggi kâyam dhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakam atiharitun ti. pâtiyâpi pattena pi udakam atiharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakañjhânam udakasarâvakan ti. jantâgharam tiñacchadanañ na sedeti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtun ti. jantâgharam cikkhallam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitum tayo santhâre itthakâsanthâram silâsanthâram dârusanthâran ti. cikkhallam yeva hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhovitun ti. udakam santiñhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare

chamāya nisidanti gattāni kaṇḍuvanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave jantāgharapīṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena jantāgharam aparikkhittam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. ||3|| kottthako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. kottthako nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghāṭam udukkhalikam uttarapāsakam aggalavatṭim kapisisakam sūcikam ghaṭikam tāla-cchiddam āviñchanacchiddam āviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum setavaṇṇam kālavaṇṇam gerukapari-kammam mālākammam latākammam makaradantakam pañca-paṭṭhikan ti. ||4|| pariveṇam cikkhallam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbam upakiritun ti. na pariyāpuṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave padasilam nikkipitun ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||5||**14**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū naggā naggam abhivā-denti naggā naggam abhivādāpentti naggā naggassa pari-kammam karonti naggā naggassa parikammam kārāpentti naggā naggassa denti naggā paṭīgaṇhanti naggā khādanti naggā bhuñjanti naggā sāyanti naggā pivanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave naggo abhivādettabbo na naggena abhivādetabbam na naggo abhivādettabbo na naggena abhivādāpetabbam na naggena naggassa parikammam kātabbam na naggena naggassa parikammam kārāpettabbam na naggena naggassa dātabbam na naggena paṭīgahetabbam na naggena khāditabbam na naggena bhuñjitabbam na naggena sāyitabbam na naggena pātabbam. yo piveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya cīvaraṇam nikkipanti, cīvaraṇam paṃsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravamsam cīvararajjun ti. deve vassante cīvaraṇam ovassati. anujānāmi

bhikkhave jantâgharasâlan ti. jantâgharasâlâ nicavatthukâ hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharasâlâya tiñacunñam paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare pi udake pi parikammam kâtuñ kukkucecâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso pañcchâdiyo jantâgharapañcchâdiñ udakapañcchâdiñ vatthapañcchâdin ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâghare udakam na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânâti. udapânassa kûlam lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakâcayañ silâcayañ dârucayan ti. udapâno nicavathuko hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vallikâya pi kâyabandhanena pi udakam vâhanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakavâhanarajjun ti. hatthâ dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tulam karakañakam cakkavañtakan ti. bhâjanâ bahum bhijjanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo vârake lohavârakam dâruvârakam camma-khanñan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse udakam vâhantâ sîtena pi unhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânasâlan ti. udapânasâlâya tiñacunñam paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. udakapâno apâruto hoti. tiñacunñehi pi pañsukehi pi okiriyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. udakabhâjanam na samvijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakadopin udakakañâhan ti. ||2||16||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taham-taham nahâyanti. ârâmo eikkhallo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave candanikan ti. candanikâ pâkatâ hoti. bhikkhû hiriyanti nahâyitum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itthakâpâkâram silâ-pâkâram dârupâkâran ti. candanikâ cikkhallâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitum tayo santhâre itthakâsanthâram silâsanthâram dârusanthâran ti. udakam santiñhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam gattâni sítikatâni honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakapuñchanim colakena pi paccuddharitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana

samayena aññataro upâsako samghassa atthâya pokkharanîm kâretukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pokkharanîn ti. pokkharanîyâ kûlam lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakâcayañ silâcayañ dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânam silâsopânam dârusopânam ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. pokkharanîyâ udakam purânañ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakâyatikam udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa atthâya nillekham jantâgharam kattukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave nillekham jantâgharan ti. ||2||17||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû catumâsam nisîdanena vippavasanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave catumâsam nisîdanena vippavasitabbañ. yo vippavaseyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû pupphâbhikiññesu sayanesu sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikam âhiñdantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave pupphâbhikiññesu sayanesu sayitabbañ. so sayeyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ gandham pi mâmam pi âdâya ârâmañ âgacchanti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyanâ na pañigâñhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gandham gahetvâ kavâte pañcañgulikam dâtum, puppham gahetvâ vihâre ekamantam nikhipitun ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena samghassa namatakanam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave namatakan ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : namatakan adhitthâtabbam nu kho udâhu vikappetabban ti. na bhikkhave namatakan adhitthâtabbam na vikappetabban ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âsittak-ûpadhâne bhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave âsittak-ûpadhâne bhuñjitabbam. yo bhuñjeyya, âpatti

dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu  
gilāno hoti, so bhuñjamāno na sakkoti hatthena pattam  
sandhāretum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujā-  
nāmi bhikkhave majorikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana sam-  
ayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū ekabhājane pi bhuñjanti eka-  
thālakē pi pivanti ekamañice pi tuvaṭṭenti ekatharaṇāpi  
tuvaṭṭenti ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti ekatharaṇapāvuraṇāpi  
tuvaṭṭenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti.  
bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ekabhā-  
jane bhuñjitabbam, na ekathālakē pātabbam, na ekamañice  
tuvaṭṭitabbam, na ekatharaṇā tuvaṭṭitabbam, na ekapāv-  
uraṇā tuvaṭṭitabbam, na ekatharaṇapāvuraṇā tuvaṭṭitabbam.  
yo tuvaṭṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena Vaḍḍho Licchavi Mettiya-  
bhummajakānam bhikkhūnam sahāyo hoti. atha kho  
Vaḍḍho Licchavi yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten'  
upasampkami, upasampkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū  
etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evam vutte Mettiyabhummajakā  
bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi  
kho Vaḍḍho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad  
avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā  
bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āham ayyānam aparajjhāmi,  
kissa mām ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam āvuso  
Vaḍḍha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtaṇa vihēhiyamāne  
ajjhupekkhasiti. ky āham ayyā karomiti. sace kho tvam  
Āvuso Vaḍḍha iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantam  
Dabbam Mallaputtam nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham ayyā karomi,  
kim mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam āvuso Vaḍḍha yena  
bhagavā ten' upasampkama, upasampkamitvā bhagavantam  
evam vadehi: idam bhante na channam na patīrūpam, yā-  
yam bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyam disā  
sabhayā saitikā saupaddavā, yato nivātam tato pavātam, uda-  
kam maññe ādittam, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtaṇa pajā-  
pati dūsītā 'ti. ||1|| evam ayyā 'ti kho Vaḍḍho Licchavi  
Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam patissutvā yena bha-  
gavā ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā bhagavantam abhivā-  
detvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho Vaḍḍho

Licchavi bhagavantam etad avoca : idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidañne etasmīm pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipatāpetvā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam paṭipucchi : sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpam kattā yathāyam Vaddho āhā 'ti. yathā mam bhante bhagavā jānātiti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — la —, tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca : sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā mam bhante bhagavā jānātiti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evam nibbetenti, sace tayā katan katan ti vadehi, sace akatan akatan ti vadehiti. yato 'ham bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunam dhammam paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṅgo Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjatu asambhogam saṅghena karoti. atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo : bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhi-kkhūhi bhedeti, buddhassa avanṇam bhāsati, dhammassa avanṇam bhāsati, saṅghassa avanṇam bhāsati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam nikkujjitum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkujji-tabbo : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgo nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante saṅgo. Vaddho Licchavi āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiya anuddhamseti. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgo Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjeyya asambhogam saṅghena kareyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṅgo. Vaddho . . . anuddhamseti. saṅgo Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjati asambhogam saṅghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanā asambhogam saṅghena karaṇam so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. nikkujjito saṅghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo saṅghena. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vaddhassa Licchavissa nivesanam ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā Vaddham Licchavim etad avoca : saṅghena te āvuso Vaddha patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'si saṅghenā 'ti.

atha kho Vaddho Licchavi saṅghena kira me patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi kira saṅghenā 'ti tatth' eva mucchito papato. atha kho Vaddhassa Licchavissa mittāmacca nātisālohitā Vaddham Licchavim etad avocum : alam āvuso Vaddha mā soci mā paridevi, mayam bhagavantam pasādessaṁma bhi-khusaṅghañ cā 'ti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi saputtadāro samittāmacco saññātisālohitō allavattho allakeso yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipativā bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo mām bhante accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam yo 'ham ayyam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamsesim, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayam accayato paṭigānhatu āyatim saṁvarāyā 'ti. tagga tvam āvuso Vaddha accayo accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam yam tvam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamsesi. yato ca kho tvam āvuso Vaddha accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭigānhamā, vuḍḍhi h' esā āvuso Vaddha ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim saṁvaraṇā āpajjatī. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā bhi-khū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjatu sambhogam saṅghena karotu. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto ukkujjitarbo : na bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anatthāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, na buddhassa avanṇam bhāsatī, na dhammassa avanṇam bhāsatī, na saṅghassa avanṇam bhāsatī. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam ukkujjitu. ||6|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitarbo : tena bhikkhave Vaddhenā Licchavinā saṅgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : saṅghena me bhante patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi saṅghena, so 'ham bhante sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi saṅgham pattukkujjanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṅgho fiāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṅgho. saṅghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito asambhogo saṅghena, so sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjeyya sambhogam saṅghena kareyya. esā fiatti. suñātu me bhante saṅgho. saṅghena Vaḍḍhassa . . . yācati. saṅgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjati sambhogam saṅghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṭa ukkujjanā sambhogam saṅghena karaṇam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. ukkujjito saṅghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo saṅghena. khamati . . . dhārayamīti. ||7|| 20 ||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Bhaggā tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Bhaggā tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaṭāvane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado nāma pāśādo acirakārito hoti anajjhā-vuttho samañena vā brāhmañena vā kenaci vā manussabhbūtena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Sañjikāputta māṇavam āmantesi: ehi tvam samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda appābādham appātañkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha: Bodhi bhante rājakumāro bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati: appābādham . . . phāsuvihāram pucchati evam ca vadeti: adhivāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhi-kkusamghenā 'ti. evam bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sāraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo bhagavantam etad avoca: Bodhi kho rājakumāro bhotō Gotamassa pāde . . . adhivāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Bodhissa . . . bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. ||1|| atha kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo bhagavato adhivāsanam vidiṭvā utṭhāyāsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasamkami,

upasamkamitvā Bodhim rājakumāram etad avoca : avocumha  
 kho mayam bho vacanena tam bhagavantañ Gotamam :  
 Bodhi kho . . . bhikkhusamghenā 'ti, adhivutthañ ca pana  
 samanena Gotamenā 'ti. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā  
 rattiyā accayena paññitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paññiyādā-  
 petvā Kokanadañ ca pāsādañ odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā  
 yāva pacchimā sopānakaliñgarā Sañjikāputtam mānavam  
 āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten'  
 upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavato kālam ārocehi kālo  
 bhante niññhitam bhattan ti. evam bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto  
 mānavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paññissutvā yena bhagavā ten'  
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato kālam ārocesi kālo  
 bho Gotama niññhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pu-  
 bbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya yena Bodhissa  
 rājakumārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana  
 samayena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakoñthake tñito hoti  
 bhagavantam āgamayamāno. addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro  
 bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna tato paceug-  
 gantvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā purakkhatvā yena Kokanado  
 pāsādo ten' upasamkami. atha kho bhagavā pacchimam  
 sopānakaliñgaram nissāya atthāsi. atha kho Bodhi  
 rājakumāro bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu bhante  
 bhagavā dussāni akkamatu sugato dussāni yam mama assa  
 dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. evam vutte bhagavā tuññi  
 ahosi. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro  
 bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu . . . sukhāyā 'ti. atha  
 kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam apalokesi. atha kho  
 āyasmā Ānando Bodhim rājakumāram etad avoca : sañha-  
 rantu rājakumāra dussāni, na bhagavā celapattikam akka-  
 missati, pacchimam janatañ tathāgato anukampatīti. ||2||  
 atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni sañharāpetvā upari  
 Kokanade āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā Kokanadam  
 pāsādañ abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisidi saddhim bhi-  
 kkhusamghena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro buddhapamu-  
 kham bhikkhusamgham paññena khādaniyena bhojaniyena  
 sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm  
 onitapattapāñīm ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnam  
 kho Bodhim rājakumāram bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya

sandasettvâ . . . sampahamsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarañe dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave celapattikâ akkamitabbâ. yo akkameyya, âpatti dukkataßâ 'ti. ||3||

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi apagatagabbhâ bhikkhû nimantetvâ dussam paññâpetvâ etad avoca : akkamatha bhante dussan ti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyatâ na akkamanti. akkamatha bhante dussam mañgalatthâyâ 'ti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyatâ na akkamisus. atha kho sâ itthi ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : kathañ hi nâma ayyâ mañgalatthâya yâciyamânâ celapattikam na akkamissantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tassâ itthiyâ ujjhâyantiyâ khîyantiyâ vipâcentiyâ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. gihî bhikkhave mañgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihinam mañgalatthâya yâciyamânena celapattikam akkamitun ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhotapâdakam akkamitum kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhotapâdakam akkamitun ti. ||4|| **21**

dutiyabhânavâram.

Atha kho bhagavâ Bhaggesu yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâtha-piñdikassa ârâme. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ ghaṭakañ ca katakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca : patîgan-hâtu me bhante bhagavâ ghaṭakañ ca katakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca yam mama assa digharattam hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. patîggahesi bhagavâ ghaṭakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca, na bhagavâ katakam patîggahesi. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkhâm Migâramâtaram dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahamsitâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiñam katvâ pakkâmi. atha

kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakaraṇe dhammīm katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ghaṭakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca. na bhikkhave katakam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādaghamṣaniyo sakkharām kāthalām samuddapheṇakan ti. ||1|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā vidhūpanañ ca tālavaṇṭañ ca ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca : patīgaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā vidhūpanañ ca tālavaṇṭañ ca yam mam' assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. patīggahesi bhagavā vidhūpanañ ca tālavaṇṭañ ca. atha kho bhagavā Visākham Migāramātaram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampaham̄sesi — la — padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakaraṇe dhammīm katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave viḍhūpanañ ca tālavaṇṭañ cā 'ti. ||2|| 22||

tena kho pana samayena samghassa makasavijanī uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasavijanin ti. camaravijanī uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave camaravijanī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso vijaniyo vākamayam usīramayam morapiñchamayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena samghassa chattam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave chattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū chattam paggahetvā āhiṇḍanti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako sambahulehi ājivakasāvakehi saddhim uyyānam agamāsi. addasāsum kho te ājivakasāvakā chabbaggiye bhikkhū dūrato 'va chattapaggahite āgacchante, disvāna tam upāsakam etad avocum : ete kho ayyo tumhākam bhaddantā chattapaggahitā āgacchanti seyyathāpi ganakamahāmattā 'ti. nāyyo ete bhikkhū paribbājakā 'ti. bhikkhū na bhikkhū 'ti abbhutam akāmu. atha kho so upāsako upagate sañjānitvā ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhaddantā

chattapaggahitā āhindissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyatassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. — la —. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave chattam dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā chattenā na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa chatten ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā chattam anuññātam no agilānassā 'ti ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattam dhāretum kukuccāyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena pi agilānena pi ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattam dhāretun ti. ||3||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattam uttītvā danḍe ālaggetvā vikāle aññatarena gāmadvārena atikkamati. manussā es' ayyo coro gacchati asi 'ssa vijjotatalīti anupativtvā gahetvā sañjānitvā muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmam gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso danḍasikkam dhāresiti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma bhikkhu danḍasikkam dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum — la —. saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave danḍasikkā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā danḍena āhiṇditum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno danḍasammutim dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasam̄kamitvā ekam̄sam̄ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍdhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam assa vacaniyo : aham bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā danḍena āhiṇditum, so 'ham bhante saṅgham danḍasammutim yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītabbā, tatiyam pi yācītabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

samgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā dañdena āhiṇditum, so samgham dañdasammutim yācati. yadi samghassa patta-kallam samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dañdasammutim dadeyya. esā nātta. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam . . . yācati. samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dañdasammutim deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dañda-sammutiyā dānam so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamatī so bhāseyya. dinnā samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno . . . dhārayāmīti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pari-haritum. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutim dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (=§ . Instead of vinā dañdena āhiṇditum, etc., read vinā sikkāya pattam pari-haritum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti vinā dañdena āhiṇditum na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pari-haritum. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno dañdasikkāsammutim dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (read: na sakkomi vinā dañdena āhiṇditum na sakkomi vinā sikkāya pattam pari-haritum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmīti. || 3 || 24 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako hoti, so romanthitvā-romanthitvā ajjhoharati. bhikkhū ujjhā-yanti khīyanti vipācenti : vikāle 'yam bhikkhu bhojanam bhuñjatīti. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesum. eso bhikkhave bhikkhu aciram goyoniyā cuto. anujānāmi bhikkhave romanthakassa romanthanam. na ca bhikkhave bahi mukhadvārā niharitvā ajjhoharitabbam. yo ajjhohareyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 25 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa samgha-bhattam hoti, bhattagge bahusitthāni pakiriyimsu. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā odane diyyamāne na sakkaccam patīggahessanti, ekamekam sittham kammasatena niṭṭhayatīti. assosum kho

bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyantānañ vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yañ diyyamānam patati tam sāmāñ gahetvā paribhuñjituñ, pariccattam tam bhikkhave dāyakehīti. ||26||

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dīghehi nakhehi piñdāya carati. aññatarā itthi passitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca: ehi bhante methunam dhammam patisevā 'ti. alampi bhagini n' etañ kappatīti. sacce kho tvam bhante na pañsevissasi idāñ āham attano nakhehi gattāni vilikhitvā kuppam karissāmi ayam mām bhikkhu vippakarotīti. pajānāsi tvam bhaginīti. atha kho sā itthi attano nakhehi gattāni vilikhitvā kuppam akāsi ayam mām bhikkhu vippakarotīti. manussā upadhāvitvā tam bhikkhum aggahesum. addasāsum kho te manussā tassā itthiyā nakhe chavim pi lohitam pi, disvāna imissā yeva itthiyā idam kammam akārako bhikkhū 'ti tam bhikkhum muñciñsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmam gantvā bhikkhūnam etam atthām ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso dīghe nakhe dhāresiti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācentī: kathañ hi nāma bhikkhu dīghe nakhe dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. na bhikkhave dīghā nakhā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nakhena pi nakham chindanti mukhena pi nakham chindanti kudde pi nighamanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave nakhacchedanan ti. salohitam nakham chindanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave mamsappamāñena nakham chinditum ti. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū visatimat̄am kārāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. na bhikkhave visatimat̄am kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave malamattam apakaḍḍhitum ti. ||2|| Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam kesā dīghā honti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhū aññamaññam kese oropetun ti. ussahanti bhagavā

'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidañne etasmim pakarañe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave khuram khurasilam khurasipatikam namatakanam sabbam khurabhañdan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massum kappāpenti massum vadḍhāpenti golomikam kārāpenti caturassakam kārāpenti parimukham kārāpenti adḍharukam kārāpenti dāṭhikam ṭhapenti sambādhe lomam sampharāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave massum kappāpetabbam, na massum vadḍhāpetabbam, na golomikam kārāpetabbam, na caturassakam kārāpetabbam, na parimukham kārāpetabbam, na adḍharukam kārāpetabbam, na dāṭhikā ṭhapetabbā, na sambādhe lomam sampharāpetabbam. yo sampharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaño hoti, bhesajjam na santiṭṭhati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave abādhapaccayā sambādhe lomam sampharāpetun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya kese chedāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā. yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sise vaño hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave abādhapaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dīghāni nāsikālomāni dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi pisacillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave dīgham nāsikālomam dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāya pi madhusitthakena pi nāsikālomam gāhāpenti, nāsikā dukkhā hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sandasan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitam gāhāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave palitam gāhāpetabbam. yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṭagūthakehi kaṇṭā thakitā

honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-kkhave kaṇṇamalaharaṇin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā kaṇṇamalaharaṇīyo dhā-renti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacā kaṇṇamalaharaṇīyo dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhi-mayam dantamayam visāṇamayam naṭamayam veṭumayam kaṭṭhamayam jatumayam phalamayam lohamayam sañkhanā-bhimayan ti. ||6|| 27||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahum lohabhaṇḍam kamsabhaṇḍam sannicayam karonti. manussā vihāracārikam āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khyanti vipā-centi: kathañ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bahum loha-bhaṇḍam kamsabhaṇḍam sannicayam karissanti, seyyathāpi kamsapattharikā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave lohabhaṇḍam kamsabandham sannicayo kātabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū añjanim pi añjanisalākam pi kaṇṇamalaharanim pi bandhanamattam pi kukkuuccāyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanim añjanisalākam kaṇṇamalaharanim bandhanamattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samghā-tipallatthikāya nisidanti, samghātiyā pattā lujjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave samghāti-pallatthikāya nisiditabbam. yo nisideyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. tassa vinā āyogena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āyogan ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho āyogo kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tantakam vemakam vāṭam salākam sabbam tantabhaṇḍan ti. ||2|| 28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akāyabandhano gāmam piṇḍāya pāvisi, tassa rathiyāya antaravāsako pa-bhassittha. manussā ukkuṭṭhim akāmsu, so bhikkhu mañku

ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmam gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave akāyabandhanena gāmo pavisitabo. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave kāyabandhanan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti kalābukam dedḍubhakam murajam maddaviṇam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhāretabbāni kalābukam dedḍubhakam murajam maddaviṇam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve kāyabandhanāni paṭṭikam sūkarantakan ti. kāyabandhanassa dasā jiranti. anujānāmi bhikkhave murajam maddaviṇam ti. kāyabandhanassa anto jirati. anujānāmi bhikkhave sobhaṇam guṇakan ti. kāyabandhanassa pavananto jirati. anujānāmi bhikkhave vidhan ti. tena kho pana samayena c a b b a g g i y ā bhikkhū uccāvace vidhe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacā vidhā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhimayam — la — sañkhanābhimayam puttamayan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando lahukā samghāṭiyō pārupitvā gāmam piṇḍāya pāvisi, vātamaṇḍalikāya samghāṭiyō ukkhipiyimsu. atha kho āyasmā Ānando ārāmam gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikam pāsakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā gaṇṭhikāyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacā gaṇṭhikā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhimayam dantamayam visāṇamayam naḷamayam veļumayam kaṭṭhamayam jatumayam phalamayam lohamayam sañkhanābhimayam puttamayan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gaṇṭhikam pi pāsakam pi cīvare appenti, cīvaram jirati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakam pāsakaphalakan ti.

gaṇṭhikaphalakam pi pāsakaphalakam pi ante appenti, koṇo vivariyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakam ante appetum pāsakaphalakam sattaṅgulam vā aṭṭhaṅgulam vā ogāhetvā appetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihinivattham nivāsentī hathisondakam macchavālakam catukāṇḍakam tālavaṇṭakam satavallikam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave gihinivattham nivāsetabbam hatthisondakam . . . satavallikam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihipārutm pārupanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave gihipārutm pārupitabbam. yo pārupeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samvelliyaṁ nivāsentī. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi rañño munḍavat̄tīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave samvelliyaṁ nivāsetabbam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| 29 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhatokājam haranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . seyyathāpi rañño munḍavat̄tīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ubhatokājam haritabbam. yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatokājam antarākājam sisabhāram khandhabhāram kāṭibhāram olambakan ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakaṭṭham na khādanti, mukham duggandham hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. pañc' ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane: acakkhussam, mukham duggandham hoti, rasaharāniyo na visujjhanti, pittam semham bhattam pariyonandhati, bhattam assa na echādeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane: cakkhussam, mukham na duggandham hoti, rasaharāniyo visujjhanti, pittam semham bhattam na pariyonandhati, bhattam assa

châdeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ânisamsâ dantakaṭṭhassa khâdane. anujânâmi bhikkhave dantakaṭṭhan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû dîghâni dantakaṭṭhâni khâdanti, teh' eva sâmaneram âkotenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave dîgham dantakaṭṭham khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atṭhaṅgulaparamam dantakaṭṭham. na ca tena sâmañero âkotetabbo. yo âkoteyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimâtâhakam dantakaṭṭham khâdantassa kanthe vilaggam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave atimâtâhakam dantakaṭṭham khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulapacchimañ dantakaṭṭhan ti. ||2||31||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû dâyam âlimpentî. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi davaḍâhakâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave dâyo âlimpetabbo. yo âlimpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ tinagahañâ honti, davaḍâhe ñayhamâne vihârâ ñayhanti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyanti paṭaggim dâtum parittam kâtum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave davaḍâhe ñayhamâne paṭaggim dâtum parittam kâtun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû rukkham abhirûhanti rukkhâ rukkham samkamanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi makkaṭâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave rukkho abhirûhitabbo. yo abhirûheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu jana-padesu Sâvatthim gacchantassa antarâ magge hatthi pari-yutthâti. atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamûlam upadhâvitvâ kukkuccâyanto rukkham na abhirûhati, so hatthi aññena agamâsi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sâvatthim gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇiye porisiyam rukkham abhirûhitum, âpadâsu yâvadatthan ti. ||2||32||

tena kho pana samayena Yame lutekulā nāma bhikkhū  
 dve bhātikā honti brāhmaṇajātikā kalyāṇavācā kalyāṇavākka-  
 ranā. te yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā  
 bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su, ekamantam  
 nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi  
 bhante bhikkhū nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā  
 pabbajitā, te sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanam dūsentī.  
 handa mayam bhante buddhavacanam chandaso āropemā  
 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathañ hi nāma tumhe  
 moghapurisā evam vakkhatha : handa mayam bhante buddha-  
 vacanam chandaso āropemā 'ti. n' etam moghapurisā appa-  
 sannānam vā . . . . . vigarahitvā dhammiñ katham katvā bhi-  
 khū āmantesi : na bhikkhave buddhavacanam chandaso  
 āropetabbam. yo āropeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanam pariyāpu-  
 nitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhi-  
 khū lokāyatam pariyāpūnanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
 kāmabhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam  
 ujjhāyantānam khyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te  
 bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. api nu kho  
 bhikkhave lokāyate sāradassāvī imasmim dhammadvinaye  
 vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyyā 'ti. no h' etam  
 bhante. imasmim vā pana dhammadvinaye sāradassāvī lokā-  
 yatam pariyāpūneyyā 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave  
 lokāyatam pariyāpūnitabbam. yo pariyāpūneyya, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
 bhikkhū lokāyatam vācenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
 kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na  
 bhikkhave lokāyatam vācetabbam. yo vāceyya, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
 bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam pariyāpūnanti. manussā ujjhā-  
 yanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
 cesum. na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā pariyāpūnitabbā. yo  
 pariyāpūneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam vācenti.  
 manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā vāce-  
 tabbā. yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho

pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammam desento khipi. bhikkhū jīvatu bhante bhagavā jīvatu sugato 'ti uccāsaddam̄ mahāsaddam̄ akānsu, tena saddena dhammadhā antarāhosi. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : api nu kho bhikkhave khipite jīvā 'ti vutte tappaccayā jiveyya vā mareyya vā 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave khipite jīvā 'ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnam khipite jīvatha bhante 'ti vadanti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nālapanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma samañā Sakyaputtiyā jīvatha bhante 'ti vuccamānā nālapissantīti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. gihī bhikkhave mañgalikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihinām jīvatha bhante 'ti vuccamānena ciram̄ jīvā 'ti vattun ti.  
||3||33||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. aññatarena bhikkhunā lasunam̄ khāyitam̄ hoti, so mā bhikkhū vyābhāimsū 'ti ekamantam̄ nisidi. addasā kho bhagavā tam bhikkhūm̄ ekamantam̄ nisinnam, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : kim nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantam̄ nisinno 'ti. etena bhante bhikkhunā lasunam̄ khāyitam̄, so mā bhikkhū vyābhāimsū 'ti ekamantam̄ nisinno 'ti. api nu kho bhikkhave tam khāditabbam̄ yam khāditvā evarūpāya dhammadhāya paribāhiro assā 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave lasunam̄ khāditabbam̄. yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtassa udaravātābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantam̄ Sāriputtam̄ etad avoca : pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta udaravātābādho kena phāsu hotiti. lasunena me āvuso 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā lasunam̄ khāditun ti. ||2||34||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme taham̄-taham̄ passāvam̄ karonti, ārāmo dussati. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantam̄ passāvam̄

kātun ti. ārāmo duggandho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvakumbhin ti. dukkham nisinnā passāvam karonti. anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvapādukan ti. passāvapādukā pākaṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti passāvam kātum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. passāvakumbhi apārutā duggandhā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme taham-taham vaccam karonti, ārāmo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantam vaccam kātun ti. ārāmo duggandho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaccakūpan ti. vaccakūpassa kūlam lujjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakācayam silācayam dārucayan ti. vaccekūpo nicavatthuko hoti, udakena ottharīyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṭam kātun ti. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakācayam silācayam dārucayan ti. ārohantā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānan ti. ārohantā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. ante nisinnā vaccam karontā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharitvā majhe chiddam katvā vaccam kātun ti. dukkham nisinnā vaccam karonti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaccapādukan ti. || 2 || bahiddhā passāvam karonti. anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvadonikan ti. avalekhanakaṭṭham na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave avalekhanakaṭṭhan ti. avalekhanapidharo na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave avalekhana-pidharan ti. vaccakūpo apāruto duggandho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. ajjhokāse vaccam karontā sītena pi unhena pi kilamanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaccakuṭin ti. vaccakuṭiyā kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghāṭam udukkhalikam uttarapāsa-kam aggalavaṭṭim kapisisakam sūcikam ghaṭikam tālacchiddam āviñchanacchiddam āviñchanarajjun ti. vaccakuṭiyā tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum setavaṇṇam kālavaṇṇam gerukapari-kammaṇ mālākammam latākammam makaradantakam pañca-paṭṭhikam cīvaravamsam cīvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo vaccam katvā

vuṭṭhahanto paripati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave olambanakan ti. vaccakuṭi apari-khittā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. ||3|| koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam . . . āviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum . . . pañcapaṭṭhikam. parivenam cikkhallam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṇ pakiritun ti. na pariyā-puṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave padasilaṇ nikkipitun ti. udakaṇ santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddham-anan ti. ācamanakumbhi na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanakumbhin ti. ācamanasarāvako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanasarāvakan ti. dukkhaṇ nisinnā ācamenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanapādukan ti. ācamanapādukā pākatā honti. bhikkhū hiriyanti ācametum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. ācamanakumbhi apārutā hoti. tiṇa-cuṇṇehi pi pañsuкеhi pi okiriyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. ||4|| 35 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū evarū-pam anācāram ācaranti: mālāvaccham . . . (=I. 13. 1, 2) . . . vividham pi anācāram ācaranti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum — la —. na bhikkhave vividham anācāram ācaritabbam. yo ācareyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||36||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmante Uruvelakassape pabbajite saṅghassa bahum lohabhaṇḍam dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam uppannam hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kiṁ nu kho bhagavatā lohabhaṇḍam anuññātam kiṁ ananuññātam, kiṁ dārubhaṇḍam anuññātam kiṁ ana-nuññātam, kiṁ mattikābhaṇḍam anuññātam kiṁ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakaraṇe dhammīm katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā paharaṇīm sabbam lohabhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvā āsandim

pallañkam dârupattam dârupâdukam sabbam dârubhañ-  
dam, thapetvâ katakañ ca kumbhakârikañ câ sabbam matti-  
kâbhañdan ti. ||37||

khuddakavatthukkhandhakam nitthitam pañcamam.

tassa uddânam :

rukhe, thambhe ca, kudde ca, atâne, gandha-suttiyâ,  
vigayha, mallako, kacchu, jarâ ca, puthupânikâ,|  
vallikâpi ca, pâmañgo, kañnasuttam na dhâraye,  
kañi, ovatî, kâyuram, hatthâbharaña-muddikâ,|  
dighe, kocche, phane, hatthe, sitthâ, udakatelake,  
âdâs'-udapatta-vanâ, âlepo, madda-cuñnanâ,|  
lañcanti, añgarâgañ ca, mukharâgam, tadubhayam,  
cakkhurogam, giraggañ ca, âyatam, sara-bâhiram,|  
amba-pesi-sakalehi, ahi, echindi ca, candanam,  
5 uccâvacâ, pattamûlâ, suvañño, bahalâ, vali,|  
citra-dussanti, duggandho, uñhe, bhijjimsu, miññhiyâ,  
paribhañdam, tiñam, colam, mâlam, kañdolikâya ca,|  
thavikâ, añsabaddhañ ca, katâ bandhanasuttakâ,  
khilam, mañce ca, pîthe ca, añka-çhatte, pañamitâ,|  
tumba-ghati-chavasisam, calakâni, patîggaho,  
vippâri-dañda-sovañnam, patte pesi ca, nâlikâ,|  
kiñna-satthu-sarikañ ca, madhusittha-sipâtikam,  
vikañnam, bandhi, visamam, chamâ, jira-patoti ca,|  
kañimbham, moghasuttañ ca, adhot' allam, upâhanâ,  
10 añgule, patîggahañ ca, vitthakam, thavika-bandhakâ,|  
ajjhokâse, nîcavatthu, cayo cäpi, vihaññare,  
paripatam, tiñacuñnam, ullittâvalittakam |  
setam kâlakavaññañ ca parikammañ ca gerukam  
mâlakkammam latâkammam makaradantakam pañkâ |  
cîvaravamsarajuñ ca anuññâsi vinâyako.  
ujjhitvâ pakkamanti ca, kañhinam paribhijjati,|  
vinivethiya, kudde pi, pattenâdâya gacchare,  
thavikâ, bandhasuttañ ca, bandhitvâ ca, upâhanâ,|  
udakâkappiyam magge, parissâvana-colakam,  
15 dhammadkarake, dve bhikkhû, Vesâlim agamâ muni,|  
dañda-ottharakam tattha anuññâsi parissâvanam.  
makasehi, pañtena bahvâbâdhâ ca Jîvako,



cañkamana-jantāgharam, visame, nīcavatthukā,  
 tayo caye, vihaññanti, sopān'-ālamba-vedikam,|  
 ajjhokāse, tiñacuññam, ullittāvalittakam  
 setakam kālavaññañ ca parikammañ ca gerukam |  
 mālākammam latākammam makarantakapañikam  
 vāmsam cīvararajuñ ca, uccā ca vatthukam kare,|  
 cayo, sopāna-bāhañ ca, kavāṭam, piñṭhasamñghaṭam,  
 20 udukkhal'-uttarapāsakam, vatṭiñ ca, kapisisakam,|  
 sūci-ghaṭi-tālachiddam, āviñchhanañ ca, rajjukam,  
 mañḍalam, dhūmanettañ ca, majjhe ca, mukhamattikā,|  
 duggandho ca, dahati ca, udakātara-sarāvakam,  
 na sedeti ca, cikkhallañ, dhovi-niddhamanam kare,|  
 piñthe ca, kotthake, kammam, marumbā-silā-niddhamanā,  
 naggā, chamāya, vassante, pañicchāditayo tahiñ,|  
 udapānam, lujja-tiñi ca, valliyā, kāyabandhane,  
 tulam kañakam cakkam, bahū bhijjanti bhājanā,|  
 loha-dāruka-cammakhanḍam, sālā, tīna-apidhāni,  
 25 doñi-candani-pākāram, cikkhallañ, niddhamanena ca,|  
 sītikatañ, pokkharañ, purāññ ca, nillekhakam,  
 catumāsañ, sayanti ca, namatakañ ca, nadhiñthahe,|  
 āsittakā, mañorakam, bhuñjanto ka tuvañṭayyam,  
 Vaddho, Bodhi ca, akkami, ghaṭam kataka-sammajjani,|  
 sakkhara-kañhalāñ c' eva pheñakam pādaghañsanā,  
 vidhūpanam tālavantam, makasañ cāpi, cāmarī,|  
 chattam, vinā va, ārāme, tayo, sikkāya, sammuti,  
 romā-sitthā, nakhā dīghā, chindant', aṅgulikā dukkhā,|  
 salohitam, pamānañ ca, vīsatī, dīghakesatā,  
 30 khuram silam sīpāñikam namatakam khurabhañdakam,|  
 massum kappenti vaddhenti golomi-caturassakam  
 parimukham addhadukañ ca dāñhi-sambādha-samhare,|  
 abādhā, kattari, vaño, dīgham, sakkharikāya ca,  
 palitam, thakitam, uccā lohabhañdañ ca, nisaha,|  
 pallatthikañ ca, āyogo, pañam salāka-bandhanam,  
 kalābukam deññabukam murajam maddaviñpakam,|  
 tālavantam satavali, gihipārutapārupam,  
 samvelli, ubhatokājam, dantakañtham, ākoṭane,|  
 kanthe vilaggam, dāyañ ca, pañaggi, rukkha-hatthinā,  
 35 Yamele lokāyatakam pariyāpuñimsu, vācesum,|

- tiracchānakathā-vijjā, khipi, mañgalam, khādi ca,  
vātābādho, dussati ca, duggandho, dukkha-pādukā,|  
hiriyanti, pāru-duggandho, taham-taham karonti ca,  
duggandho, kūpa-lujjanti, uccavatthu, cayena ca,|  
sopān'-ālambanabāhā, ante, dukkhañ ca pādukā,  
bahiddhā, doni-kaṭṭhañ ca, pidhāro ca, apāruto,|  
vaccakuṭīm, kavātañ ca piṭṭhasamghātam eva ca  
udukkhal'-uttarapāso vaṭṭiñ ca kapisisakam |  
sūci-ghaṭi-tālacchiddam āviñchanachiddam eva ca  
40 rājju, ullittāvalittam setavaṇṇañ ca kālakam |  
mālākammañ latākammam makaram pañcapatiñkam  
cīvaravam̄sa-rājjuñ ca, jarādubbala-pākāram,|  
koṭṭhake cāpi, tatth' eva, marumbañ ca, padāsilā,  
santitthati niddhamanam, kumbhiñ capi, sarāvakam,|  
dukkham, hiri, apidhānam, anācārañ ca ācarum.  
lohabhañdam anuññāsi ṭhapayitvā paharaṇim.|  
ṭhapayitvāsandipallañkam dārupattañ ca pādukam  
sabbam dārumayam bhañdam anuññāsi mahāmuni.|  
katakam kumbhakārañ ca ṭhapayitvā tathāgato  
45 sabbam pi mattikābhañdam anuññāsi anukampako.|  
yassa vatthussa niddeso purimena yadi samam  
tam pi saṅkhittam uddāne nayato tam vijāniyā.|  
evam dasasatā vatthu vinaye khuddakavatthuke  
saddhammaṭṭhitikā c' eva pesalānañ c' anuggaho.|  
susikkhito vinayadharo hitacitto supesalo  
padipakaraṇo dhiro pūjāraho bahussuto 'ti,

## CULLAVAGGA.

## VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṁ senāsanam̄ apaññattam̄ hoti. te 'dha bhikkhū tahaṁ-tahaṁ viharanti araññe rukkhamūle pabbate kandarāyam̄ giriguhāyam̄ susāne vanapatthe ajjhokāse palālapuñje, te kālass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamanti araññā rukkhamūlā pabbatā kandarā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsā palālapuñjā pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitenā vilokitenā sammiñjitenā pasāritena okkhittacakkhū iriyāpathasampannā. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako setṭhi kālass' eva uyyānam̄ agamāsi. addasā kho Rājagahako setṭhi te bhikkhū kālass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamante araññā . . . iriyāpathasampanne, disvān' assa cittam̄ pasidi. atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi yena te bhikkhū ten' upasampami, upasampkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: sac' āham̄ bhante vihāre kārāpeyya vaseyyātha me vihāresu 'ti. na kho gahapati bhagavatā vihārā anuññatā 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam̄ patipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā 'ti. evam̄ gahapatiti kho te bhikkhū Rājagahakassa setṭhissa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasampkamim̄su, upasampkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidimsu, ekamantam̄ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam̄ etad avocum: Rājagahako bhante setṭhi vihāre kārāpetukāmo, katham̄ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne dhammim̄ katham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca lenāni vihāram̄ addhayogam̄ pāsādam̄ hammiyam̄ guhan ti. ||2|| atha kho

te bhikkhū yena Rājagahako setṭhi ten' upasamkamīnsu, upasamkamitvā Rājagahakam setṭhim etad avocum: anuññātā kho gahapati bhagavatā vihārā, yassa dāni kālam maññasiti. atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi ekāhen' eva saṭṭhim vihāre patiṭṭhāpesi. atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi te saṭṭhim vihāre pariyośāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho Rājagahako setṭhi bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||3|| atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi tassā ratti�ā accayena pañitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Rājagahakassa setṭhissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā pañnatte āsane nisidi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi buddhapa-mukham bhikkhusamgham pañtena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onitapattapāṇim ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho Rājagahako setṭhi bhagavantam etad avoca: ete me bhante saṭṭhi vihārā puññatthikena saggaththikena kārapitā, kathā-ham bhante tesu vihāresu paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam gaha-pati te saṭṭhim vihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa patiṭṭhāpehīti. evaŋ bhante 'ti kho Rājagahako setṭhi bhagavato paṭissutvā te saṭṭhim vihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa patiṭṭhāpesi. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā Rājagahakam setṭhim imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

sitam uñham paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca  
siriñsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vutthiyo,|  
tato vātātapo ghorō sañjāto paṭihaññati :  
lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhāyituñ ca vipassitum  
vihāradānam samghassa aggam buddhena vanṇitam |  
taṣmā hi pañđito poso sampassanam attam attano  
vihāre kāraye ramme vāsayetha bahussute.|

tesam annañ ca pânañ ca vatthasenâsanâni ca  
dadeyya ujubhûtesu vippasannena cetasâ.]  
te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhâpanûdanam  
yam so dhammam idh' aññâya parinibbâti anâsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahakam setthim imâhi gâthâhi  
anumoditvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||5||1||

assosum kho manussâ : bhagavatâ kira vihârâ anuññâtâ 'ti,  
sakkaccañ vihâre kârapenti. te vihârâ akavâṭakâ honti,  
ahivicchikâpi satapadiyo pi pavisanti. bhagavato etam  
attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭan ti. bhi-  
tticchiddam karitvâ valliyâpi rajjuyâpi kavâṭam bandhanti,  
undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjanti, khâyitabandhanâni kavâ-  
tâni patanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi  
bhikkhave piṭṭhasamghâṭam udukkhalikan uttarapâsakan ti.  
kavâṭâ na phassiyanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âviñchanâ-  
cchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. kavâṭâ na thakiyanti. anujânâ-  
âmi bhikkhave aggalavatthim kapisisakam súcikam ghaṭikan  
ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû na sakkonti kavâṭam  
apâpuritum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi  
bhikkhave tâlachiddam tiñi tâlânî lohatâlam kaṭṭhatâlam  
visañnatâlan ti. ye pi te ugghâṭetvâ pavisanti vihârâ aguttâ  
honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhi-  
kkhave yantakam súcikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena  
vihârâ tiñacchâdanâ honti sitakâle sitâ uñhe kâle uñhâ.  
bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave  
ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena  
vihârâ avâtapânakâ honti acakkhussâ duggandhâ.  
bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave  
tiñi vâtapânâni vedikâvâtapânâm jâlavâtapânâm salâka-  
vâtapânâni ti. vâtapânantarikâya kâlakâpi vagguliyo pi  
pavisanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi  
bhikkhave vâtapânacakkalikan ti. cakkalikantarikâya pi  
kâlakâpi vagguliyo pi pavisanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave  
vâtapânakovâṭakam vâtapânabhisikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana  
samayena bhikkhû chamâya sayanti, gattâni pi civarâni pi  
pamsukitâni honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anu-  
jânâmi bhikkhave tiñasanthârakan ti. tiñasanthârako

undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave midhin ti. midhiyā gattāni dukkhā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bidalamañcakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko masārako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave masārakam mañcan ti. masārakam pīṭham uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave masārakam pīṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko bundikābaddho mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bundikābaddham mañcan ti. bundikābaddham pīṭham uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bundikābaddham pīṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko kulirapādako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulirapādakam mañcan ti. kulirapādakam pīṭham uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kuli-  
rapādakam pīṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko āhaccapādako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āhaccapāda-  
kam mañcan ti. āhaccapādakam pīṭham uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āhaccapādakam pīṭhan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa āsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āsandikan ti. uccako āsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccakam pi āsandikan ti. sattañgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sattañgan ti. uccako sattañgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccakam pi sattañgan ti. bhaddapīṭham uppannam hoti . . . , pīṭhikā . . . , elakapā-  
dakam pīṭham . . . , āmalakavanṭikam pīṭham . . . , phala-  
kam . . . , koccham . . . , palālapīṭham uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave palālapīṭhan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabba-  
ggiyā bhikkhū ucce mañce sayanti. manussā vihāracāri-  
kam āhindantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyya-  
thāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
cesum. na bhikkhave ucce mañce sayitabbam. yo sayeyya,

āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nice mañce sayanto ahinā datṭho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭipādakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū ucce mañcapaṭipādake dhārenti saha mañcapaṭipādakehi pavedhenti. na bhikkhave uccā mañcapaṭipādakā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamam mañcapaṭipādakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena samghassa suttam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcam vetun ti. aṅgāni bahum suttam pariyādiyanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhitvā aṭṭhapadakam vetun ti. colakam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cilimikam kātun ti. tūlikā uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vijaṭetvā bimbohanam kātum tīpi tūlāni rukkhatūlam latatūlam poṭakitūlan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū adḍhakāyikāni bimbohanāni dhārenti. manussā vihāracārikam āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adḍhakāyikāni bimbohanāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sisappamānam bimbohanam kātun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. manussā mahāmattānam atthāya bhisayo patiyādenti unṇabhisim colabhisim vākabhisim tiṇabhisim paññabhisim. te vītivatte samajje chavim opāṭetvā haranti. addasāsum kho bhikkhū samajjaṭṭhāne bahum unṇam pi colam pi vākam pi tiṇam pi paññam pi chadditāni, disvāna bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca bhisayo unṇabhisim colabhisim vākabhisim tiṇabhisim paññabhisim. tena kho pana samayena samghassa senāsanaparikkhāradussam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhisim onandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcabhisim pīṭhe saṃharanti pīṭhabhisim mañce saṃharanti, bhisyo pari-bhijjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave onaddhamañcam onaddhpīṭhan ti. ullokam

akaritvā sampharanti, heṭṭhato nipphaṭanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ullokam karitvā santharityā bhisim onandhitun ti. chavim uppāṭetvā haranti. anujānāmi bhikkhave positun ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattikamman ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave hatthabhattin ti. ||7||2||

Tena kho pana samayena titthiyānam seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi gerukaparikammakatā bhitti. bahū manussā seyyāpekkhakā gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāre setavaṇṇam kalavaṇṇam gerukaparikamman ti. Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nipatati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍam datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇam nipātetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sañhamattikam datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇam nipātetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsam pitṭhamaddan ti. Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nipatati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍam datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukam nipātetun ti. gerukā anibandhanīyā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikam datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukam nipātetun ti. gerukā anibandhanīyā hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuḍḍam sitthatelakan ti. accusannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakena paccuddharitun ti. Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kālavaṇṇo na nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍam datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇam nipātetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇḍamattikam datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇam nipātetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsam kasāvan ti. ||1|| Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihāre paṭibhānacittam kārāpenti itthirūpakam purisarūpakam. manussā vihāracārikam āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi

gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave paṭibhānacittam kārāpetabbam itthirūpakam purisarūpakam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-nāmi bhikkhave mālākammam latākammam makaradanta-kam pañcapaṭṭikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena vihārā nīcavathukā honti, udakena otthariyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātum. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṁ silācayaṁ dārucayan ti. ārohantā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānam. ārohantā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā ālakamandā honti. bhikkhū hiriyanti nipajjī-tum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tirokarāṇin ti. tirokarāṇim ukhipitvā olokenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave addhakuddakan ti. addhakuddakā uparito olokenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe sivikāgabbham nālikāgabbham hammiyagabbhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake vihāre majjhe gabbham karonti, upacāro na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake vihāre ekamantaṁ gabbham kātum mahallake majjhe 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena vihārassa kuddapādo jirati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulañkapādakan ti. vihārassa kuḍḍo ovassati. anujānāmi bhikkhave parittānakitikam uddhasudhan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchādanā ahi khandhe papati, so bhito vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocum : kissa tvam āvuso vissaram akāsiti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṁ etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vitānan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcapāde pi piṭhapāde pi thavikāyo laggenti. undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhilam nāgadantakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pi piṭhe pi cīvaraṁ nikhipanti, cīvaraṁ paribhijji. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravāmsam cīva-

rarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā anālindakā honti apatissaranā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave alindam paghanam pakutam osarakan ti. alindā pākaṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti nipajjituṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave samsaraṇakitiṭam ugghāṭanakitiṭan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse bhattavissaggam karontā sitena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave upatṭhānasālan ti. upatṭhānasālā nīcavathukā hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātun ti. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakācayaṁ silācayaṁ dārucayan ti. ārohantā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānan ti. ārohantā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave alambanabāhan ti. upatṭhānasālāya tiñacunñam paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum setavaññam kālavannam gerukaparikamman mālākammam latākammam makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikam cīvaravāmṣam cīvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse chamāya cīvaraṁ pattharanti, cīvaraṁ pañsukitam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjhokāse cīvaravāmṣam cīvararajjun ti. ||6|| pāniyam otappati. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāniyasālam pāniyamañdapan ti. pāniyasālā nīcavatthukā hoti . . . cīvararajjun ti. pāniyahājanam na samvijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāniyasañkham pāniyasarāvakan ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena vihārā aparikkhittā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itthakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātun ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghātam udukkhalikam uttarapāsakam aggalavat̄im kapisisakam sūcikam ghaṭikam tālacchiddam āviñchanacchiddam āviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhakā tiñacunñam paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. tena kho pana samayena pariveñam eikkhallam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbam upakiritum. na pariyāpuṇanti. anujānāmi bhi-

kkhave padasilam nikhipitun ti. udakam santithati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parivenē tahaṁ-tahaṁ aggīthānam karonti, parivenap uklāpam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantam aggisālam kātun ti. aggisālā nīcavatthukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. aggisālāya kavātam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavātam piṭhasamghātam . . . āviñchanarajjun ti. aggisālāya tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati. anujānāmi . . . civararajjun ti. ||9|| ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakāpi pasukāpi uparope viheṭhenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo vā te veluvātam kantakivātam parikhan ti. koṭṭhako na hoti, tath' eva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparope viheṭhenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakam apesi-yam akkavātam toraṇam palighan ti. koṭṭhakā tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapatthikan ti. ārāmo eikkhallo hoti . . . udakaniddhamanan ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saṅghassa atthāya sudhāmattikālepanam pāśādam kārapetukāmo hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kin nu kho bhagavatā chadanam anuññātam kiñ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca chadanāni itthakāchadanam silāchadanam sudhāchadanam tiṇachadanam paññachadanam ti. ||11||**3**|

bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahakassa sethissa bhaginipatiko hoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagaham agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyena. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakena sethīnā svātanāya buddhapamukho saṅgho nimantito hoti. atha kho Rājagahako sethī dāse ca kammakare ca āñāpesi: tena hi bhaṇe kālass' eva utthāya yāguyo pacatha bhattāni pacatha sūpāni sampādetha uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi: pubbe khv āyam gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikhipityā mamañ ūeva saddhim paṭisammodati, so dān' āyam vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca āñāpeti: tena hi bhaṇe . . .

uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. kiṁ nu kho imassa gahapatissa āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahayañño vā paccupat̄thito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyenā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako set̄hi dāse ca kammakare ca āñāpetvā yena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā saddhim paṭisammoditvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Rājagahakam set̄thim Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etad avoca: pubbe kho tvam gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikhipitvā mamañ ūeva saddhim paṭisammodasi, so dāni tvam vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca āñāpesi: tena hi bhaṇe . . . uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. kiṁ nu kho te gahapati āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahayañño vā paccupat̄thito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyenā 'ti. na me gahapati āvāho bhavissati nāpi vivāho bhavissati nāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyena, api ca me mahayañño paccupat̄thito, svātanāya buddhapamu-kho saṅgho nimantito 'ti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. akālo kho gahapati imam kālam tam bhagavantam dassanāya upasam̄kamitum arahantam sammāsambuddhan ti. sakkā nu kho gahapati imam kālam tam bhagavantam dassanāya upasam̄kamitum arahantam sammāsambuddham, sve dāni tvam kālena tam bhagavantam dassanāya upasam̄kamissasi arahantam sammāsambuddhan ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sve dān' āham kālena tam bhagavantam dassanāya upasam̄kamissāmi arahantam sammāsambuddhan ti buddhagatāya satiyā nipajjitvā rattiyā sudam tikkhattum utṭhāsi pabhātam maññamāno. ||2|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanadvāram ten' upasam̄kami, amanussā dvāram vivarimsu. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhā nikkhantassa aloko antaradhāyi andhakāro pāturaḥosi bhayam chambhitattam loma-

hamso udapādi tato 'va puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. atha kho Sivako yakkho antarahito saddam anussāvesi :

sataṁ hatthi sataṁ assā sataṁ assatarirathā  
sataṁ kaññāsahassāni āmuttamaṇikundalā  
ekassa padavītiḥārassa kaṭam nāgghanti soḷasim.

abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati, abhikkantan te seyyo no paṭikkantan ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi āloko pāturaḥosi, yaṁ ahosi bhayaṁ chambhitattam lomahamso so paṭippassambhi. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa āloko antaradhāyi . . . tatiyam pi kho Sivako yakkho . . . no paṭikkantan ti. tatiyam pi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro . . . so paṭippassambhi. ||3|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanam ten' upasampkami. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattiya paccūsa-samayaṁ paccuttihāya ajjhokāse cañkamati. addasā kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna cañkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisidi, nisajja kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : ehi Sudattā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati nāmena mam bhagavā ālapatiti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavā ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipativā bhagavantam etad avoca : kacci bhante bhagavā sukham sayitthā 'ti.

sabbadā ve sukham seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto  
yo na lippati kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi.  
sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram,  
upasanto sukham seti santim appuyya cetaso 'ti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam : dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānam ādinavam okāram samkilesam nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim kallacittam muducittam vini-varanacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā tam pakāsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. seyyathāpi nāma suddham

vattham apagatakālakam sammad eva rajaṇam paṭīgaṇheyya,  
 evam eva Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmiṁ yeva āsane  
 virajam vītamalam dhammadakkhum udapādi yam kiñci  
 samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha  
 kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ditṭhadhammo pattaḍhammo  
 vidiṭadhammo pariyoḍalhadhammo tiṇṇaviečikiccho vigata-  
 kathamkatho vesārajjappato aparappaccayo satthu sāsane  
 bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam  
 bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya pa-  
 ṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya  
 andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni  
 dakkhīntīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo  
 pakāsito. es' āham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi  
 dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakanam mām bhagavā  
 dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatañ. adhivāsetu  
 ca me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiñ bhikkhu-  
 samghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibbhāvena. atha kho  
 Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivāsanam vidiṭvā  
 utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā  
 pakkāmi. ||5|| assosi kho Rājagahako setṭhi : Anāthapiṇḍi-  
 kena kira gahapatinā svātanāya buddhapamukho samgho  
 nimantito 'ti. atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi Anāthapiṇḍikam  
 gahapatim etad avoca : tayā kira gahapati svātanāya buddha-  
 pamukho samgho nimantito tvañ cāsi āgantuko, demi te  
 gahapati veyyāyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa sam-  
 ghassa bhattam kareyyāsiti. alam gahapati atthi me veyyā-  
 yikam yenāham buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam ka-  
 rissāmīti. assosi kho Rājagahako negamo : Anāthapiṇḍikena  
 kira gahapatinā svātanāya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito  
 'ti. atha kho Rājagahako negamo Anāthapiṇḍikam gaha-  
 patim etad avoca : tayā kira gahapati svātanāya buddha-  
 pamukho samgho nimantito tvañ cāsi āgantuko, demi te gaha-  
 pati veyyāyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa  
 bhattam kareyyāsiti. alam ayyo atthi me . . . karissāmīti.  
 assosi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro . . . , alam  
 deva atthi me . . . karissāmīti. ||6|| atha kho Anātha-  
 piṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena Rājagahakassa  
 setṭhissa nivesane pañitañ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭi-

yādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo bhante niṭhitam  
 bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā  
 paccivaram ādāya yena Rājagahakassa setṭhissa nivesanam  
 ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi  
 saddhiñ bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaha-  
 pati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paññitena khādani-  
 yena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhaga-  
 vantam bhuttāvīñ onītappatpāññim ekamantam nisidi, ekam-  
 antam nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam  
 etad avoca : adhvāsetu me bhante bhagavā Sāvatthiyam  
 vassāvāsam saddhiñ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. suññāgāre kho  
 gahapati tathāgatā abhiramantīti. aññātam bhagavā aññā-  
 tam sugatā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gaha-  
 patim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samutte-  
 jetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||7|| tena kho  
 pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti  
 bahusahāyo adeyyavāco. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati  
 Rājagahe tam karaṇiyam tīretvā yena Sāvatthi tena  
 pakkāmi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarā magge  
 manusse ānāpesi : ārāme ayyo karotha vihāre patīthāpetha  
 dānāni patīthāpetha, buddho loke uppanno so ca mayā bha-  
 gavā nimantito iminā maggena āgacchissatīti. atha kho te  
 manussā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā uyyojitā ārāme akāmsu  
 vihāre patīthāpesum dānāni patīthāpesum. atha kho Anā-  
 thapiṇḍiko gahapati Sāvatthim gantvā samantā Sāvatthim  
 anuvilokesi : kattha nu kho bhagavā vihareyya yam assa  
 gāmato n' eva avidūre na accāsanne gamanāgamanasampa-  
 nnam atthikānam-atthikānam manussānam abhikkamaniyam  
 divā appākiññam rattim appasaddam appanigghosam vijana-  
 vātam manussarāhaseyyakam paṭisallānasāruppan ti. ||8||  
 addasā kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumārassa  
 uyyānam gāmato n' eva avidūre na accāsanne . . . paṭisallā-  
 nasāruppam, disvāna yena Jeto kumāro ten' upasamkami,  
 upasamkamitvā Jetam kumāram etad avoca : dehi me ayya-  
 putta uyyānam ārāmam kātun ti. adeyyo gahapati ārāmo  
 api kotisantharenā 'ti. gahito ayyaputta ārāmo 'ti. na  
 gahapati gahito ārāmo 'ti. gahito na gahito 'ti vohārike  
 mahāmatte pucchimsu. mahāmattā evam āhamsu : yato

tayā ayyaputta aggo kato gahito ārāmo 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakaṭehi hiraññam nibbāhāpetvā Jetavānam kōtisantharam santharāpesi. ||9|| sakim nihaṭam hiraññam thokassa okāsassa koṭṭhakam sāmantā na ppahoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse ānāpesi: gacchatha bhaṇe hiraññam āharatha, imam okāsam santharissāmīti. atha kho Jetassa kumārassa etad ahosi: na kho idam orakam bhavissati yathāyam gahapati tāva bahum hiraññam pariccajatiti, Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca: alam gahapati m' etam okāsam santharāpesi, dehi me etam okāsam, mam' etam dānam bhavissatiti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ayam kho Jeto kumāro abhiññāto nātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpānam nātamanussānam imasmin dhammavinaye pasādo 'ti tam okāsam Jetassa kumārassa pādāsi. atha kho Jeto kumāro tasmiṁ okāse koṭṭhakam māpesi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetavane vihāre kārāpesi, pariveṇāni kārāpesi, koṭṭhake kārāpesi, upaṭṭhānasālāyo k., aggisālāyo k., kappiyakuṭiyo k., vaccakuyiṭiyo k., cañkame k., cañkamanasālāyo k., udapāne k., udapānasālāyo k., jantāghare k., jantāgharasālāyo k., pokkharāniyo k., maṇḍape kārāpesi. ||10|| 4||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudaṇam bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyam. tena kho pana samayena manussā sakkaccam navakammam karonti ye pi bhikkhū navakammam adhitthenti te pi sakkaccam upaṭṭhenti cīvaraṇīḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapārikkhārena. atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa etad ahosi: na kho idam orakam bhavissati yathā yime manussā sakkaccam navakammam karonti. yan nūnāham pi navakammam kareyyan ti. atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṇam cikkhallaṇam madditvā itṭhakāyo cīnitvā kudde utṭhāpesi. tena akusalakena citā vañkā bhitti paripati. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṇam cikkhallaṇam . . . paripati. ||1|| atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: ye ime samaṇānam

Sakyaputtiyānam denti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhāram te ime ovadanti anusāsanti tesañ ca navakammam adhiṭṭhenti. aham pan' amhi daliddo, na mām koci ovadati vā anusāsati vā navakammam vā adhiṭṭheti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa ujjhāyantassa khiyatassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidañne etasmim pakarañe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave navakammam dātum. navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu ussukkam āpajjissati kinti nu kho vihāro khippam pariyosānam gaccheyyā 'ti, khaṇḍaphullam paṭisamkharissati. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam : pañhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācivā vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena sañgho nāpetabbo : supātu me bhante sañgho. yadi sañghassa pattakallam sañgho itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāram itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammam dadeyya. esa nātti. supātu me bhante sañgho. sañgho itthannāmassa . . . deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāram itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammassa dānam so tuñh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dinno sañghena . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||5||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyām yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyānam bhikkhūnam antevāsikā bhikkhū buddhapamukhassa sañghassa purato-purato gantvā vihāre parigañhanti seyyāyo parigañhanti : idam amhākam upajjhāyānam bhavissati, idam amhākam acariyānam bhavissati, idam amhākam bhavissatiti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto buddhapamukhassa sañghassa piṭṭhitō-piṭṭhitō gantvā vihāresu pariggahitesu seyyāsu pariggahitāsu seyyam alabhamāno aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle nisidi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi, āyasmāpi Sāriputto ukkāsi. ko ethā 'ti. aham bhagavā Sāriputto 'ti. kissa tvam Sāriputta idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidañne etasmim pakarañe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū pañipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave

chabbaggyānam bhikkhūnam . . . idam amhākam bhavissatī. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā buddhapamukhassa . . . pariggahessanti . . . amhākam bhavissatī. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ko bhikkhave arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiñdan ti. ekacce bhikkhū evam āhamsu: yo bhagavā khattiyakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiñdan ti. ekacce bhikkhū evam āhamsu: yo bhagavā brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito . . . , . . . gahapatikulā pabbajito . . . , . . . suvantiko . . . , . . . vinayadharo . . . , . . . dhammadhathiko . . . , . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . catutthassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . sotāpanno . . . , . . . sakadāgāmī . . . , . . . anāgāmī . . . , . . . arahā . . . , . . . tevijjo . . . , . . . chaṭṭabhiñño so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiñdan ti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Himavantapasse mahānigrodho ahosi, tam tayo sahāyā upanissāya viharimusu tittiro ca makkato ca haththināgo ca. te aññamaññam agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. atha kho bhikkhave tesam sahāyānam etad ahosi: aho nūna mayam jāneyyāma amhākam jātiyā mahantataram, tam mayam sakkareyyāma garukareyyāma māneyyāma pūjeyyāma tassa ca mayam ovāde tiṭṭheyyāmā 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca makkato ca haththināgam pucchimsu: tvam samma kiṁ porāṇam sarasiti. yadāham sammā chāpo homi imam nigrodham antarā satthīnam karitvā atikkamāmi, aggañkurakam me udaram chupati. imāham sammā porāṇam sarāmīti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hathtināgo ca makkaṭam pucchimsu: tvam samma kiṁ porāṇam sarasiti. yadāham sammā chāpo homi chamāyam nisiditvā imassa nigrodhassa aggañkurakam khādāmi. imāham sammā porāṇam sarāmīti. atha kho bhikkhave makkaṭo ca hathtināgo ca tittiram pucchimsu: tvam samma kiṁ porāṇam sarasiti. amukasmin sammā okāse mahānigrodho ahosi, tato aham ekam phalam bhakkhitvā imasmin okāse vaccam akāsim, tassāyam nigrodho jāto. tadā p' aham sammā jātiyā ma-

hantataro 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave makkha ca hatthinâgo ca tittiram etad avocum: tvam samma amhâkam jâtiyâ mahantataro, tam mayam sakkarissâma garukarissâma mânessâma pûjessâma tuyhañ ca mayam ovâde titthissâma 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkañ ca hatthinâgañ ca pañcasu sîlesu samâdapesi attanâ ca pañcasu sîlesu samâdâya vattati. te aññamaññam sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ viharitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjimsu. etam kho bhikkhave Tittiriyanâma brahmaeariyam ahosi.

ye vaddham apacâyanti narâ dhammassa kovidâ  
dittheva dhamme pâsamsâ samparâye ca suggatiti. ||3||

• tena hi nâma bhikkhave tiracchânagatâ pâññâ aññamaññam sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ viharissanti, idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evam svâkkhâte dhammadvinaye pabbajitâ samânâ aññamaññam sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ vihareyyâtha. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . dhammiñ kathañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave yathâvuḍḍham abhivâdanam paccutthânam añjalikammañ sâmicikammam aggâsanam aggodakam aggapiñdam. na ca bhikkhave samghikam yathâvuḍḍham pañibâhitabbam. yo pañibâheyya âpatti dukkataßâ 'ti. ||4|| dasa yime bhikkhave avandiyâ: pure upasampannena pacchâ upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nânâsamvâsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavâdi av., mâtugâmo av., pañdako av., parivâsiko av., mûlâya pañikassanâraho av., mânattâraho av., mânattacâriko av., abbhânâraho avandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyâ. tayo 'me bhikkhave vandiyâ: pacchâ upasampannena pure upasampanno vandiyo, nânâsamvâsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavâdi vandiyo, sadevake bhikkhave loke samârake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho vandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiyâ 'ti. ||5||6||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ samgham uddissa  
mañdape pañiyâdenti santhare pañiyâdenti okâse pañiyâdenti.

chabbaggyānam bhikkhūnam antevāsikā bhikkhū sam-  
ghikañ lieva bhagavatā yathāvuḍḍham anuññātam no uddissa-  
katan ti buddhapamukhassa samghassa purato-purato gantvā  
mañḍape parigañhanti santhare parigañhanti okāse pari-  
gañhanti : idam amhākam upajjhāyānam bhavissati, idam  
amhākam ācariyānam bhavissati, idam amhākam bhavissatīti.  
atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto buddhapamukhassa samghassa  
piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā mañḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu  
pariggahitesu okāsesu pariggahitesu okāsam alabhamāno  
aññatarasmīm rukkhamūle nisidi. atha kho bhagavā rattiya  
paccūsasamayam paccutthāya ukkāsi, āyasmāpi Sāriputto  
ukkāsi. ko etthā 'ti. aham bhagavā Sāriputto 'ti. kissa  
tvam Sāriputto idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto  
bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm  
nidāne etasmīm pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā  
bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira . . . , vigarahitvā dhammīm  
katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave uddissaka-  
tam pi yathāvuḍḍham paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya  
āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare  
uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paññāpenti seyyath' idam : āsandim  
pallañkam goñakam cittakam paṭikam paṭalikam tūlikam  
vikatikam uddhalomim ekantalomim kaṭṭhissam koseyyam  
kuttakam hatthattharam assattharam rathattharam ajinappa-  
venim kadalmigapavarapaccattharanam sauttaracchadam  
ubhatolohitakūpadhānam. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhini-  
nisidanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi  
bhikkhave ṭhāpetvā tīṇi āsandim pallañkam tūlikam gihivi-  
kataṁ abhinisiditum na tv eva abhinipajjītun ti. tena kho  
pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddham  
mañcam pi piṭham pi paññāpenti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā  
nābhiniisidanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujā-  
nāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṁ abhinisiditum na tv eva abhi-  
pajjītun ti. ||8||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena  
Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam

viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuñhibhāvena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena pañītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante niñhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā pañīnatte āsane nisidi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pañītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santapetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onitapattapāñīm ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: kathāham bhante Jetavane paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam gahapati Jetavanam āgatānāgatacātuddisassa samghassa patitthāpehitī. evam bhante 'ti kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato paṭissutvā Jetavanam āgatānāgatacātuddisassa samghassa patitthāpesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

sitam uñham pañihanti tato vālamigāni ca  
 siriñsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vuñhiyo,|  
 tato vātātapo ghorō sañjāto pañihāññāti :  
 lenatthañ ca sukhathañ ca jhāyituñ ca vipassitum  
 vihāradānam samghassa aggam buddhena vanñitam.|  
 tasmā hi pañdito poso sampassam attham attano  
 vihāre kāraye ramme vāsayeththa bahussute,|  
 tesam annañ ca pānañ ca vatthasenāsanāni ca  
 dadeyya ujubhūtesu vippasannena cetasā,|  
 te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam  
 yan so dhammam idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imāhi  
gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa ajivakasāvakassa mahāmattassa saṅghabbhattam hoti. āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane anantarikam bhikkhum vutthāpesi, bhattaggam kolāhalam ahosi. atha kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma samañā Sakyaputtiyā pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane bhikkhū vutthāpessanti, bhattaggam kolāhalam ahosi. nanu nāma labbhā aññatrāpi nisinnena yāvadattham bhuñjitun ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane anantarikam bhikkhum vutthāpessati, bhattaggam kolāhalam ahositi. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane anantarikam bhikkhum vutthāpesi, bhattaggam kolāhalam ahositi. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane anantarikam bhikkhum vutthāpessasi, bhattaggam kolāhalam ahosi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vippakatabhojane bhikkhu vutthāpetabho. yo vutthāpeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vutthāpeti pavārito ca hoti, gaccha udakam āharā 'ti vattabbo. evam ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha sādhukam sitthāni gilitvā vuḍḍhatarassa āsanam dātabbam. na tv evāham bhikkhave kenaci pariyāyena vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanam paṭibāhitabban ti vadāmi. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū vutthāpentī. gilānā evam vadenti: na mayam āvuso sakkoma vutthātum, gilān' amhā 'ti. mayam āyasmante vutthāpessāmā 'ti pariggahetvā vutthāpetvā thitake muñcanti. gilānā mucchitā papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave gilāno vutthāpetabho. yo vutthāpeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā

bhikkhū gilānā mayam avuṭṭhāpaniyā 'ti varaseyyāyo pali-buddhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa paṭirūpam seyyam dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū lesakappena senāsanam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave lesakappena senāsanam paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggyā bhikkhū aññataram paccantimam mahāvihāram paṭisamkharonti idha mayam vassam vasissāmā 'ti. addasāsum kho chabbaggyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū vihāram paṭisamkharonte, disvāna evam āhamsu : ime āvuso sattarasavaggyā bhikkhū vihāram paṭisamkharonti, handa ne vutṭhāpemā 'ti. ekacce evam āhamsu : āgametha āvuso yāva paṭisamkharonti, paṭisamkhate vutṭhāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū etad avocum : utṭhethāvuso, amhākāpi vihāro pāpuṇātiti. nanu āvuso paṭigacc' eva ācikkhitabbam, mayam c' aññam paṭisamkhareyyāmā 'ti. nanu āvuso saṅghiko vihāro 'ti. āmāvuso saṅghiko vihāro 'ti. utṭhethāvuso, amhākāpi vihāro pāpuṇātiti. mahallako āvuso vihāro, tumhe pi vasatha mayam pi vasissāmā 'ti. utṭhethāvuso, amhākāpi vihāro pāpuṇātiti kupidā anattamanā givāyāpi gahetvā nikkadḍhanti. te nikkadḍhiyamānā rodanti. bhikkhū evam āhamsu : kissa tumhe āvuso rodathā 'ti. ime āvuso chabbaggyā bhikkhū kupidā anattamanā amhe saṅghikā vihārā nikkadḍhantīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū kupidā anattamanā bhikkhū saṅghikā vihārā nikkadḍhissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhū kupidā anattamanā bhikkhū saṅghikā vihārā nikkadḍhantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṇ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave kupidena anattamanena bhikkhu saṅghikā vihārā nikkadḍhitabbo. yo nikkadḍheyya yathādhammo kāretabbo. anujānāmi bhikkhave senāsanam gāhetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kena nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham āro-

cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāñcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam  
 bhikkhum senāsanagāhāpakaṁ sammannitum : yo na  
 chandāgatim gaccheyya, na dosāgatim gaccheyya, na  
 mohāgatim gaccheyya, na bhayāgatim gaccheyya, gahī-  
 tāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammanni-  
 tabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācītvā vyattena  
 bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me  
 bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho  
 itthannāmam bhikkhum senāsanagāhāpakaṁ sammanneyya.  
 esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. saṅgho itthannā-  
 mam bhikkhum senāsanagāhāpakaṁ sammannati. yassā-  
 yasmato . . . bhāseyya. sammato . . . dhārayāmiti.  
 ||2|| atha kho senāsanagāhāpakaṇāṇi bhikkhūnam etad  
 ahosi : kathan nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban ti. bhagavato  
 etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam  
 bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā  
 gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetun ti. seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā  
 ussādiyim̄su. anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāraggena gāhetun ti.  
 vihāraggena gāhentā vihārā ussādiyim̄su. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave pariveṇaggena gāhetun ti. pariveṇaggena gāhentā  
 pariveṇā ussādiyim̄su. anujānāmi bhikkhave anubhāgam pi  
 dātum. gahite anubhāge añño bhikkhu ḡacchati. na akā-  
 mā dātabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissime  
 thitassa senāsanam gāhenti. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
 cesum. na bhikkhave nissime thitassa senāsanam gāhe-  
 tabbam. yo gāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhū senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibā-  
 hanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave  
 senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭi-  
 bāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassānam  
 temāsam paṭibāhitum, utukālam na paṭibāhitun ti. ||3|| atha  
 kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kati nu kho senāsanagāhā 'ti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tayo 'me bhikkhave  
 senāsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. apa-  
 rajjugatāya ásālhiyā purimako gāhetabbo, māsagatāya ásālhi-  
 yā pacchimako gāhetabbo, aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya áyatim  
 vassāvāsatthāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. ime kho bhi-  
 kkhave tayo senāsanagāhā 'ti. ||4|| 11||  
 dutiyabhāṇavāram.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto Sāvatthiyam senāsanam gahetvā aññataram gāma-kāvāsam agamāsi, tattha pi senāsanam aggahesi. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhañdanakārako kalahakārako vivāda-kārako bhassakārako samghe adhikaraṇakārako. sac' āyam idha vassam vasissati sabbeva mayam na phāsu vasissāma, handa nam pucchāmā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad avocum: nanu tayā āvuso Upananda Sāvatthiyam senāsanam gahitan ti. evam āvuso 'ti. kiñ pana tvam āvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasiti. idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmi tattha gañhāmiti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṁ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibāhissatiti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidane etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvam Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasiti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṁ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa eko dve paṭibāhissasi. tattha tayā moghapurisa gahitam idha mukkam, idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam. evam tvam moghapurisa ubhayattha paṭibāhiro. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam . . . dhammim kathaṁ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ekena dve paṭibāhitabbā. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkataßā 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena vinayakatham katheti vinayassa vanṇam bhāsatī vinayapariyattiya vanṇam bhāsatī adissa-adissa āyasmato Upālissa vanṇam bhāsatī. bhikkhū bhagavā anekapariyāyena vinayakatham katheti . . . Upālissa vanṇam bhāsatī, handa mayam āvuso āyasmato Upālissa santike vinayam pariyāpuṇamā 'ti, te 'dha bahū bhikkhū therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca āyasmato Upālissa santike vinayam pariyāpuṇanti. āyasmā Upāli thitako uddisati therānam bhikkhūnam gāravena, therāpi bhikkhū thitakā uddisāpentī dhammagāravena, tattha therā c' eva bhikkhū kilamanti āyasmā ca Upāli. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakena bhi-

kkhunā uddisantena samake vā āsane nisiditum uccatare vā dhammagāravena, therena bhikkhunā uddisāpentena samake vā āsane nisiditum nicatare vā dhammagāravenā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bahū bhikkhū āyasmato Upālissa santike ṭhitakā uddesam̄ patimānentā kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samānāsanikehi saha nisiditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam̄ etad ahosi: kittāvatā nu kho samānāsaniko hotiti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivassanta-reṇa saha nisiditun ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā samānāsanikā mañce nisiditvā mañcam̄ bhindimsu, pīthe nisiditvā pīṭham̄ bhindimsu. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcam̄ tivaggassa pīṭhan ti. tivaggo pi mañce nisiditvā mañcam̄ bhindi, pīthe nisiditvā pīṭham̄ bhindi. anujānāmi bhikkhave du-vaggassa mañcam̄ duvaggassa pīṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asamānāsanikehi saha dīghāsane nisiditum kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā pañḍakam̄ mātugāmam̄ ubhatovyañjanakam̄ asamānāsanikehi saha dīghāsane nisiditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam̄ etad ahosi: kittakapacchimam̄ nu kho dīghāsanam̄ hotiti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yam̄ tiṇṇam̄ pahoti ettakapacchimam̄ dīghāsanam̄ ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Visākhā Migāramātā sam-  
ghassa atthāya sālindam̄ pāsādām̄ kārāpetukāmā hoti hatthi-  
nakhakam̄. atha kho bhikkhūnam̄ etad ahosi: kin nu kho  
bhagavatā pāsādāparibhogo anuññāto kim ananuññāto 'ti.  
bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
sabbam̄ pāsādāparibhogan ti. tena kho pana samayena  
rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ayyakā kālam̄katā hoti.  
tassā kālam̄kiryāya samghassa bahum̄ akappiyabhaṇḍam̄  
uppannaṇam̄ hoti seyyath' idam̄: āsandi pallañko gonako  
cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddhalom̄ ekantalom̄  
kaṭṭhissam̄ koseyyam̄ kuttakam̄ hatthattharam̄ assattharam̄  
rathattharam̄ ajinappaveṇi kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇam̄  
sauṭtaracchadaṇam̄ ubhatolohitakūpadhānam̄. bhagavato etam  
attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āsandiyā pāde

bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, pallañkassa vāle bhinditvā pari-  
bhūñjitum, tūlikam vijātētvā bimbohanam kātum, avasesam  
bhummattaraṇam kātun ti. ||14||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā avidūre aññā-  
tarasmīñ gāmakāvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū upaddutā honti  
āgantukagamikānam bhikkhūnam senāsanam paññāpentā.  
atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : etarahi kho mayam  
āvuso upaddutā āgantukagamikānam bhikkhūnam senāsanam  
paññāpentā. handa mayam āvuso sabbam samghikam senā-  
sanam ekassa dema tassa santakam paribhuñjissāmā 'ti. te  
sabbam pi samghikam senāsanam ekassa adamsu. āgantukā  
bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocum : amhākam āvuso senāsa-  
nam paññāpethā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso samghikam senāsanam,  
sabbam amhehi ekassa dinnan ti. kim pana tumhe āvuso  
samghikam senāsanam vissajjhethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye  
te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhi-  
kkhū samghikam senāsanam vissajjessantīti. bhagavato etam  
attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū samghi-  
kam senāsanam vissajjentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi  
buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma te bhikkhave mogha-  
purisā samghikam senāsanam vissajjessanti. n' etam bhi-  
kkhave . . . , vigarahitvā dhammīñ katham katvā bhikkhū  
āmantesi : ||1|| pañc' imāni bhikkhave avissajjiyāni na  
vissajjetabbāni samghena vā gañena vā puggalena vā, vissaj-  
jītāni pi avissajjītāni honti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullacca-  
yassa. katamāni pañca. ārāmo ārāmavatthu, idam pañha-  
mam avissajjiyam na vissajjetabbam samghena vā gañena vā  
puggalena vā, vissajjītam pi avissajjītam hoti, yo vissajjeyya  
āpatti thullaccayassa. vihāro vihārvatthu, idam dutiyam  
. . . , mañco pītham bhisī bimbohanam, idam tatiyam . . . ,  
lohakumbhī lohabhānakam lohavārako lohakaṭāham vāsi  
pharasu kuṭhāri kuddālo nikhādanam, idam catuttham . . . ,  
vallī veļu muñjababbajam tiñam mattikā dārubhāñdam matti-  
kābhāñdam, idam pañcamam . . . , imāni kho bhikkhave  
pañca avissajjiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||2||15||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam yathābhīrantam vihar-

itvā yena Kitāgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. assosum kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū : bhagavā kira Kitāgirīm āgacchatī mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. handa mayam āvuso sabbam saṃghikam senāsanam bhājema, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpi-kānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti, te sabbam saṃghikam senāsanam bhājesum. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Kitāgiri tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā sambahule bhikkhū āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadetha : bhagavā āvuso āgacchatī mahatā . . . Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, bhagavato ca āvuso senāsanam paññāpetha bhikkhu-saṃghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānañ cā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasamkamīsu, upasamkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocuṇ : bhagavā āvuso . . . Sāriputtamoggallānānañ cā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso saṃghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi bhājitam. svāgatam āvuso bhagavato, yasmin vihāre bhagavā icchissati tasmin vihāre vasissati, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpi-kānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti. ||1|| kim pana tumhe āvuso saṃghikam senāsanam bhājithā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathām hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghikam senāsanam bhājessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. kathām hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvā dhamminp kathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : pañc' imāni bhikkhave avebhāñgiyāni na vibhajitabbāni saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattāni pi avi-bhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. kata-māni pañca. ārāmo . . . (see ch. 15. 2) . . . imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avebhāñgiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||2||16||

atha kho bhagavā Kīṭāgirismim yathâbhîrantam viharitvā yena Ālavī tena cārikam pakkâmi, anupubbena cārikañ caramâno yena Ālavī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Aggâlave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakâ bhikkhû evarûpâni navakammâni denti : piñdanikkhepanamattena pi navakammam denti, kuḍdalepanamattena pi navakammam denti, dvâraṭṭhapamattena pi n. d., aggalavattikaranamattena pi n. d., aloka-sandhikaranamattena pi n. d., setavaṇṇakaranamattena pi n. d., kâlavaṇṇakaranamattena pi n. d., gerukaparikamma-karanamattena pi n. d., châdanamattena pi n. d., bandhanamattena pi n. d., gaṇḍikâdhânamattena pi n. d., khaṇḍaphullapaṭisam̄kharaṇamattena pi n. d., paribhandaṇakaranamattena pi n. d., visativassikam pi n. d., tiṁsavassikam pi n. d., yâvajîvikam pi n. d., dhûmakâlikam pi pariyośitam vihâram navakammam denti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : kathaṁ hi nâma Ālavakâ bhikkhû evarûpâni navakammâni dassanti . . . dhûmakâlikam pi pariyośitam vihâram navakammam dassantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. viga-râhitvâ dhammiyam kathaṁ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhi-kkhave piñdanikkhepanamattena navakammam dâtabbam, . . . , na dhûmakâlikam pariyośitam vihâram navakammam dâtabbam. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhi-kkhave akatam vâ vihâram vippakatam vâ navakammam dâtum; khuddake vihâre kammaploketvâ chapañcavassikam navakammam dâtum, adhâyoge kammaploketvâ sattatṭhavassikam navakammam dâtum, mahallake vihâre pâsâde vâ kammaploketvâ dasadvâdasavassikam navakammam dâtun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû sabbam vihâram navakammam denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sabbo vihâro navakammam dâtabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ekassa dve denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ekassa dve dâtabbâ. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammam gahetvâ aññam vâsentî. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave nava-

kammam gahetvā añño vāsetabbo. yo vāseyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam gahetvā saṅghikam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave navakammam gahetvā saṅghikam paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-nāmi bhikkhave ekam varaseyyam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissime thitassa navakammam denti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave nissime thitassa navakammam dātabbam. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave navakammam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-nāmi bhikkhave vassānam temāsam paṭibāhitum, utukālam na paṭibāhitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam gahetvā pakkamanti pi vibbhāmanti pi kālam pi karonti sāmaṇerāpi patijānanti sikkham paccakkhātakāpi patijānanti antimavatthum ajjhāpannakāpi p. ummattakāpi p. khittacittāpi p. vedanaṭāpi p. āpattiyā adassane ukhittakāpi p. āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukhittakāpi p. pāpikāya ditthiyā appaṭinissagge ukhittakāpi p. pañdakāpi p. theyya-saṁvāsakāpi p. titthiyapakkantakāpi p. tiracchānagatāpi p. mātughātakāpi p. pitughātakāpi p. arahantaghātakāpi p. bhikkhunidūsakāpi p. saṅghabhedakāpi p. lohituppādakāpi p. ubhatovyañjanakāpi patijānanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā pakkamati. mā saṅghassa hāyiti aññassa dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā vibbhāmati, kālam karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako patijānāti. mā saṅghassa hāyiti aññassa dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā pariyo site pakkamati, tass' eva tam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā pariyo site vibbhāmati, . . . , antimavatthum ajjhāpannakako patijānāti, saṅgho sāmī. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā pariyo site ummattako patijānāti, . . . , pāpikāya ditthiyā

appaṭinissagge ukkittako paṭijānāti, tass' eva tam. idha . . . pariyoſite pañdako paṭijānāti, . . . , ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, saṅgho sāmīti. ||3||17||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo \*paribhuñjeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkuccāyantā chamāya nisidanti, gattāni pi cīvarāni pi pamsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakalikam haritun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa mahāvihāro udriyati. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā senāsanam nātiharanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave guttatthāya haritun ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa senāsanaparikkhāriko mahaggo kambalo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammathāya pari-vattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa senāsanaparikkhārikam mahaggam dussam uppannaṁ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammathāya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa acchacammaṁ uppannaṁ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. eakkali uppannā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. colakam uppannaṁ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. ||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham

ārocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saupāhanena senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikammakatāya bhūmiyā nutṭhuhanti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave parikammakatāya bhūmiyā nutṭhuhitabbam. yo nutṭhuheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave khelamallakan ti. tena kho pana samayena mañcapādāpi pīthapādāpi parikammakatam bhūmiyā vilikhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikammakatam bhittim apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave parikammakatā bhitti apasettabbā. yo apasseyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakan ti. apassenaphalakam hetṭhato bhūmiyā vilikhati uparito bhittim hanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave hetṭhato ca uparito ca colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena dhotapādakā nipajjituṁ kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paccaṭhārītvā nipajjituṁ ti. ||2||**20**||

atha kho bhagavā Āḷaviyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Rājagahaṁ tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbenā cārikañ caramāno yena Rājagahaṁ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veṭuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṁ dubbhikkham hoti, manussā na sakkonti samghabhattam kātum, icchanti uddesabhattam nimantanam salākabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pāṭipadikam kātum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave s a m g h a b h a t t a m uddesabhattam nimantanam salākabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pāṭipadikan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū attano madhurabhattāni gahetvā lāmakāni bhattāni bhikkhūnam denti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahā' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ bhikkhum bhatt-

uddesakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya, na dosāgatim gaccheyya, na mohāgatim gaccheyya, na bhaya-gatim gaccheyya, udditthānudditthañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : pañhamapī bhikkhu yācitatibbo, yācivtvā . . . (see IV. 9, etc.) . . . dhārayāmīti. atha kho bhattuddesakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kathan nu kho bhattam uddisitabbam. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave salākāya vā pañkikāya vā upanibandhitvā opuñjitvā uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena samghassa senāsanapaññāpako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ bhikkhum senāsanapaññāpakaṁ sammannitum : yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . paññattapāññattañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena samghassa bhañdāgāriko na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ bhikkhum bhañdāgārikam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . guttāguttañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena samghassa cīvara-paṭiggāhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ bhikkhum cīvara-paṭiggāhakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena samghassa cīvara-bhājako . . . yāgubhājako . . . phalabhājako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ bhikkhum cīvara-bhājakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . bhājītābhājitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena samghassa khajjakabhājako na hoti, khajjakam abhājiyamānam nassati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ bhikkhum khajjakabhājakam sammannitum . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena samghassa bhañdāgāre appamattako parikkhāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi

samannâgatam bhikkhum appamattakavissajjakam  
 sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . vissajji-  
 tâvissajjitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena  
 appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunâ ekekâ suci dâtabbâ  
 satthakam dâtabbam upâhanâ dâtabbâ kâyabandhanam dâ-  
 tabbam amsavaddhako dâtabbo parissâvanam dâtabbam  
 dhammakarako dâtabbo kusi dâtabbâ addhakusi dâtabbâ  
 mañdalam dâtabbam addhamañdalam dâtabbam anuvâto  
 dâtabbo paribhañdam dâtabbam. sace hoti samghassa  
 sappi vâ telam vâ madhu vâ phânitam vâ, sakim pañsâyitum  
 dâtabbam, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dâtabbam, sace  
 puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dâtabban ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena samghassa sâtiyagâhâpako . . . pattagâhâpako na  
 hoti. bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhi-  
 khave pañcah' añgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum sâtiyagâ-  
 hâpakam (. . . pattagâhâpakam) sammannitum : yo na  
 chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . gahitâgahitañ ca jâneyya. evañ  
 ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena samghassa  
 ârâmikapesako na hoti, ârâmikâ apesiyamânâ kammam na  
 karonti. bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhi-  
 khave pañcah' añgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum ârâmi-  
 kapesakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya  
 . . . pesitâpesitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti.  
 tena kho pana samayena samghassa sâmañerapesako na  
 hoti, sâmañerâ apesiyamânâ kammam na karonti . . . dhâ-  
 rayâmîti. ||3|| **21**

senâsanakkhandhakam chattham.

tassa uddânam :

vihâram buddhasetthena apaññattam tadâ ahû,  
 taham-taham nikhamanti âvâsâ tamhâ te jinasâvakâ.|  
 setthi gahapati disvâ bhikkhûnam idam abravi :  
 kârâpeyyam vaseyyâtha. pañcupuchimsu nâyakam.|  
 vihâram addhayogañ ca pâsâdam hammiyam guham  
 pañca leñam anuññâsi. vihâre setthi kârayi.|  
 jano vihâram kâreti akavâtam asamvutam,  
 kavâtam piñhasamghâtam udukkhalañ ca uttari,|  
 âviñchanachiddam rajjuñ ca, vatñi ca kapisisakam

5 sūci ghaṭi, tālachiddam loha-kaṭṭha-visāṇakam,|  
 yantakam sūcikañ c' eva, chadanañ ullittāvalittam,  
 vedikam jāla-salākañ ca, cakkali, santharena ca,|  
 midḍhi, pidalamañcañ ca, sōsānikamasārako,  
 bundi, kuṭirapādañ ca, āhacc'-āsandi, uccake,|  
 sattaṅgā ca, bhaddapītham, pīthik'-eļakapādakam,  
 āmaṭāmalaka-kocchā, palālapītham eva ca,|  
 uccā hi, atipādakā, atṭhaṅguli ca pādakā,  
 suttam, atṭhapadam, colam, tūlikam, addhakāyikam,|  
 giraggo bhisayo cāpi, dussam, senāsanañ cāpi,  
 10 onaddham, hetṭhā patati, uppātētvā haranti ca,|  
 bhattiñ ca, hatthabhattiñ ca anuññāsi tathāgato,  
 titthiyā vihāre cāpi, thusam, sañhañ ca mattikā,|  
 ikkāsam, pāṇikam, kuḍḍam, sāsapam sitthatelakam,  
 ussanne paccuddharitum, pharusam, gaṇḍumattikam,|  
 ikkāsam, paṭibhānañ ca, nīcā, cayo ca, āruham,  
 paripatanti, ālakā, addhakudḍam, tayo puna,|  
 khuddake, kuḍḍapādo ca, ovassati, saram, khilam,  
 cīvaravamsam rajuñ ca, ālindam, kiṭakena ca,|  
 ālambanam, tiṇacuṇnam, hetṭhāmagge nayam kare.  
 15 ajjhokāse, otappati, sālam, hetṭhā ca, bhājanam,|  
 vihāro, koṭṭhako c' eva, pariveṇ'-aggisālakam,  
 ārāme ca, puna koṭṭhe, hetṭhañ ūeva nayam kare.|  
 suddham, Anāthapiṇḍi ca saddho Sitavanam agā,  
 ditṭhadhammo nimantesi saha samghena nāyakam.|  
 āñāpes' antarā magge, ārāmam kārayi gaṇo.  
 Vesāliyam navakammam, purato ca paṭiggaham,|  
 ko arahati bhattagge, tittirañ ca, avandiyā,  
 pariggahit', antaraghārā, tūlo, Sāvatthim osari,|  
 patiṭṭhapesi ārāmam, bhattagge ca kolāhalam,  
 20 gilānā, varaseyyā ca, lesā, sattarasā tahim,|  
 kena nu kho, katham nu kho, vihāraggena bhājasi,  
 pariveṇa-anubhāgañ ca, akāmā bhāgā no dade,|  
 nissīmam, sabbakālañ ca, gāhā senāsane tayo,  
 Upanando ca, vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakā, samānāsanā,|  
 samānāsanikā bhindim̄su, tivaggā catuvaggikam,  
 asamānāsanikam dīgham, tam dvinnam, paribhuñjisu,|  
 ayyā ca, avidūre, bhājitañ ca, Kitāgiri,

Ājavī piṇḍaka-kuddehi, dvāra-aggalavatṭikā,|  
 āloka-seta-kālañ ca, geru-chādana-bandhanā,  
 25 bhaṇḍi-khaṇḍa-paribhaṇḍam, vīsa-tiṁsā ca kālikā,|  
 osite akatañ sabbam, khudde chapañcavassikam,  
 addhayoge ca sattattha, mahallena dasadvādasa,|  
 sabbavihāram, ekassa, aññam vāsentī, samghikam,  
 nissimam, sabbakālañ ca, pakkami, vibbhamanti ca,|  
 kālañ ca sāmañerañ ca, sikkhāpaccakkha-antimam,  
 ummattā, khittacittā ca, vedan'-āpatti'dassanā,|  
 apatikamma-ditthiyā, paṇḍakā, theyya-titthiyā,  
 tiracchāna-mātu-pitu, arahantā ca, dūsakā,|  
 bhedakā, lohituppādā, ubhato cāpi vyañjanakā,  
 30 mā samghassa parihāyi kammam aññassa dātave ;|  
 vippakate ca aññassa ; kate tass' eva pakkame ;  
 vibbhamati, kālam kato, sāmañero ca jāyati,|  
 paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimāpaṇḍiko yadi  
 samgho 'va sāmiko hoti ; ummattā, khitta-vedanā,|  
 adassanāpaṭikamme, ditthi, tass' eva hoti tam ;  
 paṇḍako, theyya-titthi ca, tiracchāna-mātu-pettikanam,|  
 ghātako, dūsako cāpi, bheda-lohita-vyañjanā,  
 paṭijānāti yadi so samgho 'va hoti sāmiko.|  
 harant', aññatra, kukuccam, undriyati ca, kambalam,  
 35 dussā ca, camma-cakkali, colakam, akkamanti ca,|  
 allā, upāhanā, 'nuṭṭhu, khilanti, apassenti ca,  
 apassenam, khalite vā, dhota-paccattharena ca,|  
 Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakam, bhattuddesakam,  
 katham nu kho, paññāpakam, bhaṇḍāgārikasammuti,|  
 paṭiggāha-bhājako cāpi, yāgu ca, phalabhājako,  
 khajjakabhājako c' eva, appamattaka vissajje,|  
 sātiyagāhāpako c' eva, tath' eva pattagāhako,  
 ārāmika-sāmañerapesakassa ca sammuti.|  
 sabbābhībhū lokavidū hitacitto vināyako  
 40 leñatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhayituñ ca vipassitun ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Anupiyāyam viharati, Anupiyam nāma Mallānam nigamo. tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti. tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo ca Sakkō Anuruddho ca Sakkō dve bhātukā honti. Anuruddho Sakkō sukhumālo hoti, tassa tayo pāsādā honti, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. so vassike pāsāde cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi paricāriyamāno na hetṭhā pāsādā orohati. atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi: etarahi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhākam ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. yan nūnāham vā pabbajeyyam Anuruddho vā 'ti. atha kho Mahānāmo Sakkō yena Anuruddho Sakkō ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamītvā Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca: etarahi tāta Anuruddha abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhākam ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. tena hi tvam vā pabbaja aham vā pabbajissāmīti. aham kho sukhumālo, nāham sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum, tvam pabbajāhīti. ||1|| ehi kho te tāta Anuruddha gharāvāsattham anusāsissāmi. paṭhamam khettam kasāpetabbam, kasāpetvā vapāpetabbam, vapāpetvā udakam atinetabbam, udakam atinetvā udakam ninnetabbam, udakam ninnetvā niddāpetabbam, niddāpetvā lavāpetabbam, lavāpetvā ubbahāpetabbam, ubbahāpetvā puñjam kārāpetabbam, puñjam kārāpetvā maddāpetabbam, maddāpetvā palālāni uddharāpetabbāni, palālāni

uddharāpetvā bhusikā uddharāpetabbā, bhusikā uddharāpetvā  
 opunāpetabbam, opunāpetvā atiharāpetabbam, atiharāpetvā  
 āyatim pi vassam evam eva kātabbam, āyatim pi vassam  
 evam eva kātabban ti. na kammā khīyanti, na kammānam  
 anto paññāyati. kadā kammā khīyanti, kadā kammānam  
 anto paññāyissati, kadā mayam apposukkā pañcahi kāma-  
 gunehi samappitā samañgibhūtā paricārissāmā 'ti. na hi  
 tāta Anuruddha kammā khīyanti, na kammānam anto  
 paññāyati, akhīne yeva kamme pitaro ca pitāmahā ca kā-  
 lamkata 'ti. tena hi tvam ūeva gharāvāsatthena upajāna,  
 aham agarāsmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmī. atha kho Anu-  
 ruddho Sakko yena mātā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā  
 mātaram etad avoca: icchām' aham amma agārasmā anagā-  
 riyam pabbajitum, anujānāhi mañ agārasmā anagāriyam  
 pabbajjāyā 'ti. evam vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā  
 Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca: tumhe kho me tāta Anu-  
 ruddha dve puttā piyā manāpā appatikkulā, marañena pi vo  
 akāmikā vinā bhavissāmi, kim panāham tumhe jivante anu-  
 jānissāmi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam  
 pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mātaram etad avoca: icchām' aham  
 amma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum, anujānāhi mañ  
 agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā 'ti. tumhe kho . . .  
 pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mātaram  
 . . . anujānāhi mañ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā 'ti.  
 || 2 || tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā  
 Sakyānam rajjam kāreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahāyo hoti.  
 atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā ayam kho Bhaddiyo  
 Sakyarājā Sakyānam rajjam kāreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa  
 sahāyo, so na ussahati agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitun ti,  
 Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca: sace tāta Anuruddha  
 Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati evam  
 tvam pi pabbajāhiti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena  
 Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā  
 Bhaddiyam Sakyarājānam etad avoca: mama kho samma  
 pabbajjā tava pañibaddhā 'ti. sace te samma pabbajjā mama  
 pañibaddhā apañibaddhā sā hotu, aham tayā, yathāsukham  
 pabbajāhiti. ehi samma ubho agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaj-  
 issāmā 'ti. nāham samma sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyam

pabbajitum, yan te sakkâ aññam mayâ kâtum ty âham karissâmi, tvam pabbajâhiti. mâtâ kho mañ samma evam âha: sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajati evam tvam pi pabbajâhiti. bhâsitâ kho pana te samma esâ vâcâ: sace te samma pabbajjâ mama pañibaddhâ apañibaddhâ sâ hotu, aham tayâ, yathâsukham pabbajâhiti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ saccavâdino honti saccapaññâ. atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca: âgamehi samma satta vassâni, sattannam vassânam accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiram samma satta vassâni, nâham sakkomi satta vassâni âgametun ti. âgamehi samma cha vassâni — pe — pañca v., cattâri v., tîni v., dve v., ekam vassam, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiram samma ekam vassam, nâham sakkomi ekam vassam âgametun ti. âgamehi samma satta mâse, sattannam mâsânam accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiram samma satta mâsâ, nâham sakkomi satta mâse âgametun ti. âgamehi samma cha mâse — pe — pañca m., cattâro m., tayo m., dve m., ekam mâsam, addhamâsam, addhamâsassa accayena . . . pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiram samma addhamâso, nâham sakkomi addhamâsam âgametun ti. âgamehi samma sattâham yâvâham putte ca bhâtare ca rajjam niyyâdemiti. na ciram samma sattâho, âgamessâmiti. ||3|| atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarâjâ Anuruddho ca Ânando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Devadatto ca Upâlikappakena sattamâ yathâ pure ca pure ca caturañginiyâ senâya uyyânabhûmim niyyanti evam eva caturañginiyâ senâya niyyimsu. te dûram gantvâ senam nivattetvâ paravisayam okkamitvâ âbharanam omuñcitvâ uttarâsañge bhañdikam bandhitvâ Upâlikappakam etad avocum: handa bhañe Upâli nivattassu, alan te ettakam jivikâyâ 'ti. atha kho Upâlissa kappakassa nivattantassa etad ahosi: cañdâ kho Sâkiyâ, iminâ kumârâ nippâtítâ 'ti ghâtâpeyyum pi mañ. ime hi nâma Sakyakumârâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissanti, kim añga panâhan ti. so bhañdikam muñcitvâ tam bhañdañ rukkhe âlaggetvâ yo passati dinnam ñeva

haratū 'ti vatvā yena te Sakyumārā ten' upasamkami. addasāsum kho te Sakyumārā Upālikappakam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna Upālikappakam etad avocum: kissa bhaṇe Upāli nivatto 'siti. idha me ayyaputtā nivattantassa etad ahosi: caṇḍā . . . kim aṅga panāhan ti. so kho aham ayyaputtā bhaṇḍikam muñcivā tam bhaṇḍam rukkhe ālaggetvā yo passati dinnam ñeva haratū 'ti vatvā tato 'mhi paṭinivatto 'ti. sutṭhu bhaṇe Upāli akāsi yam pi na nivatto, caṇḍā Sākiyā . . . ghātāpeyyum pi tan ti. atha kho te Sakyumārā Upālikappakam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimśu, upasamkamityā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidiṁsu, ekamantam nisinnā kho te Sakyumārā bhagavantam etad avocum: mayam bhante Sākiyā nāma mānassino. ayam bhante Upālikappako amhākam dīgharattam paricārako. imam bhagavā paṭhamam pabbājetu, imassa mayam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam karissāma, evam amhākam Sākiyānanā Sākiyamāno nimmāniyissati. atha kho bhagavā Upālikappakam paṭhamam pabbājesi, pacchā te Sakyumāre. atha kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' eva antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchākāsi, āyasmā Anuruddho dibbacakkhum uppādesi, āyasmā Ānando sotāpattiphalam sacchākāsi, Devadatto pothujjanikam iddhip abhinippahadesi. ||4||

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Bhaddiyo araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇam udānam udāneti: aho sukham aho sukhan ti. atha kho sambalulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimśu, upasamkamityā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidiṁsu, ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum: āyasmā bhante Bhaddiyo araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇam udānam udāneti: aho sukham aho sukhan ti. nissamsayaṁ kho bhante āyasmā Bhaddiyo anabhirato 'va brahmacariyam carati tam ñeva vā purimam rajjasukham samanussaranto araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇam udānam udāneti: aho sukham aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddiyam bhikkhum āmantehi: satthā tam āvuso Bhaddiya

āmantetiti. evam bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Bhaddiyam etad avoca : satthā tam āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetiti. || 5 || evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Bhaddiyam bhagavā etad avoca : saccam kira tvam Bhaddiya araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇam udānam udānesi : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. evam bhante 'ti. kim pana tvam Bhaddiya atthavasam sampassamāno araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇam udānam udānesi : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. pubbe me bhante rañño sato anto pi antepure rakkhā susamvihitā hoti bahi pi antepure rakkhā susamvihitā hoti anto pi nagare rakkhā susamvihitā hoti bahi pi nagare rakkhā susamvihitā hoti anto pi janapade rakkhā susamvihitā hoti. so kho aham bhante evam rakkhito gopito pi santo bhito ubbiggo ussañkī utrasto viharāmi. etarahi kho panāham bhante araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhito anubbiggo anussañkī anutrasto apposukko pannalomo paradattavutto migabhūtena cetasa viharāmi. imam kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇam udānam udānemi : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavatañ ca vītivatto tam vigatabhayam sukhim asokam devā nānubhavanti dassanāyā 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā Anupiyāyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Kosambi tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Kosambi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : kin nu kho aham pasādeyyam yasmīm me pasanne buhu lābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa etad ahosi : ayam kho Ajātasattukumāro taruno

c' eva āyatim bhaddako ca. yan nūnāham Ajātasattukumāram pasādeyyam, tasmiṁ me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjissatiti. atha kho Devadatto senāsanam saṁsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṁ tena pakkāmi, anupubbenā yena Rājagahaṁ tad avasari. atha kho Devadatto sakavaṇṇam paṭisamharitvā kumārakavaṇṇam abhinimmitvā ahimekhalikāya Ajātasattussa kumārassa ucchaṅge pāturaḥosi. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro bhīto ahosi ubbiggo ussañki utrasto. atha kho Devadatto Ajātasattum kumāram etad avoca: bhāyasi mām tvam kumārā 'ti. āma bhāyāmi, ko 'si tvañ ti. aham Devadatto 'ti. sace kho tvam bhante ayyo Devadatto iñgha saken' eva vanṇena pātubhavassū 'ti. atha kho Devadatto kumārakavaṇṇam paṭisamharitvā samghāti-pattacivardharo Ajātasattussa kumārassa purato atṭhāsi. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro Devadattassa iminā idhipāti-hāriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upaṭṭhānam gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhīhariyati. atha kho Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṁ icchāgatam uppajji: aham bhikkhusamgham pariharissāmīti. saha cittuppādā 'va Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihāyi. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koṇiyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālam-kato aññatarām manomayam kāyam upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho hoti seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tiṇi vā Māgadhakāni gāmakkhetāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānam na param vyābādheti. atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi, ekamantam thito kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante lābhasakkārasiloena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṁ icchāgatam uppajji: aham bhikkhusamgham pariharissāmīti. saha cittuppādā 'va bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihino 'ti. idam avoca Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhbāyi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā ten' upasam-

kami, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavantam etad avoca : Kakudho nāma bhante Koṇiyaputto mama upatṭhāko adhunā kālamkato aññatarapī manomayam kāyam upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābhō seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tiṇī vā Māgadhakāni gāmakkhetṭāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānam na param vyābādheti. atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāham ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā mañ abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi, ekamantam thito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto mam etad avoca : Devadattassa bhante . . . parihīno 'ti. idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇapī katvā tath' ev' antaradhāyiti. kim pana te Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsatī sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā 'ti. cetasā ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsatī sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā 'ti. rakkhass' etam Moggallāna vācam, rakkhass' etam Moggallāna vācam, idāni so moghapuriso attanā 'va attānampātukarissati. ||2||

pañc' ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm, katame pañca. idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno parisuddhasilo 'mhiti patijānāti parisuddham me sīlam pariyoḍātam asam̄kiliṭṭhan ti. tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti : ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno parisuddhasilo 'mhiti patijānāti parisuddham me sīlam pariyoḍātam asam̄kiliṭṭhan ti. mayañ c' eva kho pana gihinampīroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpam, yam kho pan' assa amanāpam katham nañ mayan tena samudācareyyāma. sammannati kho pana cīvara pīṇḍapātā senāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena. yam tumo karissati tumo 'va tena paññāyissatiti. evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsimpsati. ||3|| puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhājivo samāno parisuddhājivo 'mhiti patijānāti parisuddho me ājivo pariyoḍāto asam̄kiliṭṭho 'ti. tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti : ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhājivo samāno parisuddhājivo 'mhiti patijānāti . . .

asamkilittho 'ti. mayam c' eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpam . . . paññāyissatīti. evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā ājivato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājivato rakkham paccāsimṣati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhīti patijānāti parisuddhā me dhammadesanā . . . dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimṣati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhīti patijānāti parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam . . . veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsimṣati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhīti patijānāti parisuddham me nāṇadassanam . . . nāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsimṣati. ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. ahañ kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasilo samāno parisuddhasilo 'mhīti patijānāmi parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asamkiliṭthan ti. na ca mam sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti na cāham sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsimṣāmi. parisuddhājivo samāno . . . parisuddhadhammadesano samāno . . . parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno . . . parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhīti patijānāmi parisuddham me nāṇadassanam pariyodātam asamkiliṭthan ti. na ca mam sāvakā nāṇadassanato rakkhanti na cāham sāvakehi nāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsimṣāmiti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Kosambiyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho sambuhū bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamim̄su, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su, ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatthānam gacchatī pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhīhariyatīti. mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam pihayittha. yāva kivañ ca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatthānam

gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pātiñkāñkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave cañdassa kukkurassa nāsāyam pittam bhindeyyum, evam hi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya cañdataro assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvañ ca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upaṭṭhānam gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pātiñkāñkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhāya phalam deti parābhavāya phalam deti evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave veļu attavadhāya phalam deti parābhavāya phalam deti evam eva kho . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave naļo attavadhāya . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbham gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbham gaṇhāti evam eva kho . . . udapādi.

phalam ve kadalim hanti phalam veļum phalam naļam,  
sakkāro kāpurisam hanti gabbho assatarim yathā 'ti. ||5||2||  
pathamakabhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya pari-vuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti sarājikāya parisāya. atha kho Devadatto utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ pañāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: jinno dāni bhante bhagavā vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, apposukko dāni bhante bhagavā ditthadhammasukhavihāram anuyutto viharatu mama bhikkhusamgham nissajjatu, aham bhikkhusamgham parihaarissāmiti. alam Devadatta mā te rucci bhikkhusamgham parihaaritun ti. dutiyam pi kho Devadatto . . . , tatiyam pi kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: jinno dāni . . . parihaarissāmiti. Sāriputtamoggallānānam pi kho aham Devadatta bhikkhusamgham na nissajjeyyam, kim pana tuyham chavassakhejāpakassā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto sarā-

jikāya mām bhagavā parisāya kheṭṭapakavādena apasādeti Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatīti kupito anattamano bhagavantam abhivādettvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ayañ ca tarahi Devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi idāni aññā pakati, yam Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadatto 'va tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho niāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam kareyya pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. esā niatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. saṅgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyassa kammaṭa karaṇam pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti so tuṇḍ' assa . . . so bhāseyya. katañ saṅghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi: tena hi tvam Sāriputta Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehitī. pubbe mayā bhante Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti, kathāham bhante Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsemīti. nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūto yeva Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. evam eva kho tvam Sāriputta bhūtam niева Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehitī. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Sāriputtam sammannatu Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Sāriputto yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho niāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho āyasmantam Sāriputtam

sammanneyya Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. sunñatū me . . . yassāyasmato . . . so bhāseyya. sammato samghena āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. sammato āyasmā Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Rājagaham pavisitvā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsesi pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhaṁsu : usuyyakā ime sa-māna Sakyaputtiyā, Devadattassa lābhaskakkāram usuyyantīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhaṁsu : na kho idam orakam bhavissati yathā bhagavā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsāpeti. ||3||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avoca : pubbe kho kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati yaṁ tvam kumāro 'va samāno kālam kareyyāsi. tena hi tvam kumāra pitaram hantvā rājā hohi, aham bhagavantam hantvā buddho bhavissāmīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāti ayyo Devadatto 'ti ūruyā potthanikam bandhitvā divādivassa bhito ubbiggo ussañki utrasto sahasā antepuram pāvisi. addasāsum kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram divādivassa bhītam ubbiggam ussañkim utrastam sahasā antepuram pavisantam, disvāna aggahesum. te vicinantā ūruyā potthanikam baddham disvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avocum : kin tvam kumāra kattukāmo 'sīti. pitaram hi hantukāmo 'ti. kenāsi ussāhito 'ti. ayyena Devadattenā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evam matim akāmsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evam matim akāmsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evam matim akāmsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram adāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro

ten' upasam̄kamimsu, upasam̄kamitvā rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etam attham̄ ârocesum. katham bhañe mahâmattehi mati katâ 'ti. ekacce deva mahâmattâ evam̄ matim̄ akamsu: kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhû hantabbâ 'ti. ekacce mahâmattâ evam̄ matim̄ akamsu: na bhikkhû hantabbâ, na bhikkhû kiñci aparajjhanti, kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto câ 'ti, ekacce mahâmattâ evam̄ matim̄ akamsu: na kumâro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhû hantabbâ, rañño ârocetabbam, yathâ râjâ vakkhati tathâ karissâmâ 'ti. kim bhañe karissati buddho vâ dhammo vâ samgho vâ. nanu bhagavatâ pañigacca' eva Devadatto Râjagahe pakâsâpito pubbe Devadattassa aññâ pakati . . . tena datthabho 'ti. tattha ye te mahâmattâ evam̄ matim̄ akamsu: kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhû hantabbâ 'ti, te abhabbe akâsi. ye te mahâmattâ evam̄ matim̄ akamsu: na bhikkhû hantabbâ, na bhikkhû kiñci aparajjhanti, kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto câ 'ti, te nice thâne thapesi. ye te mahâmattâ evam̄ matim̄ akamsu: na kumâro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhû hantabbâ, rañño ârocetabbam, yathâ râjâ vakkhati tathâ karissâmâ 'ti, te ucce thâne thapesi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Ajâtasattukumâram etad avoca: kissa tvañ kumâra hantukâmo 'siti. rajjen' amhi deva atthiko 'ti. sace kho tvañ kumâra rajjena atthiko, etañ te rajjan ti Ajâtasattussa kumârassa rajjam niyyâdesi. || 5 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajâtasattukumâro ten' upasamkami, upasam̄kamitvâ Ajâtasattukumâram etad avoca: purise mahârâja âñâpehi ye samañam Gotamañ jîvitâ voropessantiti. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro manusse âñâpesi: yathâ bhañe ayyo Devadatto âha tathâ karothâ 'ti. atha kho Devadatto ekam̄ purisam âñâpesi: gacchâvuso, amukasmim̄ okâse samaño Gotamo viharati, tam̄ jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchâ 'ti, tasmim̄ magge dve purise thapesi yo iminâ maggena eko puriso âgacchati tam̄ jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmim̄ magge cattâro purise thapesi ye iminâ maggena dve purisâ âgacchanti te jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmim̄ magge atthâ purise thapesi ye iminâ maggena cattâro purisâ âgacchanti te

jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmin magge solasa purise ḥapesi ye iminā maggena atṭha purisā āgacchanti te jīvitā voropetvā āgacchathā 'ti. ||6|| atha kho so eko puriso asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato avidūre brito ubbiggo ussañkī utrasto patthaddhena kāyena atṭhāsi. addasā kho bhagavā tam purisam bhītam ubbiggam ussañkim utrastam patthaddhena kāyena ḥitam, disvāna tam purisam etad avoca: ehi āvuso mā bhāyīti. atha kho so puriso asicammam ekamantam karitvā dhanukalāpam nikkhipitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca: accayo mām bhante accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam yo 'ham duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' upasamkanto, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayam accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyā 'ti. taggha tvam āvuso accayo accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam yam tvam duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' upasamkanto. yato ca kho tvam āvuso accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭigaṇhāma, vuḍḍhi h' esā āvuso ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjatiti. atha kho bhagavā tassa purissa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam: dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānam ādinavam okāram samki-lesam nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi — pe — dukkham samudayam nirodhā maggam. seyyathāpi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam sammad eva rajaṇam paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tassa purissa tasmin yeva āsane virajaṇ vitama-lam dhammadcakkhum udapādi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo vidiṭadhammo pariyoḡālhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathām katho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitatam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntiti, evam eva bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhante bhagavantam

saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsa-  
 kam mām bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam  
 gatan ti. atha kho bhagavā tam purisam etad avoca : mā  
 kho tvam āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena  
 gacchāhitī aññena maggena uyyojesi. ||7|| atha kho te dve  
 purisā kiñ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatiti paṭi-  
 patham gacchantā addasamsu bhagavantam aññatarasmiñ  
 rukkhamūle nisinnam, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upa-  
 samkamim̄su, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
 ekamantam nisidimsu. tesam bhagavā anupubbikatham  
 kathesi — pe — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam  
 etad avocum : abhikkantam bhante — pe — upāsake no bha-  
 gavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇam gate 'ti. atha kho  
 bhagavā te purise etad avoca : mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā  
 maggena gacchitha, iminā maggena gacchathā 'ti aññena  
 maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te cattāro purisā kin nu kho te  
 dve purisā cirena āgacchantītī . . . aññena maggena uyyo-  
 jesi. atha kho te atṭha purisā kin nu kho te cattāro purisā  
 cirena āgacchantītī . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha  
 kho te solasa purisā kin nu kho te atṭha purisā cirena  
 āgacchantītī . . . pāṇupete saraṇam gate 'ti. ||8|| atha kho  
 so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasamkami, upasamka-  
 mitvā Devadattam etad avoca : nāham bhante sakkomi tam  
 bhagavantam jīvitā voropetum, mahiddhiko so bhagavā ma-  
 hānubhāvo 'ti. alam āvuso mā kho tvam samanam Gotamam  
 jīvitā voropesi, aham eva samanam Gotamam jīvitā voropessā-  
 mīti. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa  
 pabbatassa pacchāyāyam cañkamati. atha kho Devadatto  
 Gijjhakūṭam pabbatam abhirūhitvā mahantam silam pavijjhi  
 imāya samanam Gotamam jīvitā voropessāmīti. dve pabba-  
 takūṭā samāgantvā tam silam sampaṭicchimsu, tatopapatikā  
 uppatisitvā bhagavato pāde ruhiram uppādesi. atha kho  
 bhagavā uddham ulloketvā Devadattam etad avoca : bahum  
 tayā moghapurisa apuññam pasutam yam tvam duṭṭhacitto  
 vad hakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiram uppādesiti. atha kho  
 bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : idam bhikkhave Devadattena  
 paṭhamam ānantarikakammam upacitam yam duṭṭhacittena  
 vad hakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiram uppāditan ti. ||9|| asso-

sum kho bhikkhū : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa parito -parito cañkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyam karontā bhagavato rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddam mahāsaddam sajjhāyasaddam, sutvāna āyasmantam Ānandaṁ āmantesi : kin nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. assosum kho bhante bhikkhū : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhante bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa . . . rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā, so eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi : satthā āyasmante āmantetiti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : satthā āyasmante āmantetiti. evam āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamīsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. ekamantam nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etad avoca : atṭhānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena tathāgatam jīvitā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. pañc' ime bhikkhave satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm . . . (=ch. 2. 3, 4. Instead of Moggallāna read bhikkhave) . . . na cāham sāvakehi ūṇādassanato rakkham paccāsimśāmi. atṭhānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena tathāgatam jīvitā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathāvihāram, arakkhiyā bhikkhave tathāgatā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Nālāgiri nāma hatthī cañḍo hoti manussaghātako. atha kho Devadatto Rājagaham pavisitvā hatthisālam gantvā hatthibhanḍe etad avoca : mayam kho bhaṇe rājañātakā nāma paṭibalā nicathāniyam ucce thāne ṣhapetum bhattam pi vetaṇam pi vadḍhāpetum. tena hi bhaṇe yadā samaṇo Gotamo imam raccham paṭipanno hoti tadā imam Nālāgiriṁ hatthim muñcītvā imam raccham paṭipādethā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te hatthibhanḍā Devadattassa paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ adāya samba-

hulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Rājagahāpi pindāya pāvīsi, atha  
kho bhagavā tam racchāpi paṭipajji. addasāsum kho te  
hatthibhāndā bhagavantam tam racchāpi paṭipannam, disvāna  
Nālāgirīm hatthim muñicitvā tam racchāpi paṭipādesum.  
addasā kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavantam dūrato 'va āga-  
cchantam, disvāna sondam ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakannavālo yena  
bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. addasāsum kho te bhikkhū Nālā-  
girīm hatthim dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna bhagavantam  
etad avocum: ayam bhante Nālāgiri hatthi caṇḍo manussa-  
ghātako imam raecham paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante bha-  
gavā paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave mā  
bhāyittha, atṭhānam etam bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyatīti.  
dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū . . . tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū  
bhagavantam etad avocum: ayam bhante . . . paṭikkamatu  
sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyatīti.  
||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesu pi hammi-  
yesu pi chadanesu pi ārūlhā acchanti. tattha ye te manussā  
assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamṣu: abhirūpo  
vata bho mahāsamaṇo nāgena vihethiyissatīti. ye pana  
te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam  
āhamṣu: cirassam vata bho nāgo nāgena samgāmessatīti.  
atha kho bhagavā Nālāgirīm hatthim mettena cittena phari.  
atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavato mettena cittena phuttho  
sonḍam oropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasampkami, upasampka-  
mitvā bhagavato purato atṭhāsi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhi-  
ṇena hatthena Nālāgirissa hatthissa kumbham parāmasanto  
Nālāgirīm hatthim gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

mā kuñjara nāgam āsado, dukkham hi kuñjara nāgamāsado,  
na hi nāgahatassa kuñjara sugati hoti ito param yato.||

mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatim va-  
janti te,

tvam ūeva tathā karissasi yena tvam sugatim gamissasīti.

atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi sonḍāya bhagavato pādapāmsūni  
gahetvā upari muddhani ākirivā paṭikutito paṭisakki yāva  
bhagavantam addakkhi. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi hatthi-  
sālam gantvā sake thāne atṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana

Nâlâgiri hatthî ahosi. tena kho pana samayena manussâ imam gâtham gâyanti :

dañden' eke damayanti añkusehi kasâhi ca,  
adañdena asatthena nâgo danto mahesinâ 'ti. ||12||

manussâ ujjhâyanti khyanti vipâcenti : yâva pâpo ayam Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nâma samanassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahânubhâvassa vadhäya parakkamissatiti, Devadattassa lâbhasakkâro parihâyi, bhagavato lâbhasakkâro abhivaddhi. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto pahînalâbhasakkâro sapariso kulesu viññâpetvâ -viññâpetvâ bhuñjati. manussâ ujjhâyanti khyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ kulesu viññâpetvâ -viññâpetvâ bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannañ na manâpam, kassa sâdum na ruccatiti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khyantânam vipâcentânam, ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma Devadatto sapariso kulesu viññâpetvâ -viññâpetvâ bhuñjissatiti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatta sapariso kulesu viññâpetvâ -viññâpetvâ bhuñjasiti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam kulesu tikabhojanam paññâpessâmi tayo athavase pañicea : dummañkûnam puggalânam niggahâya pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsuvihârâya, mâ pâpicchâ pakkham nissâya sañgham bhindeyyum, kulânuddayâya ca. gañabhojane yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||13||

atha kho Devadatto yena Kokâliko Kâtamorakatissako Khanḍadeviyâ putto Samuddadatto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Kokâlikam Kâtamorakatissakam Khanḍadeviyâ puttam Samuddadattam etad avoca : etha mayam âvuso samanassa Gotamassa sañghabhedam karissâma cakkabhedan ti. evam vutte Kokâliko Devadattam etad avoca : samaño kho âvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahânubhâvo. katham mayam samanassa Gotamassa sañghabhedam karissâma cakkabhedan ti. etha mayam âvuso samanam Gotamam upasamkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcissâma : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa santutthassa

sallekhassa dhutassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vannavâdi. imâni bhante pañca vatthûni anekapariyâyena appicchatâya santutthiyâ sallekhâya dhutatâya pâsâdikatâya apacayâya viriyârambhâya samvattanti. sâdu bhante bhi-kkhû yâvajivam âraññakâ assu, yo gâmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yâvajivam piñdapâtikâ assu, yo nimantanam sâdiyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yâvajivam pamsukûlikâ assu, yo gahapaticivaram sâdiyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yâvajivam rukkhamûlikâ assu, yo channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yâvajivam macchamamsam na khâdeyyum, yo macchamamsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni samano Gotamo nânujânissati. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthûhi janañ saññâ-pessâmâ 'ti. sakkâ kho âvuso imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samanassa Gotamassa samghabhedo kâtum cakkabhedo, lûkhappasannâ hi âvuso manussâ 'ti. ||14|| atha kho Devadatto sapariso yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti. alam Devadatta, yo icchati âraññako hotu, yo icchati gâmante viharatu, yo icchati piñdapâtiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanañ sâdiyat, yo icchati pamsukûliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticivaram sâdiyat. attha mâse kho mayâ Devadatta rukkhamûla-senâsanam anuññâtam, tiko tiparisuddham macchamamsam adittham asutam aparisañkitan ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavâ imâni pañca vatthûni anujânâtiti hattho udaggo sapariso utthayâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiñam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Devadatto sapariso Râjagahañ pavisitvâ pañcahi vatthûhi janañ saññâpesi: mayam âvuso samanam Gotamam upasamkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcimhâ: bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni pañca vatthûni samano Gotamo nânujânâti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâmâ 'ti. ||15|| tathâ ye te manussâ assaddhâ appasannâ dubbuddhino te evam âhañsu: ime kho samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ dhutâ sallekhavuttino, samano pana Gotamo bâhulliko bâhullâya cetetiti. ye pana te manussâ

saddhā pasannā paññitā buddhimanto te ujjhāyanti khiyanti  
 vipācenti: kathaṁ hi nāma Devadatto bhagavato saṅgha-  
 bhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā 'ti. assosum kho  
 bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyantānam  
 vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti  
 vipācenti: kathaṁ hi nāma Devadatto saṅghabhedāya pa-  
 rakkamissati cakkabhedāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bha-  
 gavato etam atthām ārocesum. saccām kira tvām Devadatto  
 saṅghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāyā 'ti. saccām bha-  
 gavā. alām Devadatta, mā te rucci saṅghabhedo, garuko  
 kho Devadatta saṅghabhedo. yo kho Devadatta samaggam  
 saṅgham bhindati kappaṭṭhikam kibbisam pasavati kappaṁ  
 nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnam saṅgham  
 samaggam karoti brahmam puññam pasavati kappaṁ  
 saggamhi modati. alām Devadatta, mā te rucci saṅgha-  
 bhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṅghabhedo 'ti. ||16||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā  
 pattacivaram adāya Rājagahaṁ piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā  
 kho Devadatto āyasmantaṁ Ānandam Rājagahe piṇḍāya ca-  
 rantam, disvāna yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upa-  
 samkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca: ajjatagge  
 dān' āham āvuso Ānanda aññatr' eva bhagavatā aññatr' eva  
 bhikkhusaṅghā uposatham karissāmi saṅghakammam ka-  
 rissāmīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya ca-  
 ritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā ten'  
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
 antam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bha-  
 gavantam etad avoca: idhāhaṁ bhante pubbañhasamayam  
 nivāsetvā pattacivaram adāya Rājagahaṁ piṇḍāya pāvisim.  
 addasā kho mañ bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya ca-  
 rantam, disvāna yenāhaṁ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā  
 mañ etad avoca: ajjatagge . . . saṅghakammañ karissā-  
 mīti. aja bhante Devadatto saṅgham bhindissatīti. atha  
 kho bhagavā etam atthām viditvā tāyam velāyam imam  
 udānam udānesi :

sukaram sādhumā sādhum, sādhum pāpēna dukkaram,  
 pāpam pāpēna sukaram, pāpam ariyehi dukkaran ti. ||17||3||  
 bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

atha kho Devadatto tada' uposathe utthayasanâ salâkam gâhesi : mayam âvuso samanam Gotamam upasamkamitvâ pañca vatthuni yâcimhâ : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni samano Gotamo nânujânâti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâma. yassâyasmato imâni pañca vatthûni khamanti so salâkam gañhatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni navakâ c' eva honti apakataññuno ca, te ayam dhammo ayañ vinayo idam satthu sâsanam ti salâkam gañhimsu. atha kho Devadatto samgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsisam tena pakkâmi. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantam etad avoca : Devadatto bhante samgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsisam tena pakkanto 'ti. na hi nâma tumhâkam Sâriputtâ tesu navakesu bhikkhûsu kâruññam pi bhavissati. gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ purâ te bhikkhû anayavyasanam âpajjantîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paññusutvâ utthayasanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiñam katvâ yena Gayâsisam ten' upasamkamimsu. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidûre rodamâno thito hoti. atha kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kissa tvam bhikkhu rodasiti. ye pi te bhante bhagavato aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammam rocentâ 'ti. atthânam etañ bhikkhu anavakâso yam Sâriputtamoggallânâ Devadattassa dhammam roceyyum, api ca te gata bhikkhusaññattiya 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. addasâ kho Devadatto Sâriputtamoggallâne dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi: passatha bhikkhave yâva svâkkhâto mayâ dhammo, ye pi te samanassa Gotamassa aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi mama santike âgacchanti mama dhammam rocentâ 'ti. evam yutte Kokâliko Devadattam etad avoca : mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâri-

puttamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā 'ti. alam āvuso, svāgataṁ tesam yato me dhammam rocentiti. atha kho Devadatto āyasmantam Sāriputtam upaḍḍhāsanena nimantesi : eh' āvuso Sāriputta idha nisidhāhitī. alam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto aññataram āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisidi, āyasmāpi kho Mahāmoggallāno aññataram āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisidi. atha kho Devadatto bahud eva rattim bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam ajhesi : vigatathinamiddho kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhusamgho, paṭibhātu tam āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhūnam dhammi kathā, piṭṭhī me āgilāyati tam aham āyamissāmīti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. atha kho Devadatto catugguṇam saṅghāṭim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappesi, tassa kilantassa muṭṭhasatissa asampajānassa muhuttaken' eva niddā okkami. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto adesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi, āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam āyasmata Sāriputtena adesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā āyasmata Mahāmoggallānena iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā ovadiyamānānam anusāsiyamānānam virajam vitamalam dhammadakkhum udapādi yan kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : gacchāma mayam āvuso bhagavato santike, yo tassa bhagavato dhammam rocti so āgacchatū 'ti. atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Veļuvanam ten' upasamkamīmsu. atha kho Kokāliko Devadattam utṭhāpesi : utṭhehi āvuso Devadatta, nītā te bhikkhū Sāriputtamoggallānehi. nanu tvam āvuso Devadatta mayā vutto : māvuso Devadatta Sāriputtamoggallāne vissāsi, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa tatth' eva uñham lohitam mukhato uggañchi. ||3||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamīmsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidīmsu. ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāri-

putto bhagavantam etad avoca: sâdhu bhante bhedakânu-vattakâ bhikkhû puna upasampajjeyyun ti. alam Sâriputta mâ te rucci bhedakânuvattakânam bhikkhûnam punaupa-sampadâ. tena hi tvam Sâriputta bhedakânuvattake bhikkhû thullaccayam desâpehi. katham pana te Sâriputta Devadatto pañipajjiti. yath' eva bhante bhagavâ bahud eva rattim bhi-kkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samutte-jetvâ sampahañsetvâ mam ajhesati: vigatathinamiddho kho Sâriputta bhikkhusamgho, pañibhâtu tam Sâriputta bhikkhû-nam dhammî kathâ, piññî me âgilâyati tam aham âyamissâ-miti, evam eva kho bhante Devadatto pañipajjiti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: bhûtapubbam bhikkhave araññâyatane mahâsarasi, tam nâgâ upanissaya viharimsu, te tam sarasim ogâhetvâ sondâya bhisamulâlam abbâhitvâ su-vikkhâlitam vikkhâletvâ akaddamam samkhâditvâ ajjhoharanti. tesam tam vanñâya c' eva hoti balâya ca na ca tato-nidânam marañam vâ nigacchanti marañamattam vâ dukkham. tesam yeva kho pana bhikkhave mahânâgânam anusikkhamânâ taruñakâ bhiññacchâpâ te tam sarasim ogâhetvâ sondâya bhisamulâlam abbâhitvâ na suvikkhâlitam vikkhâletvâ sakaddamam samkhâditvâ ajjhoharanti. tesam tam n' eva vanñâya hoti na balâya tatonidânañ ca marañam vâ nigacchanti marañamattam vâ dukkham. evam eva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamânukubbam kapaño marissatiti.

mahâvarâhassa mahim vikubbato bhisam ghasamânassa  
nadi su jaggato  
bhiñko 'va pañkam abhibhakkhayitvâ mamânukubbam  
kapaño marissatiti. ||5||

aññahahi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgato bhikkhu dû-teyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aññahahi. idha bhi-kkhave bhikkhu sotâ ca hoti, sâvetâ ca, uggahe tâ ca, dhâretâ ca, viññâtâ ca, viññâpetâ ca, kusalo ca sahitâsahitassa, no ca kalahakârako. imehi kho bhikkhave aññahah' añgehi samannâgato bhikkhu dûteyyam gantum arahati. aññahahi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgato Sâriputto dûteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aññahahi. idha bhikkhave Sâri-putto sotâ ca hoti, sâvetâ ca, . . . no ca kalahakârako.

imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahatiti.

yo ve na vyādhati patvā parisam uggavādinim  
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca cchādeti sāsanam |  
asandiddho ca akkhāti pucchito ca na kuppati,  
sa ve tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatiti. ||6||

atṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-  
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. kata-  
mehi atṭhahi. lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna-  
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho, alā-  
bhena bhikkhave . . . , yasena bhikkhave, ayasena bhikkhave,  
sakkārena bhikkhave, asakkārena bhikkhave, pāpicchatāya  
bhikkhave, pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . ate-  
kiccho. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi asaddhammehi abhi-  
bhūto . . . atekiccho. sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam  
lābhām abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannam alā-  
bhām, uppannam yasam, uppannam ayasam, uppannam  
sakkāram, uppannam asakkāram, uppannam pāpicchatam,  
uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.  
kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu athavasam paṭicea uppannam  
lābhām abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannam alā-  
bhām . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya  
vihareyya. yan hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābhām an-  
abhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyam āsavā vighātparilāhā,  
uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato evam  
'sa te āsavā vighātparilāhā na honti. yan hi 'ssa bhi-  
kkhave uppannam alābhām . . . uppannam pāpamittatam  
anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyam āsavā vighātparilāhā,  
uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato  
evam 'sa te āsavā vighātparilāhā na honti. imam kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu athavasam paṭicea uppannam lābhām  
abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannam alābhām . . .  
uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.  
tasmāt iha bhikkhave uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya-abhi-  
bhuyya viharissāma, uppannam alābhām . . . uppannam  
pāpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharissāmā 'ti, evañ  
hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. tīhi bhikkhave asaddham-

mehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko  
kappaṭṭho atekiccho. katamehi tihi. pâpicchatâ, pâpamittatâ,  
oramattakena visesâdhigamena antarâvosânâm âpâdi. imehi  
kho bhikkhave tihi asaddhammehi abhibhûto . . . atekiccho  
'ti. || 7 ||

mâ jâtu koci lokasmim pâpiccho udapajjatha,  
tad aminâpi jânâtha pâpicchânâm yathâ gati.|  
paññito 'ti samaññâto bhâvitatto 'ti sammato  
jalam va yasasâ atthâ Devadatto 'ti me sutam.|  
so pamâdam anucinno âsajjanam tathâgatam  
avîcînirayam patto catudvâram bhayânakam.|  
aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbho pâpakammam akubbato  
tam eva pâpam phusati duṭṭhacittam anâdaram.|  
samuddam visakumbhena yo maññeyya padûsitum  
na so tena padûseyya, bhasmâ hi udadhi mahâ.|  
evam evam tathâgatam yo vâden' upahimsati  
sammâgatam santacittam, vâdo tamhi na rûhati.|  
tâdisam mittam kubbetha tañ ca sevetha paññito  
yassa maggânugo bhikkhu khayam dukkhassa pâpuṇe  
'ti. || 8 || 4 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami,  
upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi.  
ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad  
avoca : samgharâji samgharâjîti bhante vuccati. kittâ-  
vatâ nu kho bhante samgharâji hoti no ca samghabhedo,  
kittâvatâ ca pana samgharâji c' eva hoti samghabhedo c' 'ti.  
ekato Upâli eko hoti ekato dve catuttho anussâveti salâkam  
gâheti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam  
imam gañhatha imam roceṭhâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli samgha-  
râji hoti no ca samghabhedo. ekato Upâli dve honti ekato  
dve pañcamo anussâveti . . . , ekato Upâli dve honti ekato  
tayo chaṭṭho anussâveti . . . , ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato  
tayo sattamo anussâveti . . . , ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato  
cattâro atthamo anussâveti salâkam gâheti ayam dhammo  
ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam imam gañhatha imam ro-  
ceṭhâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli samgharâji hoti no ca samgha-

bhedo. ekato Upāli cattāro honti ekato cattāro navamo  
 anussāveti . . . evam kho Upāli samgharāji c' eva hoti  
 samghabhedo ca. navannam vā Upāli atirekanavannam vā  
 samgharāji c' eva hoti samghabhedo ca. na kho Upāli  
 bhikkhuni samgham bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati,  
 na sikkhamānā . . . , na sāmañero . . . , na sāmañeri . . . ,  
 na upāsako . . . , na upāsikā samgham bhindati api ca bhe-  
 dāya parakkamati. bhikkhu kho Upāli pakatatto samāna-  
 samvāsako samānasimāya thito samgham bhindatī. || 1 ||  
 samghabhedo samghabhedo 'ti bhante vuccati. kittā-  
 vatā nu kho bhante samgho bhinno hotiti. idh' Upāli bhi-  
 khū adhammam dhammo 'ti dipenti, dhammam adhammo  
 'ti dipenti, avinayam vinayo 'ti d., vinayam avinayo 'ti d.,  
 abhāsitam alapitam tathāgatena bhāsitam lapitam tathāga-  
 tenā 'ti d., bhāsitam lapitam tathāgatena abhāsitam alapitam  
 tathāgatenā 'ti d., anāciṇṇam tathāgatena āciṇṇam tathā-  
 gatenā 'ti d., āciṇṇam tathāgatena anāciṇṇam tathāgatenā  
 'ti d., apaññattam tathāgatena paññattam tathāgatenā 'ti d.,  
 paññattam tathāgatena apaññattam tathāgatenā 'ti d., anā-  
 pattiṁ āpattiṁ d., āpattiṁ anāpattiṁ d., lahukam āpattiṁ  
 garukā āpattiṁ d., garukam āpattiṁ lahukā āpattiṁ d., sāva-  
 sesam āpattiṁ anavasesā āpattiṁ d., anavasesam āpattiṁ sā-  
 vasesā āpattiṁ d., duṭṭhullam āpattiṁ aduṭṭhullā āpattiṁ d.,  
 aduṭṭhullam āpattiṁ duṭṭhullā āpattiṁ dipenti. te imehi atṭhā-  
 rasahi vatthūhi apakāsanti avapakāsanti āveniuposatham kar-  
 ontī āvenipavāraṇam karontī āvenisamghakammam karontī.  
 ettāvatā kho Upāli samgho bhinno hoti. || 2 || samghasām-  
 aggī samghasāmaggī bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu  
 kho bhante samgho samaggo hotiti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū  
 adhammam adhammo 'ti dipenti, dhammam dhammo 'ti di-  
 penti, . . . aduṭṭhullam āpattiṁ aduṭṭhullā āpattiṁ dipenti.  
 te imehi atṭhārasahi vatthūhi na apakāsanti na avapakāsanti  
 na āveniuposatham karontī na āvenipavāraṇam karontī na  
 āvenisamghakammam karontī. ettāvatā kho Upāli samgho  
 samaggo hotiti. || 3 || samaggam pana bhante samgham  
 bhinditvā kiṁ so pasavatī. samaggam kho Upāli samgham  
 bhinditvā kappatthikam kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi  
 paccatī.

āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho samghabhedako,  
vaggarato adhammaṭṭho yogakkhemā paddhaṁsati,  
samgham samaggam bhinditvā kappam nirayamhi paccatiti.

bhinnam pana bhante samgham samaggam katvā kim so  
pasavatiti. bhinnam kho Upāli samgham samaggam katvā  
brahmam puññam pasavati kappam saggamhi modatiti.

sukhā samghassa sāmaggi samaggānañ c' anuggaho.  
samaggarato dhammaṭṭho yogakkhemā na dhamsati,  
samgham samaggam katvāna kappam saggamhi moda-  
titi. ||4||

siyā nu kho bhante samghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko  
kappaṭṭho atekiccho 'ti. siyā Upāli samghabhedako āpā-  
yiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho 'ti. siyā pana bhante  
samghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho  
na atekiccho 'ti. siyā Upāli samghabhedako na āpā-  
yiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho 'ti. katamo  
pana bhante samghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho  
atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammam dhammo  
'ti dipeti tasmim adhammaditthi bhede adhammaditthi  
vinidhāya ditthim vinidhāya khantim vinidhāya rucim  
vinidhāya bhāvam anussāveti salākam gāheti ayam dham-  
mo ayam vinayo idam satthu sāsanam imam gaṇhatha  
imam roceṭhā 'ti. ayam pi kho Upāli samghabhedako  
āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. puna ca param  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammam dhammo 'ti dipeti tasmim  
adhammaditthi bhede dhammaditthi vinidhāya . . . ate-  
kiccho. puna ca param Upāli adhammam dhammo 'ti dipeti  
tasmim adhammaditthi bhede vematiko . . . , tasmim dhamma-  
ditthi bhede adhammaditthi . . . , tasmim dhammaditthi  
bhede vematiko . . . , tasmim vematiko bhede adhamma-  
ditthi . . . , tasmim vematiko bhede dhammaditthi . . . ,  
tasmim vematiko bhede vematiko vinidhāya . . . atekiccho.  
puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu dhammaditthi adhammo 'ti dipeti  
. . . adutṭhullam āpattim dutṭhullā āpattiti dipeti tasmim  
adhammaditthi bhede adhammaditthi . . . tasmim vematiko  
bhede vematiko vinidhāya . . . atekiccho 'ti. ||5|| katamo  
pana bhante samghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na

kappaṭṭho na atekiccho 'ti. idh' Úpāli bhikkhu adhammam dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmīm dhammaditṭhi bhede dhammaditṭhi avinidhāya ditṭhim avinidhāya khantiṃ avinidhāya ruciṃ avinidhāya bhāvam anussāveti salākam gāheti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sāsanam imam gaṇhatha imam rocethā 'ti. ayam pi kho Upāli samghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu dhammam adhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . adutthullam āpattim dutthullā āpattiti dīpeti tasmīm dhammaditṭhi bhede dhammaditṭhi avinidhāya . . . na atekiccho 'ti. || 6 || 5 ||

bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam tatiyam.  
samghabhedakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam sattamam.

tassa uddānam :

Anupiye, abhiññātā, sukhumālo na icchatī,  
kasā vapā ati ninne niddā lāve ca ubbahē |  
puñja-madda-palālañ ca bhusa-opuna-nihare,  
āyatim pi na khīyanti, pitaro ca pitāmahā.|  
Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca Ānando Bhagu Kimbilo,  
Sakyamāno ca, Kosambīm, parihāyi, Kakudhena ca,|  
pakāsesi, pituno ca, purisena, Nālāgiri,  
tika-pañca, garuko kho, bhindi, thullaccayena ca,  
tayo, atṭha, puna tīṇi, rāji, bhedā, siyā nu kho 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
 samayena ḡantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmam pavi-  
 santi chattapaggahitāpi ārāmam pavisanti oguṇhitāpi ārā-  
 mam pavisanti sise pi cīvaraṁ karitvā ārāmam pavisanti pā-  
 niyena pi pāde dhovanti vuḍḍhatare pi āvāsike bhikkhū na  
 abhivādenti na senāsanam pucchanti, aññataro pi ḡantuko  
 bhikkhu anajjhāvuttham vihāram ghaṭikam ugghāṭetvā ka-  
 vāṭam paṇāmetvā sahasā pāvisi, tassa uparipitthito ahi  
 khandhe papati, so bhito vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhā-  
 vitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocum: kissa tvam āvuso vissa-  
 ram akāsiti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham  
 ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipā-  
 centi: katham hi nāma ḡantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārā-  
 mam pavisissanti chattapaggahitāpi ārāmam pavisissanti . . .  
 pāniyena pi pāde dhovissanti vuḍḍhatare pi āvāsike bhikkhū  
 na abhivādessanti na senāsanam pucchissantīti. atha kho te  
 bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira  
 bhikkhave ḡantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmam pavisanti  
 chattapaggahitāpi . . . na senāsanam puchantīti. saccam  
 bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma bhi-  
 kkhave ḡantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmam pavisissanti  
 . . . pucchissantīti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . vigarahitvā  
 dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhi-  
 kkhave ḡantukānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi  
 yathā ḡantukehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| ḡantukena  
 bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni ārāmam pavisissāmiti upāhanā

omuñcitvā nīcam katvā pappoñhetvā gahetvā chattam apanāmetvā sīsam vivaritvā cīvaram khandhe karitvā sādhukam ataramānena ārāmo pavisitabbo. ārāmam pavasantena salakkhetabbam katha āvāsikā bhikkhū pañikkamantīti. yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū pañikkamanti upat̄thānasālāyam vā mañdape vā rukkhamūle vā tattha gantvā ekamantam patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantam cīvaram nikkipitabbam, pañirūpam āsanam gahetvā nīsiditabbam. pāniyam pucchitabbam, pari-bhojaniyam pucchitabbam, katamam pāniyam katamam pari-bhojaniyan ti. sace pāniyena attho hoti pāniyam gahetvā pātabbam, sace paribhojaniyena attho hoti paribhojaniyam gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā. pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakam āsiñcitabbam ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, na ten' eva hatthena udakam āsiñcitabbam na ten' eva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā. upāhanapuñchanacolakam pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena pañhamam sukhenā colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakam dhovitvā ekamantam vissajjetabbam. sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuḍḍho hoti abhivādetabbo, sace navako hoti abhivādāpetabbo. senāsanam pucchitabbam katamam me senāsanam pāpuñtīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā pucchitabbam, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekha-sammatañi kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccaṭhānam pucchitabbam, passāvat̄thānam pucchitabbam, pāniyam pucchitabbam, pari-bhojaniyam pucchitabbam, kattaradañdo pucchitabbo, samghassa katikasañthānam pucchitabbam kam kālam pavisitabbam kam kālam nikkhmitabban ti. ||2|| sace vihāro anajjhāvuttho hoti, kavāṭam ākoñetvā muhuttam āgametvā ghaṭikam ugghātētvā kavāṭam paññāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nilloketabbo. sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti mañce vā mañco āropito hoti pīthe vā pītham āropitam hoti senāsanam upari-puñjikitam hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena pañhamam bhummattaranam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkipitabbam. mañcapati-pādakā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkipitabba. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkipitabbam. nīsidanapaccattharanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhukam apari-ghamsantena asamghattantena kavāṭapītham nīharitvā

ekamantam nikhipitabbo. pīṭham nicaṁ katvā sādhukam aparighamsantena asamghat̄tantena kavāṭapiṭham niharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbam. khejāmallako niharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam niharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitatbā. sace gerukaparikammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitatbā. sace kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitatbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitatbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññiti. saṅkāram vici-nitvā ekamantam chaddetabbam. ||3|| bhummattharaṇam otā-petvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññā-petabbam. mañcapatiḍakā otāpetvā pamajjivtā atiharitvā yathābhāgam ṭhapetabbā. mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nicaṁ katvā sādhukam aparighamsantena asamghat̄tantena kavāṭapiṭham atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññā-petabbam. niśidanapaccattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññāpetabbam. khejāmallako otāpetvā pamajjivtā atiharitvā yathābhāgam ṭhapetabbam. apassenaphalakam otāpetvā pamajjivtā atiharitvā yathābhāgam ṭhapetabbam. ||4|| pattacivaram nikhipitabbaṁ. pattam nikhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpiṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikhipitabbo. cīvaram nikhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjivtā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikhipitabbam. sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . . , sace uttarā . . . , sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā rattim thaketabbā. sace unphakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā rattim vivaritabbā. sace pariveṇam

uklāpam hoti, parivenam sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upatṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāniyam na hoti, pāniyam upatṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyam na hoti, paribhojaniyam upatṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakam āsiñcitabbam. idam kho bhikkhave ḡantukānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā ḡantukehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡantuke bhikkhū disvā n' eva āsanam paññāpenti, na pādodakam pāda-pītham pādakathalikam upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvā pattacivaram paṭigaṇhanti, na pāniyena pucchanti, vuḍḍhatare pi ḡantuke bhikkhū na abhivādenti, na senāsanam paññāpenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡantuke bhikkhū disvā n' eva āsanam paññāpessanti . . . na senāsanam paññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ḡantukam bhikkhum vuḍḍhataram disvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapītham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacivaram paṭigahetabbam, pāniyena puchitabbo, sace ussahati upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena pāthamam sukkena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanolakam dhovitvā ekamantam vissajjetabbam. ḡantuko bhikkhu abhivādetabbo, senāsanam paññāpetabbam etam te senāsanam pāpuṇātīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā ācikkhitabbam, gocaro ācikkhitabbo, agocaro ācikkhitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānam ācikkhitabbam, passāvaṭṭhānam āc., pāniyam āc., paribhojaniyam āc., kattaradāndo āc., samghassa katikasanṭhānam ācikkhitabbam imam kālam pavisitabbam imam kālam nikhami-

tabban ti. ||2|| sace navako hoti nisinnaken' eva ácikkhitabbam atra pattam nikkipáhi atra cívaram nikkipáhi idam ásanam nisidáhiti. pániyam ácikkhitabbam, paribhojaniyam ác., upáhanapuñchanacolakam ác., ágantuko bhikkhu abhivádápetabbo, senásanam ácikkhitabbam etam te senásanam pápuñátiti, ajjhávuttham vā anajjhávuttham vā ácikkhitabbam, gocaro . . . imam kálam nikhamitabban ti. idam kho bhikkhave ávásikánam bhikkhúnam vattam yathá ávási-kehi bhikkhúhi vattitabban ti. ||3||2||

tena kho pana samayena gamiká bhikkhú dárubhañdam mattikábhañdam apatisámetvá dvárvatápánam vivaritvá senásanam anápucchá pakkamanti, dárubhañdam mattikábhañdam nassati, senásanam aguttam hoti. ye te bhikkhú appicchá . . . vipácenti : kathañ hi náma gamiká bhikkhú . . . pakkamissanti, dárubhañdam mattikábhañdam nassati senásanam aguttam bhavatiti. atha kho te bhikkhú bhagavato etam attham árocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavá. vigarahitvá dhammiñ katham katvá bhikkhú ámantesi : tena hi bhikkhave gamikánam bhikkhúnam vattam paññápeśámi yathá gamikehi bhikkhúhi vattitabbam. ||1|| gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhuná dárubhañdam mattikábhañdam patisámetvá dvárvatápánam thaketvá senásanam ápucchá pakkamitabbam. sace bhikkhu na hoti, sámañero ápucchitabbo. sace sámañero na hoti, árámiko ápucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikkhu vā sámañero vā árámiko vā, catúsu pásáñakesu mañcam paññápetvá, mañce mañcam áropetvá, píthe pítham áropetvá, senásanam upari puñjam karitvá, dárubhañdam mattikábhañdam patisámetvá, dvárvatápánam thaketvá pakkamitabbam. ||2|| sace viháro ovassati, sace ussahati chádetabbo, ussukkam vā kátabbam kinti nu kho viháro chádiyethá 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha yo deso anovassako hoti tattha catúsu pásáñakesu mañcam paññápetvá, mañce mañcam áropetvá, píthe pítham áropetvá, senásanam upari puñjam karitvá, dárubhañdam mattikábhañdam patisámetvá, dvárvatápánam thaketvá pakkamitabbam. sace sabbo viháro ovassati, sace ussahati senásanam gáمام atiharitabbam, ussukkam vā

kātabbam kinti nu kho senāsanam gāmaṇi atihariyethā 'ti.  
evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha ajjhokāse catusu pāṣāṇakesu mañcam paññāpetvā, mañce mañcam āropetvā, piṭhe piṭham āropetvā, senāsanam uparipuñjam karitvā, dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhāṇḍam paṭisāmetvā, tiṇena vā paññena vā paṭicchādetvā pakkamitabbam app' eva nāma aṅgāni pi seseyyun ti. idam kho bhikkhave gamikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhattachage na anumodanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhattachage na anumodissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidaṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattachage anumoditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṁ etad ahosi: kena nu kho bhattachage anumoditabban ti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidaṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā bhattachage anumoditun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabbhattam hoti, āyasmā Sāriputto saṃghatthero hoti. bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātam therena bhikkhunā bhattachage anumoditun ti. āyasmantam Sāriputtam ekakam ohāya pakkamīsu. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto te manusse paṭisammoditvā pacchā ekako agamāsi. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: kacci Sāriputta bhattam iddham ahositi. iddham kho bhante bhattam ahosi, api ca mām bhikkhū ekakam ohāya pakkantā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidaṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattachage catūhi pañcahi therānutherehi bhikkhūhi āgametun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro therero bhattachage vaccito āgamesi, so vaccam sandhārento mucchito papati. - bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati karaṇiye ānanta-rikam bhikkhum āpuechitvā gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā

anākappasampannā bhattaggam gacchanti, vokkamma pi  
 therānam bhikkhūnam purato-purato gacchanti, there pi  
 bhikkhū anupakhajja nisidanti, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena  
 paṭibāhanti, saṃghāṭim pi ottharitvā antaraghare nisidanti.  
 ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti :  
 katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū dunnivathā . . .  
 gacchissanti . . . nisidissanti . . . paṭibāhissanti . . . nisid-  
 dissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhū  
 dunnivathā . . . nisidantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā  
 dhammīm katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhi-  
 kkhave bhikkhūnam bhattagga-vattam paññāpessāmi  
 yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge vattitabbam. ||2|| sace ārāme  
 kālo ārocito hoti timandalam paṭicchādentena parimandala-  
 lam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, sagunam katvā,  
 saṃghāṭiyo pārupitvā, gaṇthikam paṭimuñcītvā, dhovitvā,  
 pattam gahetvā, sādhukam ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. na  
 vokkamma therānam bhikkhūnam purato-purato gantabbam,  
 supaṭiechannena antaraghare gantabbam, susamvutena anta-  
 raghare gantabbam, okkhittacakkhnā antaraghare gantab-  
 bam, na ukkhattakāya ant. gant., na ujjhaggikāya ant. gant.,  
 appasadrena ant. gant., na kāyappacālakam ant. gant., na  
 bāhuppacālakam ant. gant., na sisappacālakam ant. gant.,  
 na khambhakatena ant. gant., na oguṇthitena ant. gant., na  
 ukkutikāya ant. gant., supaṭiechannena ant. nisiditabbam,  
 susamvutena ant. nis., okkhittacakkhnā ant. nis., na ukkhi-  
 ttakāya ant. nis., na ujjhaggikāya ant. nis., appasadrena ant.  
 nis., na kāyappacālakam ant. nis., na bāhuppacālakam ant.  
 nis., na sisappacālakam ant. nis., na khambhakatena ant. nis.,  
 na oguṇthitena ant. nis., na pallathikāya ant. nis., na there  
 bhikkhū anupakhajja nisiditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena  
 paṭibāhitabbā, na saṃghāṭim ottharitvā antaraghare nisid-  
 itabbam. ||3|| udake diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattam  
 parigahetvā udakam paṭigahetabbam, nīcam katvā sādhukam  
 aparighāṃsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakapaṭiggāhako  
 hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggāhe udakam āsiñcitabbam mā  
 udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci mā sāmantā bhikkhū uda-  
 kena osiñcīmsu mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. sace udaka-

paṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam̄ katvā chamāya udakam̄ āsiñci-  
 tabbam̄ mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñciñsu mā samghā-  
 ṭi udakena osiñcīti. odane diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattam̄  
 pariggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo. sūpassa okāso kātabbo.  
 sace hoti sappi vā telam̄ vā uttaribhañgam̄ vā, therena  
 vattabbo : sabbesam̄ samakam̄ sampādehīti. sakkaccañ  
 piñdapāto paṭiggahetabbo, pattasaññinā piñdapāto patiggahetabbo,  
 samasūpako piñdapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samatittiko  
 piñdapāto paṭiggahetabbo. na tāva therena bhuñjitabbam̄  
 yāva na sabbesam̄ odano sampanno hoti. ||4|| sakkaccañ  
 piñdapāto bhuñjitabbō, pattasaññinā piñdapāto bhuñjitabbō,  
 sapadāno piñdapāto bhuñjitabbō, samasūpako piñdapāto  
 bhuñjitabbō, na thūpakato omadditvā piñdapāto bhuñji-  
 tabbo, na sūpam̄ vā vyāñjanam̄ vā odanena paṭicchāde-  
 tabbam̄ bhiyyokamyatam̄ upādāya, na sūpam̄ vā odanam̄  
 vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjitabbam̄, na  
 ujjhānasaññinā paresam̄ patto oloketabbo, nātimahanto kabalo  
 kātabbo, parimāñdalo álopo kātabbo, na anāhaṭe kabale mu-  
 khadvāram̄ vivaritabbam̄, na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho  
 mukhe pakkhipitabbo, na sakabalena mukhena vyāhari-  
 tabbam̄, na piñdukkhepakañ bhuñjitabbam̄, na kabalāvacche-  
 dakam̄ bh., na avagañdakārakam̄ bh., na hatthaniddhūnakam̄  
 bh., na sitthāvakārakam̄ bh., na jivhānicchārakam̄ bh., na  
 capucapukārakam̄ bh., na surusurukārakam̄ bh., na hattha-  
 nillehakam̄ bh., na pattanillehakam̄ bh., na oṭṭhanillehakam̄  
 bhuñjitabbam̄, na sāmisena hatthena pāniyathālako paṭiggahetabbo. ||5|| na tāva therena udakam̄ paṭiggahetabbam̄  
 yāva na sabbe bhuttāvino honti. udake diyyamāne ubhohi  
 hatthehi pattam̄ pariggahetvā udakam̄ paṭiggahetabbam̄, nī-  
 cam̄ katvā sādhukam̄ aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo.  
 sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam̄ katvā udakapaṭiggāhe  
 udakam̄ āsiñcitabbam̄ mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci  
 mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñciñsu mā samghāṭi uda-  
 kena osiñcīti. sace udakapaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam̄ katvā  
 chamāya udakam̄ āsiñcitabbam̄ mā sāmantā bhikkhū uda-  
 kena osiñciñsu mā samghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. na sasittha-  
 kam̄ pattadhovanam̄ antaraghare chaddetabbam̄. nivattantena  
 navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram̄ nivattitabbam̄ pacchā the-

rehi. supaticchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susamvutena . . . (see § 3) . . . na ukkuṭikâya antaraghare gantabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnam bhattaggavattam yathâ bhikkhûhi bhattagge vattitabban ti. ||6||4||  
bhâṇavâram paṭhamam.

Tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacârikâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ duppârûtâ anâkappasampannâ piṇḍâya caranti, asallakkhetvâpi nivesanam pavisanti, asallakkhetvâpi nikhamanti, atisa-hasâpi pavisanti, atisahasâpi nikhamanti, atidûre pi tiṭṭhanti, accâsanne pi tiṭṭhanti, aticiram pi tiṭṭhanti, atilahukam pi nivattanti. aññataro pi piṇḍacâriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvâ nivesanam pâvisi, so dvâram maññamâno aññatarâm ovarakam pâvisi, tasmim ovarake itthi naggâ uttânâ nipannâ hoti. addasâ kho so bhikkhu tam itthim naggam uttânam nipannam, disvâna na yidam dvâram ovarakam idan ti tamhâ ovarakâ nikhami. addasâ kho tassâ itthiyâ sâmiko tam itthim naggam uttânam nipannam, disvâna iminâ me bhikkhunâ pajâpatî dûsitâ 'ti tam bhikkhum gahetvâ ákoṭesi. atha kho sâ itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhitvâ tam purisam etad avoca: kissa tvam ayyo imam bhikkhum ákoṭesiti. iminâsi tvam bhikkhunâ dûsitâ 'ti. nâham ayyo iminâ bhikkhunâ dûsitâ, akârako so bhikkhû 'ti tam bhikkhum muñcâpesi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmam gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma piṇḍacârikâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ . . . carissanti . . . pavisissanti . . . nikhamissanti . . . tiṭṭhissanti . . . atilahukam pi nivattissantiti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave, saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: teñā hi bhikkhave piṇḍacârikânam bhikkhûnam vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ piṇḍacârikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbam. ||1|| piṇḍacârikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ idâni gâmañ pavisissâmîti timandalam paṭiechâdentena parimandalam nivâsetvâ, kâyabandhanam bandhitvâ, sagunam katvâ, samghâtiyo pârupitvâ, ganthikam paṭimuñcîtvâ, dhovitvâ, pattam gahetvâ, sâdhukam ataramânenâ gâmo pavisitabbo. supaticchannena antaraghare

gantabbam . . . (ch. 4. 3) . . . na ukkutikâya antaraghare gantabbam. nivesanam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam iminâ pavisisâmi iminâ nikhamissâmiti. nâtisahasâ pavisitabbam, nâtisahasâ nikhamitabbam, nâtidûre thâtabbam, na accâsanne thâtabbam, nâticiram thâtabbam, nâtiluhukam nivattitabbam. thitakena sallakkhetabbam bhikkham dâtukâmâ vâ adâtukâmâ vâ 'ti. sace kammam vâ nikhipati âsanâ vâ vuṭṭhâti kaṭacchum vâ parâmasati bhâjanam vâ parâmasati thapeti vâ, dâtukâmâ viyâ 'ti thâtabbam. bhikkhâya diyyamânâya vâmena hatthena samghâtiṁ uecâretvâ dakkhiñena hatthena pattam paññametvâ ubhohi hatthehi pattam parigghetvâ bhikkhâ paṭiggahetabbâ, na ca bhikkhâdâyikâya mu-kham ulloketabbam. sallakkhetabbam súpam dâtukâmâ vâ adâtukâmâ vâ 'ti. sace kaṭacchum vâ parâmasati bhâjanam vâ parâmasati thapeti vâ, dâtukâmâ viyâ 'ti thâtabbam. bhikkhâya dinnâya samghâtiyâ pattam paṭicchâdetvâ sâdhukam ataramânenâ nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam . . . na ukkutikâya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2|| yo paṭhamam gâmato piṇḍaya paṭikkamati, tena âsanam paññâpetabbam, pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, avakkârapâtiṁ dhovitvâ upaṭṭhâpetabbam, pâniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhâpetabbam. yo pacchâ gâmato piṇḍaya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttâvaseso, sace âkañkhati, bhuñjitabbam, no ce âkañkhati, appaharite vâ chaddetabbam appâṇake vâ udake opilâpetabbam. tena âsanam uddharitabbam, pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakathalikam paṭisâmetabbam, avakkârapâtiṁ dhovitvâ paṭisâmetabbam, pâniyam paribhojaniyam paṭisâmetabbam, bhattachgam sammajijitabbam. yo passati pâniyaghaṭam vâ paribhojaniyaghaṭam vâ vaccaghaṭam vâ rittam tuccham, tena upaṭṭhâpetabbam. sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikârena, dutiyam âmantetvâ hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhâpetabbam, na ca tappaccayâ vâcâ bhinditabbâ. idam kho bhikkhave piṇḍacârikânam bhikkhûnam vattam yathâ piṇḍacârikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||3|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû araññe viharanti, te n' eva pâniyam upaṭṭhâpentî, na paribhojaniyam

upatṭhāpenti, na aggim upatṭhāpenti, na arañisahitam upatṭhāpenti, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgam jānanti. corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etad avocum : atthi bhante pāniyan ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante paribhojaniyan ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante aggiti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante arañisahitan ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti. na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. katamāyam bhante disā 'ti. na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. atha kho te corā n' ev' imesam pāniyam atthi, na paribhojaniyam atthi, na aggi atthi, na arañisahitam atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgam jānanti, corā yime na yime bhikkhū 'ti ākoṭetvā pakkamīmsu. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnām etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne dhammīm katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave āraññakānam bhikkhūnām vattam paññāpessāmi yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā kālass' eva utthāya, pattam thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṁ khandhe karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā, dārubhandam mattikābhandam paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātāpānam thaketvā, senāsanā otaritabbam. idāni gāmam pavissāmīti upāhanā omuñcivtā, nicam katvā, pappoṭhetvā, thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, timandalam paṭicchādentena parimandalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam . . . (ch. 5. 2) . . . ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam — pe — na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2|| gāmato nikkhāmitvā pattam thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṁ samharitvā, sise karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbam. āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pāniyam upatṭhāpetabbam, paribhojaniyam upatṭhāpetabbam, aggi upatṭhāpetabbo, arañisahitam upatṭhāpetabbam, kattaradaṇḍo upatṭhāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusalena bhavitabbam. idam kho bhikkhave āraññakānam bhikkhūnām vattam yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse

cīvarakammam karonti, chabbaggyā bhikkhū pativāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhesum, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū pativāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhessanti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhenti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsanavattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vatttabbam. ||1|| yasmiṃ vihāre viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaraṇam nīharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbam. niśidanapaccaṭharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhukam aparighāṃsantena asamghatṭantena kavāṭapīṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbo. pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhukam aparighāṃsantena asamghattantena kavāṭapīṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbā. kheṭamallako nīharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokasandhi-kaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitatbā. sace gerukaparikammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piṭetvā pamajjitatbā. sace kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coṭakam temetvā piṭetvā pamajjitatbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitatbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññiti. samkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chaḍdetabbam. na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na vihārasāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na pāniyasāmantā sen. papp., na paribhojanīyasāmantā sen. papp., na paṭivāte aṅgaṇe sen. papp., adhovāte sen. papp., ||2|| bhummattharaṇam ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā ekamantam otāpetvā pa-

majjītvā atiharitvā yathāttihāne thapetabbā. mañco ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhukam aparighāṁsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbo. piṭṭham ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhukam aparighāṁsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. niśidanapaccaṭṭharaṇam ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. kheṭṭamallako ekamantam otāpetvā pamajjītvā atiharitvā yathāttihāne thapetabbo. apasse-naphalakam ekamantam otāpetvā pammajjītvā atiharitvā yathāttihāne thapetabbam. pattacivaram nikkipitabbam. pattam nikkipantena ekena hatthena pattam gaheṭvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpiṭṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkipitabbo. cīvaram nikkipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gaheṭvā ekena hatthena cīvaravāmsam vā cīvararajjuṁ vā pamajjītvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkipitabbam. ||3|| sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . . , sace uttarā . . . , sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sitakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace unṭhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. sace parivenam uklāpam hoti, parivenam sammajjītabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjītabbo. sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjītabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjītabbā. sace vaccekuṭī uklāpā hoti, vaccekuṭī sammajjītabbā. sace pāniyam na hoti, pāniyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyam na hoti, paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakam āsiñcitabbam. sace vuḍḍhenā saddhiṇ ekavihāre viharati, na vuḍḍham anāpucchā uddeso dātabbo, na paripucchā dātabbā, na sajjhayo kātabbo, na dhammo bhāsitabbo, na padipo kātabbo, na padipo vijjhāpetabbo, na vātapānā vivaritabbā, na vātapānā thaketabbā.

sace vuddhena saddhim̄ ekacañkame cañkamati, yena vuddho tena parivattitabbam, na ca vuddho samghâtikanñena ghatte-tabbo. idam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnam̄ senâsanavattam̄ yathâ bhikkhûhi senâsane vattitabban ti. ||4||7||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jantâ-  
ghare therehi bhikkhûhi nivâriyamânâ anâdariyam̄ pañicca  
pahûtam̄ kañham̄ âropetvâ aggim̄ datvâ dvâram̄ thaketvâ  
dvâre nisidanti, bhikkhû unhâbhittattâ dvâram̄ alabhamânâ  
mucchitâ papantanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti :  
katham̄ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jantâghare therehi  
bhikkhûhi . . . nisidissanti . . . papantaniti. atha kho te  
bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham̄ ârocesum. saccam̄ kira  
bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jantâghare therehi bhi-  
kkhûhi . . . nisidanti . . . papantaniti. saccam̄ bhagavâ.  
vigarahitvâ dhammiñ katham̄ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na  
bhikkhave jantâghare therena bhikkhunâ nivâriyamânena  
anâdariyam̄ pañicca pahûtam̄ kañham̄ âropetvâ aggi dâtabbo.  
yo dadeyya âpatti dukka-tassa. na ca bhikkhave dvâram̄  
thaketvâ dvâre nisiditabbam̄. yo nisideyya âpatti dukka-  
tassa. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam̄ jantâghara-  
vattam̄ paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi jantâghare vatti-  
tabbam̄. yo pathamam̄ jantâgharam̄ gacchati, sace chârikâ  
ussannâ hoti, chârikâ chaddetabbâ. sace jantâgharam̄  
uklâpam̄ hoti, jantâgharam̄ sammajjitatbam̄. sace pari-  
bhañdam̄ uklâpam̄ hoti, paribhañdam̄ sammajjitatbam̄. sace  
parivenam̄ . . . , sace koñthako . . . , sace jantâgharasâlâ  
uklâpâ hoti, jantâgharasâlâ sammajjitatbâ. cuñnam̄ sanne-  
tabbam̄, mattikâ temetabbâ, udakadonikâya udakam̄ âsiñci-  
tabbam̄. jantâgharam̄ pavasantena mattikâya mukham̄  
makkhetvâ purato ca pacchato ca pañicchâdetvâ jantâgharam̄  
pavisitabbam̄. na there bhikkhû anupakhajja nisiditabbam̄,  
na navâ bhikkhû âsanena pañibâhitabbâ. sace ussahati,  
jantâghare therânam̄ bhikkhûnam̄ parikammam̄ kâtabbam̄.  
jantâgharâ nikhamantena jantâgharapîñham̄ âdâya purato  
ca pacchato ca pañicchâdetvâ jantâgharâ nikhamitabbam̄.  
sace ussahati, udake pi therânam̄ bhikkhûnam̄ parikammam̄  
kâtabbam̄. na therânam̄ bhikkhûnam̄ purato nahâyitabbam̄,

na uparito nahāyitabbam. nahātena uttarantena otaran-tānam maggo dātabbo. yo pacchā jantāgharā nikkhamati, sace jantāgharam cikkhallaṁ hoti, dhovitabbam. mattikā-donikam dhovitvā, jantāgharapīṭham paṭisāmetvā, aggim vijjhāpetvā, dvāraṁ thaketvā pakkamitabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam jantāgharavattam yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare vattitabban ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brāhmaṇajātiko vaccam katvā na icchatī ācāmetum ko imam vasalaṁ duggan-dham āmasissatīti, tassa vaccamagge kimi saṅthāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso vaccam katvā na ācamesiti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhu vaccam katvā na ācamesatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam bhikkhu vaccam katvā na ācamesiti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṇ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccam katvā sati udake na ācāmetabbam. yo na ācameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vaccakuṭiyā yathā-vuddham vaccam karonti. navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataram āgantvā vaccitā āgamenti, te vaccam sandhārentā mucchitā papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṇ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccakuṭiyā yathā-vuddham vacco kātabbo. yo kareyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave āgatapaṭipāṭiyā vaccam kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyiyā bhikkhū atisahasāpi vaccakuṭim pavisanti, ubbhujitvāpi pavisanti, nitthunantāpi vaccam karonti, dantakaṭṭham khādantāpi vaccam karonti, bahiddhāpi vaccadoṇikāya vaccam karonti, bahiddhāpi passā-vadonikāya passāvam karonti, passāvadonikāya pi kheṭam karonti, pharusena pi kaṭṭhena avalekhanti, avalekhana-kaṭṭham pi vaccakūpamhi pātentī, atisahasāpi nikkhamanti, ubbhujitvāpi nikkhamanti, capucapukārakam pi ācamenti, ācamanasarāvake pi udakam sesenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā

. . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū atisahasāpi vaccakuṭīm pavisissanti . . . ācamanasarāvake pi udakam̄ sesessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. saccam̄ kira bhikkhave. saccam̄ bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammīm katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkave bhikkhūnam̄ vaccakuṭī-vattam̄ paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi vaccakuṭiyā vattitabbam̄. ||2|| yo vaccakuṭīm gacchati, bahi ṭhitena ukkāsitabbam̄, anto nisinnena pi ukkāsitabbam̄. cīvaravam̄se vā cīvararajjuyā vā cīvaram̄ nikhipitvā sādhukam̄ ataramānena vaccakuṭī pavisitabbā. nātisahasā pavisitabbā, na ubbhujitvā pavisitabbā, vaccapādūkāya ṭhitena ubbhujitabbam̄. na nitthunantena vacco kātabbo. na dantakaṭṭham̄ khādantena vacco kātabbo. na bahiddhā vaccadonikāya vacco kātabbo. na bahiddhā passāvadoṇikāya passāvo kātabbo. na passāvadoṇikāya kheļo kātabbo. na pharusena kaṭṭhena avalekhitabbam̄. na avalekhanakaṭṭham̄ vaccakūpamhi pātētabbam̄. vaccapādūkāya ṭhitena paṭicchādetabbam̄. nātisahasā nikhamitabbam̄, na ubbhujitvā nikhamitabbam̄. ācamanapādūkāya ṭhitena ubbhujitabbam̄. na capucupukārakam̄ ācame-tabbam̄, na ācamanasarāvake udakam̄ sesetabbam̄. ācamana-pādūkāya ṭhitena paṭicchādetabbam̄. sace vaccakuṭī ūhatā hoti, dhovitabbā. sace avalekhanapidharo pūro hoti, avalekhanakaṭṭham̄ chaddetabbam̄. sace vaccakuṭī uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭī sammajitabbā. sace paribhaṇḍam̄ uklāpam̄ hoti, paribhaṇḍam̄ sammajitabbam̄, sace parivenam̄ . . . , sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajitabbo. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam̄ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakam̄ āsiñcitabbam̄. idam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam̄ vaccakuṭī-vattam̄ yathā bhikkhūhi vaccakuṭiyā vattitabban ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. saccam̄ kira bhikkhave saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattantīti. saccam̄ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma bhikkhave saddhivihārikā

upajjhāyesu na sammāvattissantīti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvā dhammīm kathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihārikānam upajjhāyesu vattam paññāpessāmi yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu vattitabbam. ||1|| saddhivihārikena bhikkhave upajjhāyamhi sammāvattitabbam, tatrāyam sammāvattanā : kālass' eva utthāya upāhanā omuñcītvā ekamsaṁ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dantakaṭham dātabbam, mukhodakam dātabbam, āsanam paññāpetabbam. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanam dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. yāgum pītassa udakam datvā bhājanam patiggahetvā nicam katvā sādhukam aparighāmsantena dhovitvā paññāmetabbam. upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajitabbo. ||2|| sace upajjhāyo gāmam pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanam dātabbam, paṭinivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanam dātabbam, sagunam katvā saṅghātiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto saudako dātabbo. sace upajjhāyo pacchāsamaṇam ākañkhati, timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā kāyabandhanam bandhitvā sagunam katvā saṅghātiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcītvā dhovitvā pattam gahetvā upajjhāyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbam. nātidūre gantabbam, na accāsanne gantabbam. pattapariyāpannam paṭiggahetabbam. ||3|| na upajjhāyassa bhaṇamānassa antarāntarā kathā opātetabbā. upajjhāyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇamāno nivāretabbo. nivattantena paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacivaram paṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivāsanam dātabbam, nivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam. sace cīvaram sinnam hoti, muhuttam uñhe otāpetabbam, na ca uñhe cīvaram nidahitabbam. cīvaram saṃharitabbam. cīvaram saṃharantena caturaṅgulam kāṇṇam ussāretvā cīvaram saṃharitabbam mā majhe bhañgo ahositi. obhoge kāyabandhanam kātabbam. sace piñḍapāto hoti upajjhāyo ca bhuñjukāmo hoti, udakam datvā piñḍapāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo. bhuttāvissa udakam datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nicam katvā sādhukam aparighāmsantena dhovitvā vodakam katvā muhuttam uñhe otāpetabbo, na ca uñhe patto nidahitabbo.

pattacivaram nikhipitabbam. pattam nikhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena hetthāmañcam vā hetthāpitham vā parāmasitvā patto nikhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikhipitabbo. cīvaram nikhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjītvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikhipitabbam. upajjhāyamhi vutthite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapītham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjītabbo. ||5|| sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam. sace sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbam. sace uñhena attho hoti, uñham paṭiyādetabbam. sace upajjhāyo jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cuñnam sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapītham adāya upajjhāyassa piññhito-piññhito gantvā jantāgharapītham datvā cīvaram patīggahetvā ekamantam nikhipitabbam, cuñnam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisiditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammam kātabbam. jantāgharā nikhamantena jantāgharapītham adāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikhamitabbam. udake pi upajjhāyassa parikammam kātabbam. nahātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattam vodakam katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakam pamajjītabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, samghāti dātabbā, jantāgharapītham adāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapītham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyo pāniyena puchhitabbo. ||7|| sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisāpetabbo. sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripuechitabbo. yasmim vihāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacivaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbam. nisidanapaccattharanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhukam apari-

ghamsantena asamghat̄tantena kavāṭapiṭṭham niharitvā ekam-  
 antam nikhipitabbo. pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhukam apari-  
 ghamsantena asamghat̄tantena kavāṭapiṭṭham niharitvā ekam-  
 antam nikhipitabba. mañcapatiṭpādakā niharitvā ekam-  
 antam nikhipitabba. khejāmallako niharitvā ekamantam  
 nikhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam niharitvā ekamantam  
 nikhipitabba. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam salla-  
 kkhetvā niharitvā ekamantam nikhipitabba. sace vihāre  
 santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. āloka-  
 sandhikanabhbhāgā pamajjitatbā. sace gerukaparikamma-  
 katā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajji-  
 tabbā. sace kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam  
 temetvā pīletvā pamajjitatbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, uda-  
 kena parippositvā sammajjitatbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññiti.  
 samkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chadḍetabbam. ||9|| bhum-  
 mattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā ya-  
 thāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapatiṭpādakā otāpetvā  
 pamajjitatvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. mañco otā-  
 petvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhukam apari-  
 ghamsantena asamghat̄tantena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā ya-  
 thāpaññattam paññāpetabbbo. pīṭham otāpetvā sodhetvā  
 pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhukam aparighamsantena  
 asamghat̄tantena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāpaññattam  
 paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappo-  
 ṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. nisidana-  
 paccattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā  
 yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. khejāmallako otāpetvā pa-  
 majjitatvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphala-  
 kam otāpetvā pamajjitatvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbam.  
 ||10|| pattacivaram nikhipitabba. pattam nikhipantena  
 ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam  
 vā heṭṭhāpiṭṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikhipitabbo, na ca  
 anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikhipitabbo. cīvaram  
 nikhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena  
 hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajju vā pamajjitatvā pārato  
 antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikhipitabba. ||11||  
 sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātāpānā  
 thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . . , sace uttarā . . . , sace

dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sitakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace unṭhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. || 12 || sace pariveṇam uklāpam hoti, pariveṇam sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccakuṭī uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭī sammajjitabbā. sace pāniyam na hoti, pāniyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyam na hoti, paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakam āsiñcitabbam. || 13 || sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppānā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbā vūpkāsāpetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa kukkuccam uppānam hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbam vinodāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa diṭṭhigatam uppānam hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. || 14 || sace upajjhāyo garudhammam ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho upajjhāyassa parivāsam dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho upajjhāyam mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho upajjhāyassa mānattam dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho upajjhāyam abbheyyā 'ti. || 15 || sace samgha upajjhāyassa kammam kattukāmo hoti tajjaniyam vā nissayam vā pabbājaniyam vā paṭisāraṇiyam vā ukkhepaniyam vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho upajjhāyassa kammam na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti samghena kammam tajjaniyam vā nissayam vā pabbājaniyam vā paṭisāraṇiyam vā ukkhepaniyam vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammāvatteyya lomam pāteyya netthāram vatteyya, samgho tam kammam paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. || 16 || sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbam

hoti, saddhivihârikena dhovitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram kâtabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena kâtabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram kariyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa rajañam pacitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena pacitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa rajañam paciyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena rajitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajiyethâ 'ti. cîvaram rajantena sâdhukam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbam. ||17|| na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ ekaccassa patto dâtabbo, na ekaccassa patto pañiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cîvaram dâtabbam, na ekaccassa cîvaram pañiggahetabbam, na ekaccassa parikkhâro dâtabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhâro pañiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesâ chedâtabbâ, na ekaccena kesâ chedâpetabbâ, na ekaccassa parikammam kâtabbam, na ekaccena parikammam kârâpetabbam, na ekaccassa veyyâvacco kârâpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchâsamañena hotabbam, na ekacco pacchâsamaño âdâtabbo, na ekaccassa piñdapâto niharitabbo, na ekaccena piñdapâto niharâpetabbo. na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ gâmo pavisitabbo, na susânam gantabbam, na disâ pakkamitabbâ. sace upajjhâyo gilâno hoti, yâvajîvam upatthâtabbo, vuñthânassa âgametabbam. idam kho bhikkhave saddhivihârikânam upajjhâyesu vattam yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu vattitabban ti. ||18||11||

tena kho pana samayena upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattissantiti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattantiti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave upajjhâyânam saddhivihârikesu vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ upajjhâyehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabbam. ||1|| upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihârikamhi sammâvatti-

tabbam, tatrāyam sammāvattanā : upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihāriko samga hetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena pari-pucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā. sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti, saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṁ hoti, saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṁ na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṁ dātabbam ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṁ uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti, saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā 'ti. ||2|| sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālass' eva utthāya dantakaṭṭham dātabbam, mukhodakam dātabbam, āsanam paññāpetabbam. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanam dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. yāgum pītassa udakam datvā bhājanam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhukam aparighāmsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam. saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitatbo. ||3|| sace saddhivihāriko gāmam pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanam dātabbam, paṭinivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanam dātabbam, saguṇam katvā samghātiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto saudako dātabbo. ettāvatā nivattissatī āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pāda-piṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṁ paṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivāsanam dātabbam, nivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam. sace cīvaraṁ sinnam hoti, muhuttam unhe otāpetabbam, na ca unhe cīvaraṁ nidahitabbam. cīvaraṁ samharitabbam. cīvaraṁ samharantena caturaṅgulaṁ kaṇṇam ussāretvā cīvaraṁ samharitabbam mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahositi. obhoge kāyabandhanam kātabbam. sace piṇḍapāto hoti saddhivihāriko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakam datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| saddhivihāriko pāniyena pucchitabbo. bhuttāvissa udakam datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhukam aparighāmsantena dhovitvā vodakam katvā muhuttam unhe otāpetabbo, na ca unhe patto nidahitabbo. pattacīvaraṁ nikkipitabbam. pattam nikkipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena

hetṭhāmañcam vā hetṭhāpiṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhīpitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhīpitabbo. cīvaraṁ nikkhīpantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṁ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravāmsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjivā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaraṁ nikkhīpitabbam. saddhivihārikamhi vutṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakaṁ pādapīṭham pādakathalikam patisāmetabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitatutto. ||5|| sace saddhivihāriko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam. sace sītena attho hoti, sitam paṭiyādetabbam. sace uñhena attho hoti, uñham paṭiyādetabbam. sace saddhivihāriko jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇam sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya gantvā jantāgharapīṭham datvā cīvaraṁ paṭiggahetvā ekamantam nikkhīpitabbam, cuṇṇam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam. jantāgharam pavisitena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupakhaja nisiditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. jantāghare saddhivihārikassa parikammam kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhīmantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhīmitabbam. udake pi saddhivihārikassa parikammam kātabbam. nahātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattam vodakam katvā nivāsetvā saddhivihārikassa gattato udakam pamajjtabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, samghāti dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya paṭhamataram ḡantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṁ pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam. saddhivihāriko pāniyena pucchitatto. ||7|| yasmim vihāre saddhivihāriko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam patta-cīvaraṁ niharitvā ekamantam nikkhīpitabbam, — pe —, sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakam āsiñcitabbam. sace saddhivihārikassa anabhirati uppānā hoti, upajjhāyena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāsāpetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace saddhivihārikassa ku-kuccam uppānam hoti, upajjhāyena vinodetabbam vinodāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace saddhivihāri-

kassa diṭṭhigatam uppannaṁ hoti, upajjhāyena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. ||8|| sace saddhivihāriko garudhammam ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihārikassa parivāsam dadeyyā 'ti. sace saddhivihāriko mūlāya patikassanāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihārikam mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace saddhivihāriko mānattāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihārikassa mānattam dadeyyā 'ti. sace saddhivihāriko abbhānāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihārikam abbheyyā 'ti. ||9|| sace samgho saddhivihārikassa kammam kattukāmo hoti tajjaniyam vā nissayam vā pabbājaniyam vā paṭisāraṇiyam vā ukkhepaniyam vā, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihārikassa kammam na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. kataṁ vā pan' assa hoti samghena kammaṁ tajjaniyam vā nissayam vā pabbājaniyam vā paṭisāraṇiyam vā ukkhepaniyam vā, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihāriko sammāvatteyya lomam pāteyya netthāram vatteyya, samgho tam kammaṁ paṭippasambheyyā 'ti. ||10|| sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṁ dhovitabbam hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbam evam dhoweyyāsiti, ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṁ dhoviyethā 'ti. sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṁ kātabbam hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbam evam kareyyāsiti, ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṁ kariyethā 'ti. sace saddhivihārikassa rajanam pacitabbam hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbam evam rajeyyāsiti, ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṁ raiyethā 'ti. sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṁ rajitabbam hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbam evam rajeyyāsiti, ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṁ raiyethā 'ti. cīvaraṁ rajantena sādhukam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbam. sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṁ upatthātabbo, vutthānassa āgametabbam. idam kho bhi-

kkhave upajjhâyânâm saddhivihârikесu vattam yathâ upajjhâ-  
yehi saddhivihârikесu vattitabban ti. ||11||12||  
dutiyabhânavâram.

tena kho pana samayena antevâsikâ ácariyesu na sammâ-  
vattanti . . . (=ch. 11. *Instead of upajjhâya read ácariya ;*  
*instead of saddhivihârika read antevâsika*) . . . ||13||

tena kho pana samayena ácariyâ antevâsikesu na sammâ-  
vattanti . . . (=ch. 12. *Instead of upajjhâya, saddhivihâ-  
rika, read ácariya, antevâsika*) . . . ||14||  
vattakkhandhakam niñhitam atthamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcapaññâsa, vattam cuddasa.  
tassa uddânam :

sahaupâhanachattâ ca, oguñhi, sisam, pâniyam,  
nâbhivâde, na pucchanti, ahi, ujjhanti pesalâ.|  
omuñci, chattam, khandhe ca, atarañ ca, pañkkamam,  
pattacivaram nikhipâ, patirûpañ ca, pucchitâ,|  
asiñceyya, dhovitena, sukhenâ all' upâhanâ,  
vuñdhho, navako puccheyya, ajjhâvutthañ ca, gocarâ,|  
sekhâ, vaccâ, pâni, pari, kattaram, katikan tato,  
kâla-muhutta-uklâpo, bhûmattharañâ nihare,|  
pañipâda-bhisibimbo, mañca-piñhañ ca, mallakam,  
5 apassen', ulloka-kaññâ, gerukâ-kâla, akatâ,|  
samkârañ ca, bhûmattharañam, pañipâdakam, mañca  
-piñham,|  
bhisi, nisidanañ, mallakam, apassena ca,|  
pattacivaram, bhûmi ca, pârantañ orabhogato,  
puratthimâ, pacchimâ ca, uttarâ, atha dakkhinâ,|  
situnhe ca, divâ rattim, pariveñañ ca, koñthako,  
upañthân', aggisâlâ ca, vattam vaccakuñisu ca,|  
pâni-paribhojanikâ, kumbhî ácamanesu ca.  
anopamena paññattam vattam âgantukeh' ime.|  
n' evâsanam, na udakam, na paccu, na ca pâniyam,  
10 nâbhivâde, na paññape, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.|  
vuñdhâsanañ ca, udakam, paccuggantvâ ca, pâniyam,  
upâhane, ekamantam, abhivâde ca, paññape,|

vuttham, gocara-sekho ca, thānam, pāniya-bhojani,  
 kattarā, katikam, kālam, navakassa nisinnake,|  
 abhivādaye, ācikkhe, yathā hetṭhā tathā naye.  
 niddiṭṭham satthavāhena vattam āvāsikeh' ime.|  
 gamikā dāru-matti ca, vivaritvā, na pucchāya,  
 nassanti ca aguttañ ca, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.|  
 paṭisāmetvā, thaketvā, āpucchitvā 'va pakkame,  
 15 bhikkhu vā sāmañero vā ārāmiko vā upāsako,|  
 pāsāṇakesu puñjam, paṭisāme, thakeyya ca,  
 ussahati, ussukkam vā, anovasse tath' eva ca,|  
 sabbe ovassati gāmam, ajjhokāse tath' eva ca,  
 app ev' aṅgāni seseyyūm : vattam gamikabhikkhunā.|  
 nānumodanti, therena, ohāya, catupañcahi,  
 vaccito muccito āsi : vattā anumodanesu 'me.|  
 chabbaggiyā dunnivatthā, atho pi ca dupārūtā,  
 anākappā ca, vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane,|  
 nave bhikkhū ca, samghāti, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.  
 20 timaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāya-saguṇa-gaṇṭhikā,|  
 na vokkamma, paṭicchannam, susamvut', okkhittacakkhu,  
 ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā,|  
 khambh', ogn̄hi, ukkuṭikā, paṭicchannam, susamvuto,  
 ukkittacittā, ujjhaggi, appasaddā, tayo calā,|  
 khambh', ogn̄hi, pallatthi ca, anupakhajja, nāsane,  
 uttaritvā na, udake, nīcam katvā, na siñciyā |  
 paṭi-sāmante samghāti, odane ca paṭiggahe,  
 sūpam, uttaribhañgena, sabbesam, samatitti ca,|  
 sakkaccam, pattasaññi ca, sapadānañ ca, sūpakam,  
 25 na thūpato, paṭicchāde, viññatt', ujjhānasaññinā,|  
 mahanta-maṇḍala-dvāram, sabbahattho, na byāhare,  
 ukkhepo, chedanā, gaṇḍa-dhūna-sithāvakārakam,|  
 jivhānicchārakañ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,  
 hattha-patt'-otṭhanilleham, sāmisena paṭiggaho,|  
 yāva na sabbe, udake, nīcam katvā, na siñciyā  
 paṭi-sāmantam samghāti, nīcam katvā chamāya ca,|  
 sasitthakam, nivattante, supaṭicchannam, ukkuṭi :  
 dhammarājena paññattam idam bhattaggavattanam.|  
 dunnivatthā, anākappā, asallakkhe ca, sahasā,  
 30 dūre, acca, ciram, lahum, tath' eva piñḍacārike.|

paticchannena gaccheyya, susamvut', okkhittacakku,  
 ukkhittojjhaggikâ, saddo, tayo c' eva pacâlanâ,|  
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikâ, sallakkhetvâ ca, sahasâ,  
 dûre, acca, ciram, lahum, âsanakanam, kaṭacchukâ,|  
 bhâjanam vâ thapeti ca, uccâretvâ pañâmetvâ  
 patiggahe, na ulloke, sûpesu pi tath' eva tam,|  
 bhikkhu samghâṭiyâ châde, paṭicchanneva gacchiyam,  
 samvut', okkhittacakku ca, ukkhitt', ujjhaggikâya câ,|  
 appasaddo, tayo câlâ, khambh', oguṇṭhika-ukkuṭi,  
 paṭham' âsan', avakkâra, pâniyam, paribhojani,  
 35 pacchâ kañkhati bhuñjeyya, opilâpeyya, uddhare,|  
 paṭisâmeyya, sammajje, rittam tucchañ upatṭhaye,  
 hatthivikâre, bhindeyya: vattam ca piñḍapâtike,|  
 pâni, pari, aggi, 'rañi, nakkhatta-disa-corâ ca,  
 sabbam n' attithi kottedtvâ, patt', amse, cîvarañ tato,|  
 idâni, amse laggetvâ, timañdalam, parimañdalam,  
 yathâ piñḍacârivattam naye araññakesu pi;|  
 patt', amse, cîvarañ, sise, ârohitvâ ca, pâniyam,  
 paribhojanikâ, aggi, arañi câpi, kattari,|  
 nakkhattam, sappadesam vâ, disâpi kusalo bhave:  
 40 satthuttamena paññattam vattam âraññakesu 'me,|  
 ajjhokâse, okirimsu, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.  
 sace vihâro uklâpo, paṭhamam pattacîvarañ,|  
 bhisibimbohanam, mañicam, pîṭhañ ca, kheļamallakam,  
 apassen'-âloka-kaññâ, gerukam, kâlam, âkatam,|  
 samkâra-bhikkhusamantâ, senâ, vihâra-pâniyam,  
 paribhojanasâmantâ, paṭivâte ca aṅgañe,|  
 adhovâte, attharañam, paṭipâdaka-mañico ca,  
 pîṭham, bhisi, nisidanañ, mallakam, apassena ca,|  
 pattacîvara-bhûmi ca, pârantam, orabhogato,  
 45 purathimâ ca, pacchimâ, uttarâ, atha dakkhinâ,|  
 situnhe ca, divâ rattim, parivenañ ca, koṭṭhako,  
 upatṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vaccakuṭi ca, pâniyam,|  
 âcamakumbhî, vuḍḍhe ca, uddesa-paripucchânâ, sajjhâ,  
 dhammo, padipañ ca, vijjhâpe, na vivare, na pi thake,|  
 yena vuḍḍho parivatti, kaññena pi na ghaṭṭaye:  
 paññapesi mahâviro vattam senâsaneshu tam,|  
 nivâriyamânâ, dvâram, mucchit', ujjhanti pesalâ.

chârikam chaḍdaye, jantâ, paribhaṇḍam tath' eva ca,|  
 pariveṇa-kotṭhake, sâlâ, cuṇṇa-mattika-doṇikâ,  
 50 mukham, purato, na there, na nave, ussahati sace,|  
 purato, upari, maggo, cikkhallam, matti, pîṭhakam,  
 vijjhâpetvâ ca, pakkame : vattam jantâgharesu 'me.|  
 nâcameti. yathâvuddham, paṭipâti ca, sahasâ,  
 uppajji, nitthuno, kaṭṭham, vaccam, passâva-kheṭakam,|  
 pharusâ, kûpa-sahasâ, ubbhajjhi, capu, sethena,  
 bahi anto ca ukkâse, raju, ataramânañ ca,|  
 sahasâ, ubbhajjivâna, nitthune, kaṭṭha, vaccañ ca,  
 passâva-kheṭa-pharusâ, kûpañ ca, vaccapâduke,|  
 nâtisahasâ, ubbhajji, pâdukâya, capucapu,  
 55 na sesaye, na paṭicchâde, uhana-pidharena ca,|  
 vaccakuṭi, paribhaṇḍam, parivenañ ca, kotṭhako,  
 âcamane ca udakam : vattam vaccakuṭisu 'me.|  
 upâhanâ, dantakaṭṭha-mukhodakañ ca, âsanam,  
 yâgu, udakam, dhovitvâ, uddhâr', uklâpa-gâma ca,|  
 nivâsanâ, kâyabandhanâ, saguṇam, pattasodakam,  
 pacchâ, timaṇḍalo c' eva, parimaṇḍala-bandhanam,|  
 saguṇam, dhovitvâ, pacchâ, nâtidûre, paṭiggahe,  
 bhanamânassa, âpatti, paṭhamam gantvâna, âsanam,|  
 udakam, pîṭha-kathali, paccuggantvâ, nivâsanam,  
 60 otâpe, nidahi, bhaṅgo, obhoge, bhuñjitu, name,|  
 pâniyam, udakam, nîcâm, muhuttam, na ca nidahe,  
 pattacivara-bhûmi ca, pârantam orabhogato,|  
 uddhare, paṭisâme ca, uklâpo ca, nahâyitum,  
 sitam, uṇham, jantâgharam, cuṇṇam, mattika-piṭhitô,|  
 piṭhañ ca, civaram, cuṇṇam, mattik', ussahati, mukham,  
 purato, there, na c' eva, parikammañ ca, nikkhame,|  
 purato, udake, nhâte nivâsetvâ, upajjhâya,  
 nivâsanañ ca, samghâṭi, pîṭhakam, âsanena ca,|  
 pâdo, pîṭham, kathaliñ ca, pâniy', uddesa-pucchanâ,  
 65 uklâpam su sodheyya, paṭhamam pattacivaram,|  
 nisidnapaccattharanam, bhisibimbohanâni ca,  
 mañco, pîṭham, paṭipâdam, mallakam, apassena ca,|  
 bhummâ-santâna-âloka-geruka-kâla-akatâ,  
 bhummâthara-paṭipâdâ, mañco, pîṭham, bimbohanam,|  
 nisidattharanam, kheṭa-apasse, pattacivaram,

puratthimā, pacchimā c' eva, uttarā, atha dakkhiṇā,|  
 situṇhañ ca, divā rattim, pariveṇañ ca, koṭṭhako,  
 upaṭṭhān', aggisālā ca, vacca-pāniya-bhojani,|  
 ācamanam, anabhirati, kukkuccam, ditṭhi ca, garu,  
 70 mūla-mānatta-abbhānam, tajjaniyam, niyasakam,|  
 pabbajā, paṭisāraṇi, ukkhepañ ca, katañ yadi,  
 dhove, kātabba-rajañ ca, raje, samparivattakam,|  
 pattañ ca, cīvarañ cāpi, parikkhārañ ca, chedanam,  
 parikammam, veyyāvaccam, pacchā, piṇḍam, pavisanam,|  
 na susānam, disā c' eva, yāvajīvam upaṭṭhahe :  
 saddhivihāriken' etam vatt'; upajjhāyaken' ime : |  
 ovāda-sāsan'-uddesā pucchā, pattañ ca, cīvaram,  
 parikkhāra-gilāno ca, na pacchāsamaṇo sāve,|  
 upajjhāyesu yā vattā evam ācariyesu pi,  
 75 saddhivihārike vattā tath' eva antevāsike,|  
 āgantukesu yā vattā, puna āvāsikesu ca,  
 gamikā, 'numodanikā, bhattachge, piṇḍapātike,|  
 araññakesu yam vattam, yam ca senāsaneshu pi,  
 jantāghare, vaccukutī, upajjhā-saddhivihārike,|  
 ācariyesu yam vattam, tath' eva antevāsike.  
 ekūnavisati vatthu vuttā soḷasakhandhake,|  
 vattam apariṇuranto na sīlam paripūrati,  
 asuddhasilo dappañño cittekaggam na vindati,|  
 vikkhittacitto nekaggo sammā dhammam na passati,  
 80 apassamāno saddhammam dukkhā na parimuccati,|  
 yam vattam paripūranto sīlam pi paripūrati,  
 visuddhasilo sappañño cittekaggam pi vindati,|  
 avikkhittacitto ekaggo sammā dhammam pi passati,  
 sampassamāno saddhammam dukkhā so parimuccati : |  
 tasmā hi vattam pūreyya jinaputto vicakkhaṇo  
 ovādam buddhaseṭṭhassa, tato nibbānam ehiti,|

## CULLAVAGGA.

## IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati  
 Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena bhagavā tada' uposathe bhikkhusamghaparivuto ni-  
 sinno hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya ratti�ā  
 nikkhante paṭhame yāme utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-  
 saṅgam karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ pañāmetvā bha-  
 gavantaŋ etad avoca: abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto  
 paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisutto bhikkhusamgho, uddisatu bhante  
 bhagavā bhikkhūnaŋ pātimokkhan ti. evam vutte bhagavā  
 tuṇhī ahosi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya  
 ratti�ā nikkhante majjhime yāme utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam . . .  
 nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisutto . . . pātimokkhan ti.  
 dutiyam pi kho bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. tatiyam pi kho  
 āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya ratti�ā nikkhante pacchime  
 yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā ratti�ā utṭhāyāsanā  
 ekamsam . . . nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo uddhatam aruṇam  
 nandimukhī ratti, ciranisutto . . . pātimokkhan ti. apari-  
 suddhā Ānanda parisā 'ti: ||1|| atha kho āyasmato Mahā-  
 moggallānassa etad ahosi: kan nu kho bhagavā pugga-  
 lam sandhāya evam āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā 'ti.  
 atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhu-  
 samgham cetasa ceto paricca manas' ākāsi. addasā kho  
 āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilam pāpa-  
 dhammam asucisaṅkassarasamācāram paṭicchannakamman-  
 tam assamaŋtam samaŋapatīñnam abrahmacārim brahmacāri-  
 patīñnam antopūtiṁ avassutam kasambukajātam majjhe bhi-  
 khusamghassa nisinnam, disvāna yena so puggalo ten'

upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca : ut̄hehi āvuso, dit̄tho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso 'ti. evam vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca: ut̄hehi . . . samvāso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca: ut̄hehi . . . samvāso 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam bāhāyam gahetvā bahi dvārakotthakā nikkhāmetvā sucighatikam datvā yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca: nikkhāmito so bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan ti. acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva bāhāgahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgameṣatiti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubba-pabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yam disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velam nātivattati. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velam nātivattati, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam tam khippam ñeva tiram vāheti thalam ussāreti. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam . . . ussāreti, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idam : Gañgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva samkham gacchanti. yam pi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo . . . gacchanti, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde

catuttho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave  
 yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti yā ca anta-  
 likkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ûnattam  
 vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yam pi bhikkhave yā ca loke  
 . . . paññāyati, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcamo . . .  
 abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo eka-  
 raso loñaraso. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso  
 loñaraso, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho . . . abhi-  
 ramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahura-  
 tano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idam : muttā  
 maṇi veñuriyo sañkho silā pavālam rajataṁ jūtarūpam  
 lohitañko mañṣāragallam. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo  
 bahuratano . . . mañṣāragallam, ayam bhikkhave mahā-  
 mudde sattamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhi-  
 kkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime  
 bhūtā : timi timimgalo timitimimgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā,  
 santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dvijojanasati-  
 kāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi  
 attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. yam pi bhikkhave  
 mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam . . . attabhāvā, ayam  
 bhikkhave mahāsamudde atṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho  
 bhikkhave mahāsamudde atṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā  
 ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. ||3||

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmīm dhammavinaye atṭha  
 acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmīm  
 dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame atṭha. seyyathāpi bhi-  
 kkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anu-  
 pubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva pāpato, evam eva kho bhi-  
 kkhave imasmīm dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbā-  
 kiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho.  
 yam pi bhikkhave imasmīm dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā  
 . . . aññāpaṭivedho ayam bhikkhave imasmīm dhamma-  
 vinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yam disvā-disvā  
 bhikkhū imasmīm dhammavinaye abhiramanti. seyyathāpi  
 bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velam nātivattati,  
 evam eva kho bhikkhave yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam  
 paññattam tam mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti.  
 yam pi bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam

tam mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam tam khippam ūeva tiram vāheti thalam ussāreti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisamkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambukajāto, na tena samgho samvasati khippam eva ca nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñ cāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusamghassa nisinno atha kho so ārakā 'va samghamhā samgho ca tena. yam pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussilo . . . samgho ca tena, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idam : Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddam pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva samkham gacchanti, evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me vanṇā khattiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā te tathāgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā tv eva samkham gacchanti. yam pi bhikkhave cattāro 'me vanṇā . . . samkham gacchanti, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye catuttho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papantanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhadhātuyā parinibbāyanti na tena nibbānadhadhātuyā ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yam pi bhikkhave bahū ce pi . . . pūrattam vā paññāyati, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammadvinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yam pi bhikkhave ayam dhammadvinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye chattho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idam : muttā maṇi veluriyo sañkho silā pavālam rajatam jātarūpam lohitāñko masāragallam, evam

eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammadvinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idam : cattāro satipatṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgāni ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo. yam pi bhikkhave ayam dhammadvinayo bahuratano . . . ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye sattamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṅgalo timitiṁgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammadvinayo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno arahā arahattāya patipanno. yam pi bhikkhave ayam dhammadvinayo mahataṁ bhūtānam . . . arahattāya patipanno, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye atṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye atṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye abhiramantīti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṁ viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

channam ativassati, vivatām nātivassati :  
tasmā channam vivaretha, evan tam nātivassatīti. ||4||1||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : na dān' āham bhikkhave itoparam uposathām karissāmi pātimokkham uddisāmī, tumheva dāni bhikkhave itoparam uposathām kareyyātha pātimokkham uddiseyyātha. atṭhānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposathām kareyya pātimokkham uddiseyya. na ca bhikkhave sāpattikena pātimokkham sotabbam. yo suneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pātimokkham sunāti tassa pātimokkham ṭhapetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbam : tadaḥ' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhibhūte samghavā

majjhe udāharitabbam : sunātu me bhante sangho. itthannāmo puggalo sāpattiko, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi na tasmiṁ sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitabban ti: ṭhapitam hoti pātimokkhan ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū n' amhe koci jānātīti sāpattikā 'va pātimokkham suṇanti. therā bhikkhū paracittaviduno bhikkhūnam ārocenti: itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca āvuso chabbaggyā bhikkhū n' amhe koci jānātīti sāpattikā 'va pātimokkham suṇantīti. assosum kho chabbaggyā bhikkhū: therā kira bhikkhū paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhūnam ārocenti: itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca āvuso chabbaggyā bhikkhū n' amhe koci jānātīti sāpattikā 'va pātimokkham suṇantīti. te pur' amhākam pesalā bhikkhū pātimokkham ṭhapentīti paṭigacc' eva suddhānam bhikkhūnam anāpattikānam avatthusmīm akāraṇe pātimokkham ṭhapenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū suddhānam bhikkhūnam anāpattikānam avatthusmīm akāraṇe pātimokkham ṭhappessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhū suddhānam . . . ṭhapentīti. saccam bhagavā. vi-garahitvā dhammīm katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave suddhānam bhikkhūnam anāpattikānam avatthusmīm akāraṇe pātimokkham ṭhapedabbam. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

ekam bhikkhave adhammikam pātimokkhaṭhapanam ekam dhammikam. dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭhapanāni dve dhammikāni. tīni adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭhapanāni tīni dhammikāni. cattāri . . . pañca . . . cha . . . satta atṭha . . . nava . . . dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭhapanāni dasa dhammikāni. || 2 ||

katamam ekam adhammikam pātimokkhaṭhapanam. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkham ṭhapedi, idam ekam adhammikam pātimokkhaṭhapanam. katamam ekam dhammikam pātimokkhaṭhapanam. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkham ṭhapedi. idam ekam dhammikam pātimokkhaṭhapanam. katamāni dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭhapanāni. amūlikāya

sīlavipattiyā pāt. thapeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pāt. th., imāni dve . . .; katamāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhathapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. th., samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pāt. th., imāni dve . . .; katamāni tīpi adhammikāni pātimokkhathapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. th., amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pāt. th., amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pāt. th., imāni tīpi . . .; katamāni tīpi dhammikāni pātimokkhathapanāni. samūlikāya . . . diṭṭhivipattiyā pāt. th., imāni tīpi . . .; katamāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhathapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. th., amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pāt. th., amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pāt. th., amūlikāya ājivavipattiyā pāt. th., imāni cattāri . . .; katamāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhathapanāni. samūlikāya . . . ājivavipattiyā pāt. th., imāni cattāri . . .; katamāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhathapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena pāt. th., amūlakena samghādisesena pāt. th., amūlakena pācittiyena pāt. th., amūlakena pātidesaniyena pāt. th., amūlakena dukkaṭena pāt. th., imāni pañca . . .; katamāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhathapanāni. samūlakena pārājikena . . . samūlakena dukkaṭena pāt. th., imāni pañca . . .; katamāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhathapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya. imāni cha . . .; katamāni cha dhammikāni pātimokkhathapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. thapeti akatāya . . . samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṭhāpeti katāya. imāni cha . . .; katamāni satta adhammikāni pātimokkhathapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena pāt. th., amūlakena samghādisesena . . . thullaccayena . . . pācittiyena . . . pātidesaniyena . . . dukkaṭena . . . amūlakena dubbhāsitena pāt. th., imāni satta . . .; katamāni satta dhammikāni pātimokkhathapanāni. samūlakena pārājikena . . . dubbhāsitena pāt. th., imāni satta . . .; katamāni atṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhathapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya, amūlikāya

ācāravipattiyā pāt. th. katāya, amūlikāya ditthivipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya, amūlikāya ditthivipattiyā pāt. th. katāya, amūlikāya ājivavipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya, amūlikāya ājivavipattiyā pāt. th. katāya. imāni attha . . . ; katamāni attha dhammikāni pātimokkhāṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya . . . samūlikāya ājivavipattiyā pāt. th. katāya. imāni attha . . . ; katamāni nava adhammikāni pātimokkhāṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. th. katāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. th. katākatāya, amūlikāya ditthivipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya . . . katāya . . . katākatāya, amūlikāya ditthivipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya . . . katāya . . . katākatāya. imāni nava . . . ; katamāni nava dhammikāni pātimokkhāṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pāt. th. akatāya . . . samūlikāya ditthivipattiyā pāt. th. katākatāya. imāni nava . . . ; katamāni dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhāṭhapanāni. na pārājiko tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti, na pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, na sikkham paccakkhāṭako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti, na sikkham paccakkhāṭakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikam sāmaggiṁ upeti, na dhammikam sāmaggiṁ paccādiyati, na dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, na sīlavipattiyā ditthasutaparisañkito hoti, na ācāravipattiyā ditthasutaparisañkito hoti, na ditthivipattiyā ditthasutaparisañkito hoti. imāni dasa . . . ; katamāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhāṭhapanāni. pārājiko tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti, pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, sikkham paccakkhāṭako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti, sikkham paccakkhāṭakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikam sāmaggiṁ na upeti, dhammikam sāmaggiṁ paccādiyati, dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, sīlavipattiyā ditthasutaparisañkito hoti, ācāravipattiyā ditthasutaparisañkito hoti, ditthivipattiyā ditthasutaparisañkito hoti. ||3||

katham pārājiko tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi pārājikassa dhammassa ajjhāpatti hoti tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati

pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpajjantam, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpajjantam, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: aham âvuso pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno 'ti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhenâ tena sutena tâya parisañkâya tadah' uposathe cîtuḍdase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim puggale sammukhibhûte samghamajjhe udâhareyya: sunâtu me bhante samgho. itthannâmo puggalo pârâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno, tassa pâtimokkham thapemi, na tasmim sammukhibhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti: dhammikam pâtimokkhaṭapanam. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe thapite parisâ vuṭṭhâti dasannam antarâyânam aññatarena, râjantarâyena vâ corantarâyena vâ agyantar. vâ udakantar. vâ manussantar. vâ vâlantar. vâ siriṁsa-pantar. vâ jîvitantar. vâ brahmacariyantarâyena vâ. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim âvâse aññatarasmim vâ âvâse tasmim puggale sammukhibhûte samghamajjhe udâhareyya: sunâtu me bhante samgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikakathâ vippakatâ, tam vatthum avinicchitam. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam vatthum vinicchinenyyâ 'ti. evañi ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe cîtuḍdase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim puggale sammukhibhûte samghamajjhe udâharitabbam: sunâtu me bhante samgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikakathâ vippakatâ, tam vatthum avinicchitam, tassa pâtimokkham thapemi, na tasmim sammukhibhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti: dhammikam pâtimokkhaṭapanam. ||4|| katham sikkham paccakkhatako tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhâ paccakkhatâ hoti tehi âkârehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhatâ 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, nâpi

añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa ároceti : itthannámena ávuso bhi-kkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa ároceti : mayâ ávuso sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti. ákañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diññena tena sutena tâya parisañkâya tada' uposathe cátuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmiñ puggale sammukhîbhûte sañghamajjhe udâhareyya : suñâtu me bhante samgho. itthannámena puggalena sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ, tassa pâtimokkham ɬhapemi, na tasmiñ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pâtimokkhañhapanam. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ɬhapite parisâ vutthâti dasannam antarâyânam aññatarena, râjantarâyena vâ . . . brahmacariyantarâyena vâ. ákañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmiñ ávâse aññatarasmim vâ ávâse tasmiñ puggale sammukhîbhûte sañghamajjhe udâhareyya : suñâtu me bhante samgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ, tam vatthum aviniechitam, yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam vatthum vinicchineyyâ 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha tada' uposathe cátuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmiñ puggale sammukhîbhûte sañghamajjhe udâharitabbam : suñâtu me bhante samgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ, tam vatthum aviniechitam, tassa pâtimokkham ɬhapemi, na tasmiñ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pâtimokkhañhapanam. ||5|| katham dhammikam sâmaggim na upeti. idha bhikkhave yehi ákârehi yehi liñgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ anupagamanam hoti tehi ákârehi tehi liñgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikam sâmaggim na upentam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikam sâmaggim na upentam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa ároceti : itthannâmo ávuso bhikkhu dhammikam sâmaggim na upetiti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikam sâmaggim na upentam, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa ároceti : itthannâmo ávuso bhikkhu dhammikam sâmaggim na upetiti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa ároceti : aham ávuso dhammikam sâmaggim na upemiti. ákañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diññena tena sutena tâya parisañkâya tada' uposathe cátuddase

vā pannarase vā tasmīm puggale sammukhībhūte saṅgha-majjhe udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo puggalo dhammikam sāmaggiṃ na upeti, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmīm sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pātimokkhaṭhapanam. ||6|| katham dhammikam sāmaggiṃ paccādiyati. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi . . . nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānam hoti tehi ākārehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikam sāmaggiṃ paccādiyantam, na h' eva kho . . . (see § 6) . . . udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo puggalo dhammikam sāmaggiṃ paccādiyati, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmīm sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pātimokkhaṭhapanam. bhikkhusa pātimokkhe ṭhāpīte parisā vutṭhāti . . . (see § 5 ; instead of sikkham paccakkhātakathā read dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā) . . . na tasmīm sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pātimokkhaṭhapanam. ||7|| katham silavipattiyā diṭṭhasuta-parisañkito hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi . . . nimittehi silavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisañkito hoti tehi ākārehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati silavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisañkitam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati silavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisañkitam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhusa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu silavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisañkito 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati silavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisañkitam nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhusa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu silavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisañkito 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhusa āroceti : aham āvuso silavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisañkito 'mhitī. ākañkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhenā . . . udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo puggalo silavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisañkito, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmīm sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pātimokkhaṭhapanam. ||8|| kathaṁ ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisañkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (see § 8) . . . katham diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisañkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (see § 8) . . .

dhammikam pātimokkhaṭhapanam. imāni dasa dhammikāni  
pātimokkhaṭhapanānīti. ||9||3||  
paṭhamo bhāṇavaro.

atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasampkami,  
upasampkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi,  
ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantam etad  
avoca : attādānam ādātukāmena bhante bhikkhunā kat-  
aṅgasamannāgatam attādānam ādātabban ti. attādānam  
ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamannāgatam attā-  
dānam ādātabbam. attādānam ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhu-  
nā evam paccavekkhitabbam : yam kho aham imam attādā-  
nam ādātukāmo, kālo nu kho imam attādānam ādātum  
udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam  
jānāti : akālo imam attādānam ādātum no kālo 'ti, na tam  
Upāli attādānam ādātabbam. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu  
paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti : kālo imam attādānam ādā-  
tum no akālo 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhi-  
tabbam : yam kho aham imam attādānam ādātukāmo, bhū-  
tam nu kho idam attādānam udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhi-  
kkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti : abhūtam idam attādā-  
nam no bhūtan ti, na tam Upāli attādānam ādātabbam.  
sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti :  
bhūtam idam attādānam no abhūtan ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā  
uttarim paccavekkhitabbam : yam kho aham imam attādānam  
ādātukāmo, atthasamhitam nu kho idam attādānam udāhu  
no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti :  
anatthasamhitam idam attādānam no atthasamhitam ti, na  
tam Upāli attādānam ādātabbam. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu  
paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti : atthasamhitam idam attādā-  
nam no anatthasamhitam ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim  
paccavekkhitabbam : imam kho aham imam attādānam ādiyamāno  
labhissāmi sanditṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammadto vinayato  
pakkhe udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno  
evam jānāti : imam kho aham imam attādānam ādiyamāno na  
labhissāmi sanditṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammadto vinayato  
pakkhe 'ti, na tam Upāli attādānam ādātabbam. sace pana  
Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti : imam kho

aham attādānam ādiyamāno labhissāmi sanditthe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammadto vinayato pakkhe 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhu-nā uttarīm paccavekkhitabbam : imam kho me attādānam ādiyato bhavissati samghassa tatonidānam bhañdanam kalaho viggaho vivādo samghabhedo samgharāji samghavavatthānam samghanānākaraṇam udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti : imam kho me attādānam ādiyato bhavissati samghassa tatonidānam bhañdanam . . . samghanānākaraṇan ti, na tam Upāli attādānam ādātabbam. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti : imam kho me attādānam ādiyato na bhavissati samghassa tatonidānam bhañdanam . . . samghanānākaraṇan ti, ādātabbam tam Upāli attādānam. evam pañcaṅgasamannāgatam kho Upāli attādānam ādinnam pacchā avippaṭisārakaram bhavissatīti. ||4||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo : codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimamsena, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimamsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iñgha tāva āyasmā kāyikam sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca param Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : parisuddhavacisamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi vacisamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimamsena, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhavacisamācāro hoti parisuddhena vacisamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimamsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iñgha tāva āyasmā vācasikam sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca param Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : mettam nu kho me cittam paccupaṭṭhitam sabrahmacārisu

anâghâtam, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhuno mettacittam paccupatthitam hoti sabrahmacârisu anâghâtam, tassa bhavanti vattâro : iñgha tâva âyasmâ sabrahmacârisu mettacittam upatthâpehit, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca param Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyânâ majjhe kalyânâ pariyośânakalyânâ sâtttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunñam parisuddham brahma-cariyam abhivadanti tathârûpâ me dhammâ bahussutâ dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diñthiyâ suppatvîddhâ, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo . . . tathârûpâssa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diñthiyâ suppatvîddhâ, tassa bhavanti vattâro : iñgha tâva âyasmâ âgamam pariyoñpuñassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca param Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : ubhayâni nu kho me pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni puttato anuvyañjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhuno ubhayâni pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni . . . anuvyañjanaso, idam panâvuso kattha vuttam bhagavatâ 'ti iti puñho na sampâdayati, tassa bhavanti vattâro : iñgha tâva âyasmâ vinayam pariyoñpuñassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. ||1||

codakena bhante bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena kati dhamme ajjhattam upañthâpetvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena pañca dhamme ajjhattam upañthâpetvâ paro codetabbo : kâlena vakkhâmi no akâlena, bhûtena vakkhâmi no abhûtena, sañhena vakkhâmi no pharusena, atthasamñhitena vakkhâmi no anathasamñhitena, mettacitto vakkhâmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upañthâpetvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. ||2||

adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' âkârehi

vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. akālenāyasmā codesi no kālena alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā codesi no bhūtena alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharuseṇāyasmā codesi no sañhena alan . . . , anatthasamphitenāyasmā codesi no atthasamphitena alan . . . , dosantaro āyasmā codesi no mettacitto alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. tam kissa hetu. yathā na añño pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 3 || adhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : akālenāyasmā cudito no kālena alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 4 ||

dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālenāyasmā codesi no akālena alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . mettacitto āyasmā codesi no dosantaro alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. tam kissa hetu. yathā añño pi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 5 || dhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena alan te vippaṭisārāya . . . mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 6 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme aijhattam manasikatvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme aijhattam manasikaritvā paro codetabbo : kāruññatā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivuṭṭhānatā vinayapurekkhāratā. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme

ajjhattam manasikaritvā paro codetabbo 'ti. cuditena pana  
bhante bhikkhunā katisu dhāmmesu patiṭṭhātabban ti. cu-  
diten' Upāli bhikkhunā dvīsu dhammesu patiṭṭhātabbam sacce  
ca akuppe cā 'ti. ||7||5||

pātimokkhaṭha pānakkaṇḍhaṅkām niṭṭhitam  
navamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tiṁsa. tassa uddānam :

uposathe yāvatikam pāpabhikkhu na nikhamati,  
Moggallānena nicuddo, accharam, jinasāsane,|  
ninno 'nupubbasikkhā ca, ṭhitadhammo nātikkamma,  
kuṇap' ukkhipati saṅgho, savantiyo jahanti,|  
savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca,  
bahu dhammadvinayo pi, bhūt' aṭṭhāriyapuggalā :|  
samuddam upamam katvā vācesi sāsane gunam.

uposathe pātimokkham, na amhe koci jānāti,|  
paṭigacc' eva, ujjhanti. eko dve tīṇi cattāri

5 pañca cha satta aṭṭhāni nava ca dasamāni ca.|  
sīla-ācāra-dīṭṭhi ca ājīvam catusāvake,

pārājikañ ca saṅghādi pācitti pātidesani |  
dukkatam pañcabhāgesu, sīlācāravipatti ca  
akatā katāya ca chabbhāgesu yathāṭhiti,|  
pārājikañ ca saṅghādi-thulla-pācittiyena ca  
pātidesaniyañ c' eva dukkatañ ca dubbhāsitam,|  
sīlācāravipatti ca dīṭṭhi-ājīvavipatti

yā ca aṭṭhā katākate ten' ekā sīlācāradīṭṭhiyā |  
akatāya katāyāpi katākatāyam eva ca

10 evam navavidhā vuttā yathābhūtena fiyyato,|  
pārājiko vippakato paccakkhāto tath' eva ca  
upeti paccādiyati paccādānakathā ca yo |  
sīlācāravipatti ca yathā dīṭṭhivipatti

dīṭṭhasutaparisāñki dasadhā tam vijānātha.|  
bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhum, vipass' añño cārocati,  
tam suddheva tassa akkhāti : pātimokkham ṭhāpeti so.|  
vuttāṭhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca

manussa-amanussā ca vālasarispā jīvi-brahmam,|  
dasann' aññatar' ekena, tasmiṁ aññataresu vā,

15 dhammikādhammikā c' eva yathāmaggena jānātha.||

kālabhūtatthasañhitam labhissāmi bhavissati.  
kāyavācasikā mettā bāhusaccam ubhayāni.|  
kālabhūtena sañhena attha-mettena codaye.  
vippaṭisārādhammena tathā vācā vinodaye,|  
dhammacodacuditassa vinodeti vippaṭisāro.  
karuṇā hit'-ānukampi vuṭṭhāna-purekkhāratā |  
codakassa paṭipatti sambuddhena pakāsitam.  
sacce c' eva akuppe ca cuditass' eva dhammatā 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmī Nigrodhārāme. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam thitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan ti. alam Gotami mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotami mā te . . . pabbajjā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotami mā te . . . pabbajjā 'ti. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan ti dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā Kapilavatthusmī yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Vesāli tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesāli tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūṭagārasālāyam. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni accchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānīhi saddhim yena Vesāli tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesāli Mahāvanam kūṭagārasālā ten' upasamkami. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakotthake atthāsi. addasā kho

âyasmâ Ânando Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim sunehi pâdehi  
 rajokiññena gattena dukkhitum dummanam assumukhitum ruda-  
 manam bahi dvârakoññhake thitam, disvâna Mahâpajâpatim  
 Gotamim etad avoca : kissa tvam Gotami sunehi pâdehi . . .  
 rudamanâ bahi dvârakoññhake thitâ 'ti. tathâ hi pana bhante  
 Ânanda na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappave-  
 dite dhammadvinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. tena  
 hi Gotami muhuttam idh' eva tâva hohi yâvâham bhaga-  
 vantam yâcâmi mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammad-  
 vinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. ||2|| atha kho  
 âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamka-  
 mitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi, ekam-  
 antam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :  
 esâ bhante Mahâpajâpati Gotamî sunehi pâdehi . . . ruda-  
 manâ bahi dvârakoññhake thitâ na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mà te rucci mâtugâmassa tathâgatappa-  
 vedite dhammadvinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti.  
 dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mà . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mà . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjam, yan nûnâham aññena pi pariyâyena bhaga-  
 vantam yâceyyam mâtugâmassa . . . pabbajjan ti. atha  
 kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam eted avoca : bhabbo nu  
 kho bhante mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ sotâpatti phalam vâ sakadâgâmiphalam vâ anâgâmiphalam vâ arahattam vâ sacchi-  
 kâtun ti. bhabbo Ânanda mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ sotâpatti phalam pi sakadâgâmiphalam pi anâgâmiphalam pi arahattam pi sacchikâtun ti. sace bhante bhabbo mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammadvinaye . . . arahattam pi sacchikâtum, bahûpakârâ bhante Mahâpajâpati Gotamî bhagavato mâtucchâ

āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā bhagavantam janettiyā kālamkatāya thaññām pāyesi: sādhu bhante labheyya mātu-gāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan ti. ||3|| sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī attha garudhamme paṭīgaṇhāti sā 'v' assā hotu upasampadā. vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadaupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccūṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmicikammam kātabbam; ayam pi dhammo sakkaṭvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vasitabbam; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo. anvaddhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusamghato dve dhammā paccāsimisitabbā uposathapuechakañ ca ovādūpasamkamanañ ca; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo. vassam vutthāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosamghe tīhi thānehi pavāretabbam diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo. garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosamghe pakkhāmānattam caritabbam; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanīyo. dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasisikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosamghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanīyo. na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyyayena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitabbo; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanīyo. ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanīyo. sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime attha garudhamme paṭīgaṇhāti sā 'v' assā hotu upasampadā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato santike attha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamī etad avoca: sace kho tvam Gotami attha garudhamme paṭīgaṇheyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā: vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadaupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam . . . anovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo. sace kho tvam Gotami ime attha garudhamme paṭīgaṇheyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā 'ti. seyyathāpi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanajātiko sīsañ nahāto uppalamālam vā vassikamālam vā

atimuttakamālam vā labhitvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṁ patīṭhāpeyya, evam eva kho aham bhante Ānanda ime atṭha garudhamme paṭīgañhāmi yāvajivam anatikkamanīye 'ti. ||5|| atha kho āyasmā Anando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā atṭha garudhammā, upasampannā bhagavato mātuccchā 'ti. sace Ānanda nālabhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, ciraṭṭhitikam Ānanda brahmacariyam abhavissa, vassasahassam saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. yato ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na dāni Ānanda brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. seyyathāpi Ānanda yāni kānicī kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisakāni tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmin dhammadvinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne sālikkhette setatṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipatati evan tam sālikkhettam na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmin dhammadvinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne ucchukkhette mañjeṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipatati evan tam ucchukkhettam na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmin . . . hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda puriso mahato taṭākassa paṭīgacc' eva ālim bandheyya yāvad eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭīgacc' eva bhikkhuninam atṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyā 'ti. ||6||1||

bhikkhuninam atṭhagarudhammam niṭṭhitam.

atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi, ekamantam ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : kathāham bhante imāsu

Sākiyanīsu paṭipajjāmīti. atha kho bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahamsitā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidañe dhammīm kathañ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetun ti. ||1|| atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Mahāpajāpatim Gotamī etad avocum: ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam: bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi, ekamantam ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca: imā mām bhante Ānanda bhikkhuniyo evam āhaṁsu: ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam: bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca: Mahāpajāpati bhante Gotamī evam āha: imā mām bhante Ānanda . . . upasampādetabbā 'ti. yadaggena Ānanda Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā atṭha garudhammā paṭiggahitā, tad eva sā upasampannā 'ti. ||2|| 2||

atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi, ekamantam ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca: ekāham bhante Ānanda bhagavantam varam yācāmi: sādhu bhante bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnañ ca bhikkhuninañ ca yathāvuḍḍham abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammapā sāmīcikamman ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca: Mahāpajāpati bhante Gotamī evam āha: ekāham . . . sāmīcikamman ti. atṭhānam etam Ānanda

anavakāso yam tathāgato anujāneyya mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam. ime hi nāma Ānanda aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam na karissanti, kim aṅga pana tathāgato anujānissati mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikamman ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||

atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi, ekamantam ṛhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca: yāni tāni bhante bhikkhuninām sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādhāraṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāmā 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhuninām sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādhāraṇāni yathā bhikkhū sikkhanti tathā tesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. yāni pana tāni bhante bhikkhuninām sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāmā 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhuninām sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇāni yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. ||4||

atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi, ekamantam ṛhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca: sādhu bhante bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu yam aham bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpinī pahitattā vihareyyan ti. ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā sārāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, saññogāya samvattanti no visaññogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutthiyā samvattanti no santutthiyā, samgaṇikāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya,

dubbharatâya samvattanti no subharatâya: ekâmsena Gotami dhâreyyâsi n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n' etam satthu sâsanâti. ye ca kho tvam Gotami dhamme jâneyyâsi: ime dhammâ virâgâya samvattanti no sârâgâya, visaññogâya samvattanti no saññiogâya, apacayâya samvattanti no âcayâya, appicchatâya samvattanti no mahicchatâya, santutthiyâ samvattanti no asantutthiyâ, pavivekâya samvattanti no samgañikâya, viriyârambhâya samvattanti no kosajjâya, subharatâya samvattanti no dubbharatâya: ekâmsena Gotami dhâreyyâsi eso dhammo eso vinayo etam satthu sâsanâti. ||5||

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuninam pâtimokkham na uddisiyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuninam pâtimokkham uddisitun ti. atha kho bhikkhuninam etad ahosi: kena nu kho bhikkhuninam pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhuninam pâtimokkham uddisitun ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunupassaya upasamkamitvâ bhikkhuninam pâtimokkham uddisanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vi-pâcenti: jâyâyo imâ imesam, jâriyo imâ imesam, idân'ime imâhi saddhim abhiramissantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhuninam pâtimokkham uddisitabban. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunihi bhikkhuninam pâtimokkham uddisitun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jânanti evam pi pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhuninam âcikkhitum evam pâtimokkham uddiseyyâthâ 'ti. ||1|| Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo âpattim na paṭikaronti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ âpatti na paṭikâtabbâ. yâ na paṭikareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. bhikkhuniyo na jânanti evam pi âpatti paṭikâtabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhuninam âcikkhitum evam âpattim paṭikareyyâthâ 'ti.

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kena nu kho bhikkhuni-  
 nam āpatti paṭiggahetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
 cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninam  
 āpattim paṭiggahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-  
 khuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi siṅghātakē pi bhikkhūm  
 passitvā pattam bhūmiyam nikhipitvā ekamsam uttarā-  
 saṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā  
 āpattim paṭikaronti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipā-  
 centi : jāyāyo imā imesam, jāriyo imā imesam, rattim vimā-  
 netvā idāni khamāpentiti. bhagavato etam attham āroce-  
 sum. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninam āpatti pa-  
 ṭiggahetabbā. yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunihi bhikkhuninam āpattim paṭiggahetun  
 ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evam pi āpatti paṭiggahetabbā 'ti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi  
 bhikkhuninam ācikkhitum evam āpattim paṭiganheyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena  
 bhikkhuninam kammam na kariyati. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuninam kammañ  
 kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kena nu kho  
 bhikkhuninam kammañ kātabban ti. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninam  
 kammañ kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena katakammā  
 bhikkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi siṅghātakē pi bhikkhūm  
 passitvā pattam bhūmiyam nikhipitvā ekamsam uttarā-  
 saṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā  
 khamāpentti evam nūna kātabban ti maññamānā. manussā  
 tath' eva ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesam,  
 jāriyo imā imesam, rattim vimānetvā idāni khamāpentiti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi  
 bhikkhuninam kammañ kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunihi bhikkhu-  
 ninam kammañ kātun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evam pi  
 kammañ kātabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninam ācikkhitum  
 evam kammañ kareyyāthā 'ti. ||3||6||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo samghamajjhe

bhanjanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukha-sattīhi vitudantā viharanti na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujā-nāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninam adhikaraṇam vūpasametun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhuninam adhikaraṇam vūpasamenti, tasmim kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattayo pi āpattigāminiyo pi. bhikkhuniyo evam āhamsu : sādhu bhante ayyā 'va bhikkhuninam kammam karontu, ayyā 'va bhikkhuninam āpattim patigaṇhantu, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninam adhikaraṇam vūpasametabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninam kammam ropetvā bhikkhuninam niyyādetum bhikkhunīhi bhikkhuninam kammaṇ kātum, bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninam āpattim ropetvā bhikkhuninam niyyādetum bhikkhunīhi bhikkhuninam āpattim patiggahetun ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇaya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhuni satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā hoti vinayam pariyāpuṇanti, tassā muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito -gahito mussati. assosi kho sā bhikkhuni : bhagavā kira Sāvatthim gantukāmo 'ti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi : aham kho satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā vinayam pariyāpuṇanti, tassā me muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito -gahito mussati. dukkaram kho pana mātugāmena yāvajīvam satthāram anubandhitum. kathaṇ nu kho mayā paṭipajjītabban ti. atha kho sā bhikkhuni bhikkhuninam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuninam vinayam vācetun ti. ||8||

paṭhamabhāṇavāram.

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa

ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osīñcanti app eva nāma amhesu sārajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osīñcitabbā. yo osīñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammam kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammam kātabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisamghena kātabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū kāyam vivaritvā bhikkhuninam dassenti ūrum vivaritvā bhikkhuninam dassenti aṅgajātam vivaritvā bhikkhuninam dassenti bhikkhuniyo obhāsanti bhikkhunihi saddhim sampayojeti app eva nāma amhesu sārajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunā kāyo vivaritvā bhikkhuninam dassetabbo, na ūru vivaritvā bhikkhuninam dassetabbo, na aṅgajātam vivaritvā bhikkhuninam dassetabba, na bhikkhuniyo obhāsitabbā, na bhikkhunihi saddhim sampayojetabba. yo sampayojetabba. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammam kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammam kātabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisamghena kātabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhū kaddamodakena osīñcanti app eva nāma amhesu sārajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniya bhikkhū kaddamodakena osīñcitabbā. yā osīñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammam kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammam kātabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇam kātun ti. āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ovādam thapetun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo kāyam vivaritvā bhikkhūnam dassenti thanam vivaritvā bhikkhūnam dassenti ūrum vivaritvā bhikkhūnam dassenti aṅgajātam vivaritvā bhikkhūnam dassenti bhikkhū obhāsanti

bhikkhūhi saddhim sampayojeti app eva nāma amhesu  
 sārajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhi-  
 kkhave bhikkhuniyā kāyo vivaritvā bhikkhūnam dassetabbo,  
 na thanam vivaritvā bhikkhūnam dassetabbam, na ūru vivar-  
 itvā bhikkhūnam dassetabbo, na aṅgajātam vivaritvā bhi-  
 kkhūnam dassetabbam, na bhikkhū obhāsitabbā, na bhi-  
 kkhūhi saddhim sampayojetabbam. yā sampayojetta, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍa-  
 kammaṁ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kin  
 nu kho daṇḍakammam kātabban ti. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇam kātun ti. āvaraṇe  
 kāte na ādiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave ovādam ṭhapetun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhū-  
 nam etad ahosi: kappati nu kho ovādaṭhapitāya bhikkhuniyā  
 saddhim uposatho kātum na nu kho kappatīti. bhagavato  
 etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ovādaṭhapitāya bhi-  
 kkhuniyā saddhim uposatho kātabbo yāva na tam adhikara-  
 ṣam vūpasantam hotiti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā  
 Udāyi ovādam ṭhapetvā cārikam pakkāmi. bhikkhuniyo  
 ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma ayyo Udāyi  
 ovādam ṭhapetvā cārikam pakkamissatīti. bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ovādam ṭhapetvā cārikā  
 pakkamitabbā. yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena  
 kho pana samayena bālā avyattā ovādam ṭhapenti. bha-  
 gavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bālena  
 avyattena ovādo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā  
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū avatthusmīn akāraṇe  
 ovādam ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na  
 bhikkhave avatthusmīn akāraṇe ovādo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-  
 kkhū ovādam ṭhapetvā vinicchayam na denti. bhaga-  
 vato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ovādam ṭha-  
 petvā vinicchayo na dātabbo. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukka-  
 ṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovā-  
 dam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na  
 bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ovādo na gantabbo. yā na gaccheyya,  
 yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo  
 bhikkhunisamgho ovādam gacchatī. manussā ujjhāyanti

khiyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesam, jāriyo imā imesam,  
 idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantiti. bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabbena bhikkhuni-  
 samghena ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyya ceva, āpatti dukka-  
 tassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunihi  
 ovādam gantun ti. tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca  
 bhikkhuniyo ovādam gacchanti. manussā tath' eva ujjhā-  
 yanti khiyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo . . . abhiramissantiti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave catūhi  
 pañcahi bhikkhunihi ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyyuñ ceva,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhi-  
 kkhunihi ovādam gantum : ekam bhikkhum upasamka-  
 mitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭi-  
 kam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : bhi-  
 kkhunisamgho ayya bhikkhusamghassa pāde vandati ovādū-  
 pasamkamanañ ca yācati, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhusamgho  
 ovādūpasamkamanan ti. tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuddesako  
 upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo : bhikkhunisamgho bhante  
 bhikkhusamghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamanañ ca yā-  
 cati, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhusamgho ovādūpasamka-  
 manan ti. pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : atthi koci bhi-  
 kku bhikkhunovādako sammato 'ti. sace hoti koci bhikkhu  
 bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo :  
 itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, tam bhik-  
 khunisamgho upasamkamatū 'ti. sace na hoti koci bhikkhu  
 bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo :  
 ko ayasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun ti. sace koci ussa-  
 hati bhikkhuniyo ovaditum so ca hoti aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannā-  
 gato, sammannitvā vattabbo : itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhun-  
 ovādako sammato, tam bhikkhusamgho upasamkamatū 'ti.  
 sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditum, pātimokkhudde-  
 sakena vattabbo : n' atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako  
 sammato, pūsādikena bhikkhusamgho sampādetū 'ti. ||4||  
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādam na gaṇhanti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ovādo na  
 gahetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena  
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bālo hoti, tam bhi-  
 kkhuniyo upasamkamitvā etad avocum : ovādam ayya gaṇhā-

hīti. ahañ hi bhagini bālo, kathāham ovādam gaṇhāmiti.  
 gaṇhāh' ayya ovādam, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhi-  
 kkhūhi bhikkhuninam ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā bālam  
 avasesehi ovādam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena  
 aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamka-  
 mitvā etad avocum : ovādam ayya gaṇhāhīti. ahañ hi bhag-  
 gini gilāno, kathāham ovādam gaṇhāmiti. gaṇhāh' ayya  
 ovādam, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattam : ṭhapetvā bālam  
 avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā bālam ṭhapetvā  
 gilānam avasesehi ovādam gahetun ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo  
 upasamkamitvā etad avocum : ovādam ayya gaṇhāhīti.  
 ahañ hi bhagini gamiko, kathāham ovādam gaṇhāmiti.  
 gaṇhāh' ayya ovādam, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattam : ṭha-  
 petvā bālam ṭhapetvā gilānam avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 ṭhapetvā bālam ṭhapetvā gilānam ṭhapetvā gamikam ava-  
 sesehi ovādam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro  
 bhikkhu araññe viharati, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvā  
 etad avocum : ovādam ayya gaṇhāhīti. ahañ hi bhagini  
 araññe viharāmi, kathāham ovādam gaṇhāmiti. gaṇhāh'  
 ayya ovādam, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattam : ṭhapetvā bālam  
 ṭhapetvā gilānam ṭhapetvā gamikam avasesehi ovādo gahe-  
 tabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave āraññakena bhikkhunā ovādam gahetuñ  
 samketam ca kātum atra paṭiharissāmiti. tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhū ovādam gahetvā na ārocenti. bhagavato  
 etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ovādo na ārocetabbo.  
 yo na āroceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena bhikkhū ovādam gahetvā na paccāharanti. bhagavato  
 etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ovādo na paccāhari-  
 tabbo. yo na paccāhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho  
 pana samayena bhikkhuniyo samketam na gacchanti. bha-  
 gavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā  
 samketam na gantabbam. yā na gaccheyya, āpatti dukka-  
 tassā 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dīghāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti, teh' eva pāsuke namenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā dīghāni kāyabandhanāni dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ekapariyākataṁ kāyabandhanāni. na ca tena pāsukā nametabbā. yā nameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilivena paṭṭena pāsuke namenti, cammapaṭṭena pāsuke namenti, dussapattēna pāsuke namenti, dussaveniyā p. n., dussavaṭṭiyā p. n., colapaṭṭena p. n., colaveniyā p. n., colavatṭiyā p. n., suttaveniyā p. n., suttavatṭiyā pāsuke namenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vilivena paṭṭena pāsukā nametabbā, na cammapaṭṭena p. n., na dussapattēna p. n., na dussaveniyā p. n., na dussavaṭṭiyā p. n., na colapaṭṭena p. n., na colaveniyā p. n., na colavatṭiyā p. n., na suttaveniyā p. n., na suttavatṭiyā pāsukā nametabbā. yā nameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atṭhillena jaghanāni ghamṣāpenti, gohanukena jaghanāni kottāpenti, hattham kottāpenti, hatthakoccham kottāpenti, pādāni kottāpenti, pādakoccham kottāpenti, ūrum kottāpenti, mukham kottāpenti, dantamamsam kottāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā atṭhillena jaghanāni ghamṣāpetabbam, na gohanukena jaghanāni kottāpetabbam, na hattho kottāpetabbo, na hatthakoccho kottāpetabbo, na pādo kottāpetabbo, na pādakoccho kottāpetabbo, na ūru kottāpetabbo, na mukham kottāpetabbam, na dantamamsam kottāpetabbam. yā kottāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo mukham alimpanti mukham ummadenti mukham cūṇenti manosilikāya mukham lañchenti aṅgarāgāni karonti mukharāgāni karonti aṅgarāgāmukharāgāni karonti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na

bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā mukham alimpitabbam, na mukham ummaddetabbam, na mukham cuṇṇetabbam, na manosilikāya mukham lañchetabbam, na aṅgarāgo kātabbo, na mukharāgo kātabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo. yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo avaṅgam karonti visesakam karonti olokana-kena olokenti sāloke tiṭṭhanti sanaccam kārapenti vesim vutṭhpenti pānāgāram thapenti sūnam thapenti āpaṇam pasārenti vadḍhim payojenti vanijjam payojenti dāsam upatṭhpenti dāsim upatṭhpenti kammakaram upatṭhpenti kammakari upatṭhpenti tiracchānagatam upatṭhpenti haritakapaṇikam pakiṇanti namatakan dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā avaṅgam kātabbam, na visesakam kātabbam, na olokana-kena oloketabbam, na sāloke tiṭṭhātabbam, na sanaccam kārapetabbam, na vesī vutṭhpetabbā, na pānāgāram thapetabbam, na sūnā thapetabbā, na āpaṇo pasāretabbo, na vadḍhi payojetabbā, na vanijjā payojetabbā, na dāso upatṭhpetabbo, na dāsi upatṭhpetabbā, na kammakaro upatṭhpetabbo, na kammakari upatṭhpetabbā, na tiracchānagato upatṭhpetabbo, na haritakapaṇikam pakiṇitabbam, na namatakan dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo sabbanilakāni cīvarāni dhārenti sabbapitakāni cīvarāni dhārenti sabbalohitakāni c. dh. sabbamañjeṭṭhakāni c. dh. sabbakanjhāni c. dh. sabbamañgarattāni c. dh. sabbamahānāmarattāni c. dh. acchinna-dasāni c. dh. dighadasāni c. dh. pupphadasāni c. dh. phanadasāni c. dh. kañcukam dhārenti tiriṭakam dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sabbanilakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni, na sabbapitakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni, . . . na kañcukam dhāretabbam, na tiriṭakam dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhuni kālam karonti evam āha : mam' accayena mayham parikkhāro samghassa hotū 'ti. tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca

vivadanti amhākam hoti amhākam hotiti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhunī ce bhikkhave kālam karontī evam vadeyya : mam' accayena mayham parikkhāro samghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusamgho, bhikkhunīsamghass' eva tam. sikkhamānā ce bhikkhave — pe — sāmañerī ce bhikkhave kālam karontī . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhusamgho, bhikkhunīsamghass' eva tam. bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kālam karonto . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhunīsamgho, bhikkhusamghass' eva tam. sāmañero ce bhikkhave — pe — upāsako ce bhikkhave, upāsikā ce bhikkhave, añño ce bhikkhave koci kālam karonto evam vadeyya : mam' accayena mayham parikkhāro samghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunīsamgho, bhikkhusamghass' eva tan ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā purāna-Mallī bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā rathikāya dubbalakam bhikkhum passitvā amsakūṭena pahāram datvā pavat̄esi. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhunī bhikkhussa pahāram dassatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa pahāro dātabbo. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā dūrato 'va okkamitvā maggam dātun ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā gabbham pātētvā kulupikam bhikkhuniṁ etad avoca : hand' ayye imam gabbham pattena niharā 'ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī tam gabbham patte pakhipitvā samghātiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacārikena bhikkhunā samādānam kataṁ hoti : yāham paṭhamam bhikkham labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmīti. atha kho so bhikkhu tam bhikkhuniṁ passitvā etad avoca : handa bhagini bhikkham paṭigāñhā 'ti. alam ayyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu tam bhikkhuniṁ etad avoca . . . alam ayyā 'ti. mayā kho bhagini samādānam kataṁ : yāham paṭhamam bhikkham labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmīti.

handa bhagini bhikkham paṭīgañhā 'ti. atha kho sā bhikkhuni tena bhikkhunā nippiliyamānā niharitvā pattam dassesi: pass' ayya patte gabbham mā ca kassaci ārocesiti. atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuni pattena gabbham niharissatīti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuni pattena gabbham niharissatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pattena gabbho niharitabbo. yā nihareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā niharitvā pattam dassetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassenti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassessantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassetabbam. yā dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā ukkujjivtā pattam dassetum, yañ ca patte āmisam hoti tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo 'ti. ||2||13||

- tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā rathikāya purisavyañjanam chadditam hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo sakkaccam upanijjhāyimṣu. manussā ukkuṭhim akāmsu, tā bhikkhuniyo mañkū ahesum. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo upassayam gantvā bhikkhuninam etam attham ārocesum. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā tā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo purisavyañjanam upanijjhāyissantīti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā purisavyañjanam upanijjhāyitabbam. yā upanijjhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnam āmisam denti, bhikkhū bhikkhuninam denti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā attano pari-

bhogatthāya dinnam aññesam dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma  
 dānam dātun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na  
 bhikkhave attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesam dā-  
 tabbam. yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhūnam āmisam ussannam hoti. bhagavato  
 etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samghassa  
 dātun ti. bālhataram ussannam hoti. bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi  
 dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam sannidhi-  
 katam āmisam ussannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
 cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam sannidhim bhi-  
 khunihi bhikkhūhi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||1||  
 tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhuninam āmisam  
 denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam denti. manussā ujjhāyanti  
 khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo attano  
 paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesam dassanti, mayam ha na  
 jānāma dānam dātun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attano paribhogatthāya dinnam  
 aññesam dātabbam. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuninam āmisam ussannam  
 hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-  
 khave samghassa dātun ti. bālhataram ussannam hoti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhu-  
 ninam sannidhikataṃ āmisam ussannam hoti. bhagavato  
 etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuninam  
 sannidhim bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi paṭiggahāpetvā pari-  
 buñjitun ti. ||2||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam senāsanam  
 ussannam hoti, bhikkhuninam na hoti. bhikkhuniyo bhi-  
 khūnam santike dūtam pāhesum : sādhu bhante ayyā  
 amhākam senāsanam dentu tāvakālikan ti. bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuninam  
 senāsanam dātum tāvakālikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamāñcam onaddhapīṭham  
 abhinisidanti pi abhinipajjanti pi, senāsanam lohitena makkhi-  
 yati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave

bhikkhuniyā onaddhamañcam onaddhapītham abhinisiditabbañ abhinipajjitatbam. yā abhinisideyya vā abhinipajjeyya vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvasathacivaran ti. āvasathacivaram lohitena makkhiyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āṇi-colakan ti. colakam nippaṭati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvā ūruyā bandhitun ti. suttakam chijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samvelliyañ kaṭi-suttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbakālam kaṭisuttakam dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sabbakālam kaṭi-suttakam dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave utuniyā katisuttakan ti. ||2||16||  
dutiyabhānavāram.

tena kho pana samayena upasampannāyo dissanti animittāpi nimittamattāpi alohitāpi dhuvalohitāpi dhuvacolāpi paggharantī pi sikhariñī pi itthipāṇḍikāpi veprurisikāpi sambhinnāpi ubhatovyāñjanāpi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādentiyā catuvisatim antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbā : na 'si animittā, na 'si nimittamattā, na 'si alohitā, na 'si dhuvalohitā, na 'si dhuvacolā, na 'si paggharantī, na 'si sikhariñī, na 'si itthipāṇḍikā, na 'si veprurisikā, na 'si sambhinnā, na 'si ubhatovyāñjanā, santi te evarūpā abādhā : kuṭṭham, gaṇḍo, kilāso, soso, apamāro; manussāsi, itthi 'si, bhujissāsi, anañāsi, na 'si rājabhaṭī, anuññātāsi mātāpitūhi sāmikena, paripuṇṇavāsativassāsi, paripuṇṇan te pattacivaram, kiṁnāmāsi, kānāmā te pavattiniti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhuninām antarāyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatoupasampannāya bhikkhunisamghe visuddhāya bhikkhusamghe upasampadan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusīṭhā upasampadāpekkhāyo antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadā-

pekkhāyo vitthāyanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum.  
 bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 paṭhamam anusāsitvā pacchā antarāyike dhamme pucchitun  
 ti. tath' eva saṅghamajjhē anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhā-  
 yo tath' eva vitthāyanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum.  
 bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 ekamantam anusāsitvā saṅghamajjhē antarāyike dhamme  
 pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusāsitabbā : paṭha-  
 mam upajjhām gāhāpetabbā, upajjhām gāhāpetvā pattacivā-  
 ram ācikkhitabbam, ayan te patto, ayam saṅghāti, ayam  
 uttarāsaṅgo, ayam antaravāsako, idam samkacchikam, ayam  
 udakasātikā, gaccha amumhi okāse titthāhīti. ||2|| bālā  
 avyattā anusāsanti, anusīṭhā upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthā-  
 yanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam  
 atthām ārocesum. na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya anusāsi-  
 tabbā. yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya anusāsitun ti. ||3||  
 asammatā anusāsanti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum.  
 na bhikkhave asammatāya anusāsitabbā. yā anusāseyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammatāya anusā-  
 situm. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : attanā vā  
 attānam sammannitabbam parāya vā parā sammannitabbā.  
 kathañ ca attanā vā attānam sammannitabbam. vyattāya  
 bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me ayye  
 saṅgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadā-  
 pekkhā. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmam  
 anusāseyyan ti. evam attanā vā attānam sammannitabbam.  
 kathañ ca parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. vyattāya bhi-  
 kkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me ayye  
 saṅgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadā-  
 pekkhā. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā itthannā-  
 mām anusāseyyā 'ti. evam parāya vā parā sammannitabbā.  
 ||4|| tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā upasampadāpekkhā upa-  
 saṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyā : sunāsi itthannāme. ayam  
 te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yam jātam tam saṅghamajjhē  
 pucchante santam atthiti vattabbam, asantam n' atthiti  
 vattabbam. mā kho vitthāsi, mā kho mañku ahosi. evan  
 tam pucchissan ti : na 'si animittā . . . kānāmā te pavatti-

nīti. ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsikāya paṭhamataram āgantvā samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me ayye samgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. anusīṭhā sā mayā. yadi samghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhiti vattabbā. ekaṁsam uttarāsañgam kārāpetvā bhikkhuninām pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisidāpetvā añjaliṁ paggañhāpetvā upasampadām yācāpetabbā: samgham ayye upasampadām yācāmi, ullumpatu mām ayye samgho anukampam upādāya, dutiyam pi ayye . . . , tatiyam pi ayye samgham upasampadām yācāmi, ullumpatu mām ayye samgho anukampam upādāyā 'ti. ||5|| vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me ayye samgho. ayam itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi samghassa pattakallam, ahaṁ itthannāmām antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. sunāsi itthannāmē. ayam te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yam jātam tam pucchāmi. santam atthīti vattabbam, asantam n' atthīti vattabbam. na 'si animittā . . . kānāmā te pavattinīti. ||6|| vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me ayye samgho. ayam itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assā pattacivaram. itthannāmā samgham upasampadām yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmām upasampadēyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. esā nātti. sunātu me ayye samgho. ayam . . . yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. samgho itthannāmām upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā sā tuṇh' assa, yassā na kkhamati sā bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu me ayye samgho. ayam . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā samghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||7|| tāvad eva ādāya bhikkhusamgham upasamkamitvā ekaṁsam uttarāsañgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisidāpetvā añjaliṁ paggañhāpetvā upasampadām yācāpetabbā: ahaṁ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upa-

sampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunīsamghe vi-suddhā samgham ayyā upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu mām ayyā samgho anukampam upādāya. aham ayyā itthannāmā . . . visuddhā dutiyam pi . . . , aham ayyā itthannāmā . . . visuddhā tatiyam pi ayyā samgham upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu mām ayyā samgho anukampam upādāyā 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpe-tabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunīsamghe visuddhā. itthannāmā samgham upasampadam yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmāmañ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. esā fiatti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam . . . yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. samgho itthannāmāmañ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā samghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamānañ ācikkhitabbam, divasabbhāgo ācikkhitabba, samgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā: imissā tayo ca nissaye atṭha ca akaraṇiyāni acikkheyāthā 'ti. || 8 || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge āsanam samkāyantiyo kālam vitināmesum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhannam bhikkhuninam yathāvuddham, avasesānam yathāgatikam. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhagavatā anuññātam atṭhannam bhikkhuninam yathāvuddham avasesānam yathāgatikan ti sabbattha atṭhā 'va bhikkhuniyo yathāvuddham paṭibāhanti avasesāyo yathāgatikam. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge atṭhannam bhikkhuninam yathāvuddham avasesānam yathāgatikam, aññattha sabbattha yathāvuddham na paṭibāhitabbam. yā paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhu-  
 niyā na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhammo  
 kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā  
 pavāretvā bhikkhusaṅghe na pavārenti. bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuṇiyā attanā pavā-  
 retvā bhikkhusaṅghe na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya  
 yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-  
 khuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhim ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalam  
 akampsu. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave  
 bhikkhuṇiyā bhikkhūhi saddhim ekato pavāretabbam. yā  
 pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena  
 bhikkhuniyo purebhattam pavārentiyo kālam vītināmesum.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 pacchābhuttam pavāretun ti. pacchābhuttam pavārentiyo  
 vikāle ahesum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave ajjatanā pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusaṅgham  
 pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhu-  
 nisaṅgho pavārente kolāhalam akāsi. bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekam bhikkhu-  
 nim viyattam paṭibalam sammannitum bhikkhunisaṅghassa  
 atthāya bhikkhusaṅgham pavāretum. evañ ca pana bhi-  
 khave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam bhikkhuni yācitabbā,  
 yācitvā vyattāya bhikkhuṇiyā paṭibalāya saṅgho niāpetabbo :  
 sunātu me ayye saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam,  
 saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhuniṁ sammanneyya bhikkhu-  
 nisaṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅgham pavāretum. esā niatti.  
 sunātu me ayye saṅgho. saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhuniṁ  
 sammannati bhikkhunisaṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅgham  
 pavāretum. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhu-  
 niyā sammuti bhikkhunisaṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅgham  
 pavāretum sā tuñh' assa. yassā na kkhamati sā bhāseyya.  
 sammata saṅghena itthannāmā bhikkhuni bhikkhunisaṅ-  
 ghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅgham pavāretum. khamati . . .  
 dhārayāmīti. ||2|| tāya sammataīya bhikkhuṇiyā bhikkhuni-  
 saṅgham ādāya bhikkhusaṅgham upasam̄kamitvā ekaṁsaṁ  
 uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukukūlikam  
 nisiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : bhikkhu-

nisamgho ayyā bhikkhusaṅgham pavāreti diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadatu ayyā bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhuni-saṅgham anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati. dutiyam pi ayyā . . . tatiyam pi ayyā bhikkhunisaṅgho bhikkhusaṅgham pavāreti . . . paṭikarissatiti. ||3||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam uposatham ṭhapenti pavāraṇam ṭhapenti savacanīyam karonti anuvādaṁ ṭhapenti okāsaṁ kārenti codenti sārenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā: ṭhapitāpi aṭhapitā, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na savacanīyam kātabbam: katam pi akatam, karontiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na anuvādo ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na okāso kāretabbo: kārito pi akārito, kārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na codetabbo: codito pi acodito, codentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na sāretabbo: sārito pi asārito, sārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam uposatham ṭhapenti . . . sārenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyā uposatham ṭhapetum: ṭhapito pi suthapito, ṭhapentassa anāpatti; . . . ; sāretum: sāritāpi susāritā, sārentassa anāpattiti. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānenā yāyanti itthiyuttēna pi purisantarena purisayuttēna pi itthantarena. manussā . . . vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gaṅgā-mahiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā yānenā yāyitabbam. yā yāyeyya, ya-thādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhuni gilānā hoti, na sakkoti padasā gantum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya yānan ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnam etad ahosi: itthiyuttan nu kho purisayuttan nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave itthiyuttam purisayuttam hatthavatṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarāyā bhikkhuniyā yānugghātēna bālhataram aphāsu ahosi.

bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikām pātañkin ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena Ādāhakāsi gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā Sāvatthim gantukāmā hoti bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmīti. assosum kho dhuttā: Ādāhakāsi kira gaṇikā Sāvatthim gantukāmā'ti, te magge pariyoṭṭhiṁsu. assosi kho Ādāhakāsi gaṇikā: dhuttā kira magge pariyoṭṭhitā'ti, bhagavato santike dūtam pāhesi: ahañ hi upasampajjituṭkāmā, kathām nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīni nidāne dhamminī kathañ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtena pi upasampādetun ti. ||1|| bhikkhudūtena upasampādenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhudūtena upasampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. sikkhamānādūtena upasampādenti, sāmañeradūtena upas., sāmañeridūtena upas., bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādenti. na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya dūtena upasampādetum. ||2|| tāya dūtāya bhikkhuniyā saṅgham upasamkamitvā ekaṃsañ uttarāsaṅgañ karitvā bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikām nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacaniyo: itthannāmā ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunīsaṅghe visuddhā, sā kenacid eya antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāmā ayyā saṅgham upasampadām yācati, ullumpatu tam ayyā saṅgho anukampām upādāya. itthannāmā . . . nāgacchati. dutiyam pi ayyā itthannāmā saṅgham upasampadām yācati . . . upādāya. itthannāmā . . . nāgacchati. tatiyam pi ayyā itthannāmā saṅgham upasampadām yācati . . . upādāyā 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunīsaṅghe visuddhā, sā kenacid eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāmā saṅgham upasampadām yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmām upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. esā nātti. sunātu

me bhante sam̄gho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadā-  
pekkhā . . . pavattiniyā. sam̄gho itthannāmañ upasampā-  
deti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati  
itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so  
tuñh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi  
etam attham vadāmi . . . , tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi:  
suñātu me . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā sam̄ghena  
itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhā-  
rayāmiti. tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāñam ācikkhi-  
tabbam, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, samgīti ācikkhitabbā,  
bhikkhuniyo vattabbā: tassā tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akara-  
ṇiyāni ācikkheyeyāthā 'ti. ||3|| 22||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araññe viharanti,  
dhuttā dūsenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhi-  
kkhave bhikkhuniyā araññe vatthabbam. yā vaseyya, āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhu-  
nisañghassa uddosito dinno hoti. bhagavato etam attham  
ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uddositan ti. uddosito  
na sammati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi  
bhikkhave upassayan ti. upassayo na sammati. bhaga-  
vato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakam-  
man ti. navakammam na sammati. bhagavato etam  
attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi  
kātun ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sannisinnagabbhā  
bhikkhunisu pabbajitā hoti, tassā pabbajite gabbho vuññhāsi.  
atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi: kathan nu kho mayā  
imasmin dārake pañipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham  
ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave posetum yāva so dārako  
viññutam pāpuññatiti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad  
ahosi: mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhi-  
kkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthum. katham nu  
kho mayā pañipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekam bhikkhunim sammannitvā

tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyam dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : pañhamam bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā pañibalāya sañgho nāpetabbo : suñātu me ayye sañgho. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, sañgho itthannāmam bhikkhuniñ sammanneyya itthannāmaya bhikkhuniyā dutiyam. esa natti. suñātu me ayye sañgho. sañgho itthannāmam bhikkhuniñ sammannati itthannāmaya bhikkhuniyā dutiyam. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmaya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmaya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuñh' assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammata sañghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī itthannāmaya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1|| atha kho tassā dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi : kathan nu kho mayā imasmin dārake pañipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā sāgāram yathā aññe purise pañipajjanti evam tasmin dārake pañipajjutun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī garudhammam ajjhāpannā hoti mānattacārinī. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā saha mayā vatthum. katham nu kho mayā pañipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekam bhikkhuniñ sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyam dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : pañhamam . . . (§ 1) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3|| **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sikkham paccakkhāya vibbhami, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sikkhāpaccakkhanam : yad eva sā vibbhantā, tad eva sā abhikkuniti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sakāsāvā titthāyatanañ sañkamī, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave bhikkhunī sakāsāvā titthāyatanañ sañkantā, sā agatā na upasampādetabbā 'ti. ||2|| **26**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivā-

danam̄ kesacchedanam̄ nakhacchedanam̄ vanapatīkammam̄  
 kukuccāyantā na sādiyanti. bhagavato etam attham̄ āro-  
 cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāditun ti. ||1|| tena kho  
 pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallañkena nisidanti pañhi-  
 samphassam̄ sādiyantā. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum.  
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pallañkena nisiditabbam̄. yā  
 nisideyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena  
 aññatarā bhikkhuni gilānā hoti, tassā vinā pallañkena na  
 phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ad̄dha pallañkan ti. ||2|| tena  
 kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccakuṭiyā vaccam̄ ka-  
 ronti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tath' eva gabbham̄ pā-  
 tenti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave  
 bhikkhuniyā vaccakuṭiyā vacco kātabbo. yā kareyya, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhāvivāte uparipa-  
 tiechanne vaccam̄ kātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena  
 bhikkhuniyo cuṇṇena nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
 gihi kāmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum.  
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā cuṇṇena nahāyitabbam̄. yā na-  
 hāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave kukku-  
 sam̄ mattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo  
 vāsitikāya mattikāya nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
 gihi kāmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum.  
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vāsitikāya mattikāya nahāyi-  
 tabbam̄. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave pakatimattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-  
 kkhuniyo jantāghare nahāyantiyo kolāhalam̄ akaṁsu. bha-  
 gavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā  
 jantāghare nahāyitabbam̄. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā  
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahā-  
 yanti dhārāsamphassam̄ sādiyantā. bhagavato etam attham̄  
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā paṭisote nahāyitabbam̄.  
 yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahāyanti, dhuttā dūsentī. bha-  
 gavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā  
 atitthe nahāyitabbam̄. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahāyanti.  
 manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihi kāmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato

etam attham árocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisatthe nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, ápatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave mahilâtitthe nahâyitun ti. ||4||27||  
tatiyahâṇavâram.

bhikkhuníkkhandhakam niṭhitam dasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasataṁ cha. tassa uddânam :  
pabbajjam Gotamî yâci, n' anuññâsi tathâgato.  
Kapilavatthu Vesâlim agamâsi vinâyako.|  
rajokinne koṭhakesu Ānandassa pavedayi.  
bhabbo 'ti nayato yâci, mâtâ 'ti posikâ 'ti ca.|  
vassasataṁ tadahu ca, abhikkhu, paccâsimsanâ,  
pavâraṇâ, garudhammâ, dve vassâ, anakkosanâ,|  
ovâden' attha te dhammâ yâvajivânuvattanâ.  
garudhammapatiggaho sâ 'v' assâ upasampadâ.|  
vassasahassam pañc' eva kumbhathenakâ setatthi-  
5 mañcatthika-upamâhi : evam saddhammahimsanâ.|  
âjîm bandheyya pâ eva : puna saddhammasaṇthiti.  
upasampâdetum, ayyâ, yathâvuḍḍhâbhivâdanâ,|  
na karissanti kim eva, sâdhâraṇâsâdhâraṇam,  
ovâdam, pâtimokkhañ ca, kena nu kho, upassayam,|  
na jânanti ca âcikkhi, na karonti ca, bhikkhuhi,  
paṭiggahetu bhikkhuhi, bhikkhunihi paṭiggaho,|  
âcikkhi, kammapañc, bhikkhûhi, ujjhâyanti, bhikkhunihi vâ,  
âcikkhitum, bhanḍanañ ca, ropetvâ, Uppalâya ca,|  
Sâvatthiyâ, kaddamoda, avandi, kâya-ûru ca  
10 aṅgajâtañ ca obhâsam sampayojeti vaggikâ,|  
avandiyo daṇḍakammam, bhikkhuniyo tathâ puna,  
âvaraṇañ ca, ovâdam, kappati nu kho, pakkamati,|  
bâlâ, 'vatthu, vinicchayo, ovâdam, samgho pañcahi,  
duve tisso, na gaṇhanti, bâlâ, gilâna-gamikam,|  
âraññakâ, nârocenti, na paccâgacchanti ca,  
digham, viliva-cammam ca, dussâ ca, veṇi, vatṭi ca,  
coleveni ca, vatṭi ca, suttaveni ca, vatṭikâ,|  
atṭhillam, gohanukena, hatthakoccham, pari tathâ,  
ûru-mukham, dantamamsam, âlimpâ, madda-euṇhanâ,|  
lañchenti, aṅgarâgañ ca, mukharâgam, tathâ duve,  
15 avaṅga-vises', oloke, sâlokena, sanaccena ca,|

vesī, pānāgāram, sunam, āpaṇam, vaḍḍhi, vāṇijā,  
 dāsam, dāsim, kammakaram, kammakarim upaṭṭhadham,|  
 tiracchāna-haritaki, sandhārayanti namatakanam.  
 nilam pītam lohitakanam mañcaṭṭha-kañhacivaro |  
 mahāraṅga-mahānāma-acchinna digham eva ca,  
 puppha-pala-kañcukañ ca tiriṭakañ c' eva dhārayyam.|  
 bhikkhuni sikkhamānāya sāmañerāya apaccaye  
 niyyādite parikkhāre bhikkhuni c' eva issarā.|  
 bhikkhussa sāmañerassa upāsakass' upāsikā  
 20 aññesañ ca parikkhāre niyyante bhikkhu issarā.|  
 Malle, gabbham, pattamūlam, byañjanam, āmisena ca,  
 ussannañ ca, bālhataram, sannidhikatam āmisam,|  
 bhikkhūnam yādisam hetṭham bhikkhuninam tathā kare,  
 senāsanam, utuniyo, mañkkhiyati, paṭāni ca,|  
 chijjanti, sabbakālañ ca, animittādi dissare  
 nimittā 'lohitā c' eva tath' eva dhuvalohitā |  
 dhuvacolam paggharañ sikharañ' itthipāṇḍakā  
 veprisi ca sambhinnā ubhatobyañjanā ca yā.|  
 animitt' adito katvā yāva ubhatobyañjanā  
 25 etam peyyālato hetṭhā, kuṭṭham gaṇdo kilāsi ca |  
 sos' apamāro mānusī itthi 'si bhujissāsi ca  
 anañā na rājabhaṭi anuññātā ca vīsatī |  
 paripunnā ca kinnāmā kānāmā te pavattinī :  
 catuvīś' antarāyānam pucchitvā upasampadā.|  
 vitthāyanti, anusīṭṭhā, samghamajjhē tath' eva ca,  
 upajjhā gāha, samghātī uttar'-antaravāsako |  
 samkaccha-dakasāti ca, acikkhitvāna pesaye,  
 bālā, asammat', ekato, yāce, pucch' antarāyikā,|  
 ekatoupasampannā, bhikkhusamghe tathā puna,  
 30 chāyā utu-divasā ca samgīti tayo nissaye |  
 atṭh' akaraniyāni, kālam, sabbattha atṭha vā,  
 na pavārenti bhikkhuniyo, bhikkhusamgham tath' eva ca,|  
 kolāhalam, purebhattam, vikāle ca, kolāhalam.  
 uposatham pavāraṇam savacani anuvādanam |  
 okāsam code sārenti : paṭikkhittam mahesinā.  
 tath' eva bhikkhū bhikkhuni : anuññātam mahesinā |  
 yānam, gilāna-yuttañ ca, yānugghāt, Adḍhakāsikā,  
 bhikkhu sikkhā sāmañera-sāmañeri ca bālāya,|

araññe, upāsakena uddosito, upassayam,  
 35 na sammati navakammañ, nisinnagabbhā, ekikā,|  
 sāgārañ ca, garudhammañ, paccakkhāya ca, sañkami,  
 abhivādana-kesā ca nakhā ca vakakammannā,|  
 pallañkena, gilānā ca, vaccañ, cuṇñena, vāsitam,|  
 jantāghare, pañisote, atitthe, purisena ca.|  
 Mahāgotamī āyāci Ānando cāpi yoniso.  
 parisā catasso honti pabbajjañ jinasāsane.|  
 samvegajananatthāya saddhammassa ca buddhiyā  
 āturassā va bhesajjañ evam buddhena desitam.|  
 evam vidiṭā saddhamme mātugāmāpi itarā  
 40 tāyanti accutam thānam yattha gantvā na socare 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## XI.

Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo bhikkhû âmantesi : ekam idâham âvuso samayam Pâvâya Kusinâram addhânamaggapatipanno mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha khv âham âvuso maggâ okkamma aññatarasmiñ rukkhamûle nisidim. tena kho pana samayena aññataro âjîvako Kusinârâya mandâravapuppham gahetvâ Pâvam addhânamaggapatipanno hoti. addasam kho aham âvuso tam âjîvakam dûrato 'va âgacechantam, disvâna tam âjîvakam etad avocam : ap' âvuso amhâkam satthâram jânâsiti. âmâvuso jânâmi, ajja sattâparinibbuto samaño Gotamo, tato me idam mandâravapuppham gahitan ti. tatrâvuso ye te bhikkhû avitarâgâ app ekacce bâhâ paggayha kandanti chinnapapâtam papantî âvatânti vivaṭtanti : atikhippam bhagavâ parinibbuto, atikhippam sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan ti. ye pana te bhikkhû vitarâgâ te satâ sampajânâ adhivâsentî anicca samkhârâ tam kut' etha labbhâ 'ti. atha khv âham âvuso te bhikkhû etad avocam : alam âvuso mâ sociittha mâ paridevittha, nanv etam âvuso bhagavatâ patigacc' eva akkhâtam : sabbeh' eva piyehi manâpehi nânâbhâvo vinâbhâvo aññathâbhâvo, tam kut' etha âvuso labbhâ, yan tam jâtam bhûtam samkhatam palokadhammadam tam vata mâ palujjiti, n' etam thânam vijjatîti.

Tena kho pana samayena âvuso Subhaddo nâmâ vuḍḍhapabbajito tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti. atha kho âvuso Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhû etad avoca : alam âvuso mâ sociittha mâ paridevittha, sumuttâ mayam tena ma-

hāsamaṇena, upaddutā ca mayaṁ homa idam vo kappati idam  
vo na kappatīti, idāni pana mayaṁ yaṁ icchissāma tam  
karissāma, yaṁ na icchissāma na tam karissāmā 'ti.

handa mayaṁ āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgā-  
yāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibāhiyati, avinayo  
dippati vinayo paṭibāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto  
honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto  
honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. ||1||

tena hi bhante therō bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti. atha kho  
āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ūnapañcaarahantatasatāni uccini.  
bhikkhū āyasmantam Mahākassapam etad avocuṁ : ayam  
bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñ cāpi sekho abhabbo chandā  
dosā mohā bhayā agatī gantum bahu ca tena bhagavato  
santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante  
thero āyasmantam pi Ānandaṁ uccinatū 'ti. atha kho  
āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam pi Ānandaṁ uccini. ||2||

atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kattha nu  
kho mayaṁ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyeyyāmā 'ti.  
atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: Rājagahaṁ  
kho mahāgocaram pahūtasenāsanam. yaṁ nūna mayaṁ Rā-  
jagahe vassam vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyeyyā-  
ma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. ||3||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo samgham nāpesi: sunātu  
me āvuso samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho  
imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammanneyya Rājagahe vassam  
vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyitum na aññehi bhi-  
kkhūhi Rājagahe vassam vasitabban ti. esā nāatti. sunātu  
me āvuso samgho. samgho imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni  
sammannati Rājagahe vassam vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ  
ca samgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassam vasitab-  
ban ti. yassāyasmato khamati imesam pañcannam bhi-  
kkhusatānam sammuti Rājagahe vassam vasantā dhammam  
ca vinayañ ca samgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe  
vassam vasitabban ti, so tuñh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so  
bhāseyya. sammata samghena imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni  
Rājagahe vassam vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyitum  
na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassam vasitabban ti.  
khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||4||

atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṁ agamāṁsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyitum. atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisamkhara-ṇam vāṇītam. handa mayam āvuso paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphullam paṭisamkharoma, majjhimam māsam sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyissāmā 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphullam paṭisamkharimśu. ||5||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando sve sannipāto, na kho me tam paṭirūpam yo 'ham sekho samāno sannipātam gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattim kāyagatāya satiyā vitināmetvā rattiya paccūsasamayam nipajjissāmīti kāyam āvajjesi, apattañ ca sisam bimbohanam bhūmito ca pādā muttā : etasmim antare anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucci. atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā samāno sannipātam agamāsi. ||6||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṅgham nāpesi : sunātu me āvuso saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, aham Upālim vinayam puccheyyan ti. āyasmā Upāli saṅgham nāpesi : sunātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, aham āyasmata Mahākassapena vinayam puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam Upālim etad avoca : paṭhamam āvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattan ti. Vesāliyam bhante 'ti. kam ārabbhā 'ti. Sudinnam Kalandaputtam ārabbhā 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam Upālim paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi. dutiyam panāvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattan ti. Rājagahe bhante 'ti. kam ārabbhā 'ti. Dhaniyam kumbhakāraputtam ārabbhā 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. adinnādāne 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam Upālim dutiyassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. tatiyam panāvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattan ti. Vesāliyam bhante 'ti. kam ārabbhā 'ti. sambahule bhikkhū ārabbhā 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. manussaviggae 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam

Upālim tatiyassa pârâjikassa vatthum pi puechi nidânam pi puechi . . . anâpattim pi puechi. catuttham panâvuso Upâli pârâjikam kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyam bhante 'ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Vaggumudâtiriye bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. uttarimanussadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Upâlim catutthassa pârâjikassa vatthum pi puechi nidânam pi puechi . . . anâpattim pi puechi. eten' eva upâyena ubhatovinaye puechi, puñño-puñño âyasmâ Upâli vissajjesi. ||7||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo samgham nâpesi: sunâtu me âvuso samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham Ânandam dhammadam puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Ânando samgham nâpesi: sunâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham âyasmata Mahâkassapena dhammadam puñño vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca: brahmajâlam âvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. antarâ ca bhante Râjagaham antarâ ca Nâlandam râjagârake Ambalañhikâyan ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbâjakam Brahmañattañ ca mânavan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam brahmajâlassa nidânam pi puechi puggalam pi puechi. sâmaññaphalam panâvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. Râjagahe bhante Jîvakambavane 'ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajâtasattunâ Vedehiputtena saddhin ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam sâmaññaphalassa nidânam pi puechi puggalam pi puechi. eten' eva upâyena pañca nikâye puechi, puñño-puñño âyasmâ Ânando vissajjesi. ||8||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando there bhikkhû etad avoca: bhagavâ mam bhante parinibbânakâle evam âha: âkañkhamâno Ânanda samgho mam' accayena khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhaneyyâ 'ti. puechi pana tvam âvuso Ânanda bhagavantam: katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni. na kho 'ham bhante bhagavantam puechim: katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu: cattâri pârâjikâni thapetvâ avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu: cattâri pârâjikâni

ṭhapetvā terasa samghādisese ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. ekacce therā evam āhamṣu : cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa samghādisese ṭhapetvā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. ekacce therā evam āhamṣu : cattāri pārājikāni ṭh. terasa samghādisese ṭh. dve aniyate ṭh. tiṁsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭh. avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. ekacce therā evam āhamṣu : cattāri pārājikāni ṭh. terasa samghādisese ṭh. dve aniyate ṭh. tiṁsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭh. dvenavutim pācittiye ṭh. avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. ekacce therā evam āhamṣu : cattāri pārājikāni ṭh. terasa samghādisese ṭh. dve aniyate ṭh. tiṁsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭh. dvenavutim pācittiye ṭh. cattāri pātidesaniye ṭh. avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo samghamñāpesi : sunātu me āvuso samgho. sant' amhākam sikkhāpadānī gihigatāni, gihī pi no jānanti idam vo samanānam Sakyaputtiyānam kappati idam vo na kappatīti. sace mayam khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī samūhanissāma, bhavissanti vattāro : dhūmakālikam samanena Gotamena sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, yāv' imesam satthā atthāsi tāv' ime sikkhāpadesu sikkhiṁsu, yato imesam satthā parinibbuto na dān' ime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantīti. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho apaññattam na paññāpeyya paññattam na samucchindeyya yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vatteyya. esā ñatti. sunātu me āvuso samgho. sant' amhākam . . . na dān' ime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantīti. samgho apaññattam na paññāpeti paññattam na samucchindati yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati. yassāyasmato khamati apaññattassa apaññāpanā paññattassa asamucchedo yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanā so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. samgho apaññattam na paññāpeti paññattam na samucchindati yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||9||

atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum : idan te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yam tvam bhagavantam na pucchi : katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhudda-

kâni sikkhâpadânîti. desehi tam dukkaṭan ti. aham kho bhante asatiyâ bhagavantam na pucchim : katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api câyasmantânam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭan ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yam tvam bhagavato vassikasâtikam akkamitvâ sibbesi, desehi tam dukkaṭan ti. aham kho bhante na agâravena bhagavato vassikasâtikam akkamitvâ sibbesim, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api câyasmantânam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭan ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yam tvam mâtugâmehi bhagavato sariram paṭhamam vandâpesi, tâsam rodanti-nam bhagavato sariram assukena makkhitam. desehi tam dukkaṭan ti. aham kho bhante mâ yimâ vikâle ahesun ti mâtugâmehi bhagavato sariram paṭhamam vandâpesim, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api câyasmantânam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭan ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yam tvanî bhagavatâ olârike nimitte kayiramâne olârike obhâse kayiramâne na bhagavantam yâci : tiṭṭhatu bhagavâ kappam tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujanahitâya bahujana-sukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devama-nussânan ti. desehi tam dukkaṭan ti. aham kho bhante Mârena pariyuṭhitacitto na bhagavantam yâcim : tiṭṭhatu bhagavâ . . . devamanussânan ti. nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api câyasmantânam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭan ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yam tvam mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammadvinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akâsi, desehi tam dukkaṭan ti. aham kho bhante ayam Ma-hâpajâpati Gotami bhagavato mâtucchâ âpâdikâ posikâ khîrassa dâyikâ bhagavantam janettiyâ kâlamkatâya thaññam pâyesiti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammadvinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akâsim. nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api câyasmantânam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭan ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Purâṇo Dakkhinâ-girismim cârikam carati mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho âyasmâ Purâṇo therhi bhikkhûhi dhamme ca vinaye ca samgîte Dakkhinâ-girismim yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ yena Râjagaha m

Vēluvanam Kalandakanivāpo yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Purāṇam therā bhikkhū etad avocum : therehi āvuso Purāṇa dhammo ca vinayo ca saṃgito, upehi tam saṃgītin ti. susamgīt' āvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yath' eva mayā bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam tath' evāham dhāressāmīti. ||11||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etad avoca : bhagavā mam bhante parinibbānakāle evam āha : tena h' Ānanda saṃgho mam' accayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadaṇḍam āñāpetū 'ti. pucchi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda bhagavantam : katamo pana bhante brahmadaṇḍo 'ti. pucchiṃ kho 'ham bhante bhagavantam : katamo pana bhante brahmadaṇḍo 'ti. Channo Ānanda bhikkhū yam iccheyya tam vadeyya, bhikkhūhi Channo bhikkhu n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānusāsitabbo 'ti. tena h' āvuso Ānanda tvam ūeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadaṇḍam āñāpehīti. kathāham bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadaṇḍam āñāpemi, caṇḍo so bhikkhu pharuso 'ti. tena h' āvuso Ānanda bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim gacchāhīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando therānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nāvāya ujjavanikāya Kosambiyā pacco-rohitvā rañño Udenassa uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisidi. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Udeno uyyāne paricāresi saddhim orodhena. assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho : amhākam kira ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinno 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho rājānam Udenam etad avoca : amhākam kira deva ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinno, icchāma mayam deva ayyam Ānandam passitun ti. tena hi tumhe samaṇam Ānandam passathā 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnam kho rañño Udenassa orodham āyasmā Ānando dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi

sampaham̄sesi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho áyasmatā Ánandena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampaham̄sito áyasmato Ánandassa pañca uttarásāñgasatāni pādāsi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho áyasmato Ánandassa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā áyasmantam Ánandañ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena rājā Udeno ten' upasamkami. ||13|| addasā kho rājā Udeno orodham dūrato'va ágacchantam, disvāna orodham etad avoca: api nu tumhe samañam Ánandañ passitthā 'ti. apassimha kho mayam deva ayyam Ánandan ti. api pana tumhe samañassa Ánandassa kiñci adatthā 'ti. adamhā kho mayam deva ayyassa Ánandassa pañca uttarásāñgasatānīti. rājā Udeno ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma samaño Ánando tāva bahum cīvaram patiggahessati, dussavanijjam vā samaño Ánando karissati paggāhikasālam vā pasāressatīti. atha kho rājā Udeno yenāyasmā Ánando ten' upasamkami, upasamka-mitvā áyasmatā Ánandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārañiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Udeno áyasmantam Ánandañ etad avoca: ágamā nu kho 'dha bho Ánanda amhākam orodho 'ti. ágamā kho te 'dha mahārāja orodho 'ti. api pana bho Ánandassa kiñci adāsiti. adāsi kho me mahārāja pañca uttarásāñgasatāni. kim pana bhavam Ánando tāva bahum cīvaram karissatīti. ye te mahārāja bhikkhū dubbalacīvarā tehi saddhim samvibhajissāmīti. yāni pana bho Ánanda porāṇakāni dubbalacīvarāni tāni katham karissathā 'ti. tāni mahārāja uttarattharañam karissāmā 'ti. yāni pana bho Ánanda porāṇakāni uttarattharañāni tāni katham karissathā 'ti. tāni mahārāja bhisicchaviyo karissāmā 'ti. yā pana bho Ánanda porāṇakā bhisicchaviyo tā katham karissathā 'ti. tā mahārāja bhummatttharañam karissāmā 'ti. yāni pana bho Ánanda porāṇakāni bhummatttharañāni tāni katham karissathā 'ti. tāni mahārāja pādapuñchaniyo karissāmā 'ti. yā pana bho Ánanda porāṇakā pādapuñchaniyo tā katham karissathā 'ti. tā mahārāja rajoharañam karissāmā 'ti. yāni pana bho Ánanda porāṇakāni rajoharañāni tāni katham karissathā 'ti. tāni mahārāja kōttetvā cikkhellenā madditvā paribhañdam limpissāmā 'ti. atha kho rājā Udeno sabbev'

ime samañā Sakyaputtiyā yoniso upanenti na kulāvam ga-  
mentiti āyasmato Ānandassa aññāni pi pañca dussasatāni  
pādāsi. ayañ carahi āyasmato Ānandassa pañhamam cīvara-  
bhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassam. ||14||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Ghositārāmo ten' upa-  
samkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. atha kho  
āyasmā Channo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upa-  
samkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
nisidi, ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Channam  
āyasmā Ānando etad avoca : samghena te āvuso Channa  
brahmadañdo aññāpito 'ti. katamo pana bhante Ānanda  
brahmadañdo 'ti. tvam āvuso Channa bhikkhū yam  
iccheyyāsi tam vadeyyāsi, bhikkhūhi tvam n' eva vattabbo  
na ovaditabbo nānusāsitabbo 'ti. nanyāham bhante Ānanda  
hato ettāvatā yato 'ham bhikkhūhi n' eva vattabbo na ovadi-  
tabbo nānusāsitabbo 'ti tatth' eva mucchito papati. atha  
kho āyasmā Channo brahmadañdena atṭiyamāno harāyamāno  
jigucchamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto atāpi pahitatto  
viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva  
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacari-  
yapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja vihāsi, khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacari-  
yam, katan karanīyam, nāparam itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi,  
aññataro ca pana āyasmā Channo arahatam ahosi. atha kho  
āyasmā Channo arahattam patto yenāyasmā Ānando ten'  
upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad  
avoca : pañippassambhehi dāni me bhante Ānanda brahma-  
dañdan ti. yadaggena tayā āvuso Channa arahattam sacchi-  
katam tadaggena te brahmadañdo pañippassaddho 'ti. ||15||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā pañca bhikkhusa-  
tāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesum, tasmā ayam vinayasamgīti  
pañcasatiti vuccatiti. ||16||1||

pañcasatikakkhandakam niṭṭhitam ekādasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tevisati. tassa uddānam :

parinibbutे hi sambuddhe thero Kassapaavhayo

āmantayi bhikkhugānam saddhammanupālako,

Pāvāy' addhānamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditam,

samgâyissâma saddhammam, adhammo pure dippati.|  
 eken' ûnapañcasatam Änandam pi ca uccini  
 dhamma vinaya samgîtim vassanto guhamuttame.|  
 Upâlim vinayam pucchi suttant' Änandapañditam :  
 piñakam tîni samgîtim akam su jinasâvakâ.|  
 khuddânu khuddake, nânâ, yathâpaññattim vattanâ,  
 5 na puechi, akkamitvâ, vandâpesi, na yâci ca,|  
 pabbajjam mâtugâmassa : saddhâya dukkañâni me.  
 Puraño, brahmadañdañ ca, orodho Udenena saha,|  
 tâva bahu, dubbalañ ca, uttarattharañâ, bhisi,  
 bhûmattharañâ, puñchaniyo, rajo, cikkhallamaddanâ,  
 sahassacîvarañ uppajji pañhamânandassavhayâ.|  
 tajjito brahmadañdena catusaccam apâpuñi.  
 vasibhûtâ pañcasatâ : tasmâ pañcasati iti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## XII.

Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbutे bhagavati Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyam dasa vattthūni dipenti : kappati siṅgilonakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, k. gāmantarakappo, k. āvāsakappo, k. anumatikappo, k. aciṇṇakappo, k. amathitakappo, k. jalogi pātum, k. adasakanam nisidanaṁ, k. jātarūparajatan ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vajjīsu cārikam caramāno yena Vesāli tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūṭāgrasālāyam. tena kho pana samayena Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tadah' uposathe kamṣapātim udakena pūretvā majjhe bhikkhusamghassa ṭhapetvā āgate Vesālike upāsake evam vadenti : dethāvuso samghassa kahāpaṇam pi adhīham pi pādām pi māsakarūpam pi, bhavissati samghassa parikkhārena karanīyan ti. evam vutte āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake etad avoca : māvuso adattha samghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarūpam pi, na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṁ, na sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, na paṭigāhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, nikkhittamaṇisuvannā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajata 'ti. evam pi kho Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmatā Yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtē vuccamānā adamsu yeva samghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarūpam pi. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena tam hiraññam bhikkhaggena paṭivisam ṭhapetvā bhājesum. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Yasam Kākaṇḍakaputtam etad avocum :

eso te āvuso Yasa hiraññassa paṭiviso 'ti. n' atthi me āvuso  
 hiraññassa paṭiviso, nāham hiraññam sādiyāmīti. ||1|| atha  
 kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayam āvuso Yaso Kā-  
 kaṇḍakaputto upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhāsatī  
 appasādām karoti, hand' assa mayaṁ paṭisāraṇiyakammam  
 karomā 'ti. te tassa paṭisāraṇiyakammaṇ akamṣu. atha  
 kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike Vajjiputtake bhi-  
 khū etad avoca : bhagavatā āvuso paññattam : paṭisāraṇiya-  
 kammakatassa bhikkhuno anudūto dātabbo 'ti. detha me  
 āvuso anudūtam bhikkhun ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā  
 bhikkhū ekaṁ bhikkhum sammannitvā āyasmato Yasassa  
 Kākaṇḍakaputtassa anudūtam adamsu. atha kho āyasmā  
 Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhim Vesā-  
 lim pavisitvā Vesālike upāsake etad avoca : aham kirā-  
 yasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi  
 appasādām karomi yo 'ham adhammaṇ adhammo 'ti vadāmi,  
 dhammaṇ dhammo 'ti vadāmi, avinayaṁ avinayo 'ti vadāmi,  
 vinayaṁ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||2|| ekam idam āvuso samayam  
 bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍi-  
 kassa ārāme. tatra kho āvuso bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :  
 cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkilesā yehi  
 upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhā-  
 santi na virocanti. katame cattāro. abbhām bhikkhave  
 candimasuriyānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakki-  
 liṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.  
 mahikā bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkileso . . . dhū-  
 marajo bhikkhave candimasuriyānam . . . Rāhu bhikkhave  
 asurindo candimasuriyānam . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro  
 candimasuriyānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā  
 candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. evam  
 eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me samaṇabrahmaṇānam upakki-  
 lesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na  
 tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. katame cattāro. santi  
 bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā suraṁ pivanti merayaṁ  
 pivanti surāmerayapānā appaṭiviratā. ayam bhikkhave pa-  
 ṭhamo samaṇabrahmaṇānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena  
 upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na  
 virocanti. puna ca param bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā

methunam dhammam paṭisevanti methunadhammā appatīviratā. ayam bhikkhave dutiyo . . . puna ca param bhikkhave eke samañabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṁ sādiyanti jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā appatīviratā. ayam bhikkhave tatiyo . . . puna ca param bhikkhave eke samañabrāhmaṇā micchājivena jīvitam kappenti micchājīvā appatīviratā. ayam bhikkhave catuttho . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samañabrāhmaṇānaṁ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samañabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. idam avocāvuso bhagavā, idam vatvāna sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :

rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā eke samañabrāhmaṇā  
avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino |  
suram pivanti merayam, paṭisevanti methunam,  
rajatajātarūpañ ca sādiyanti aviddasū,|  
micchājivena jīvanti eke samañabrāhmaṇā :  
ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,|  
yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samañabrāhmaṇā  
na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā magā |  
andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā  
vaḍḍhenti kaṭasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti.

evamvādī kirāham āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādām karomi yo 'ham adhammam adhammo 'ti vadāmi dhammam dhammo 'ti vadāmi avinayam avinayo 'ti vadāmi vinayam vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||3|| ekam idam āvuso samayam bhagavā Rājagahe vibarati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho panāvuso samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādī : kappati samañānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṁ, sādiyanti samañā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, paṭīghanhanti samañā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatan ti. tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicūlako gāmaṇī tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇī tam parisam etad avoca : mā ayyo evam avacutha, na kappati samañānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṁ, na sādiyanti samañā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, na paṭīghanhanti samañā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ,

nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. asakkhi kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇī tam parisam saññāpetum. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇī tam parisam saññāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantanam nisidi. ekamantanam nisinno kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇī bhagavantam etad avoca: idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānam . . . paṭigāhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatan ti. evam vutte aham tam bhante parisam etad avocam: mā ayyo evam avacuttha . . . apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. asakkhim kho aham bhante tam parisam saññāpetum. kacc' aham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva bhagavato homi na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa vā anudhammam vyākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham thānam āgacchatīti. taggha tvam gāmaṇī evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva hosi na ca maṇi abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa vā anudhammam vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham thānam āgacchati. na hi gāmaṇī kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajatam, na sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam, nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. yassa kho gāmaṇī jātarūparajatam kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti, yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekamsena gāmaṇī dhāreyyāsi assamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammo 'ti. api cāham gāmaṇī evam vadāmi: tiṇam tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam dārum dārutthikena pariyesitabbam sakataṁ sakataththikena pariyesitabbam puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tv evāham gāmaṇī kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajatam sāditabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmiti. evamvādī kirāham āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādañ karomi yo 'ham adhammam adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayam vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||4|| ekam idam āvuso samayam bhagavātath' eva Rājagahe āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam ārabba jātarūparajatam paṭikkhipi sikkhāpadañ ca paññāpesi. evamvādī kirāham āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādañ karomi yo 'ham

adhammam adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayam vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||5||

evam vutte Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantam Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputtam etad avocum : eko 'va bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbev' ime assamanā asakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyam, mayam ayyassa Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkam karissāma cīvarapindapātaseñāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānan ti. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhim ārāmarū agamāsi. ||6||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtam bhi-kkhū pucchiṁsu : khamāpitā āvuso Yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtēna Vesālikā upāsakā 'ti. pāpikam no āvuso katam, eko 'va Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayam assamanā asakyaputtiyā katā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayam āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihinam pakāsesi, hand' assa mayam ukkhepaniyakammam karomā 'ti, te tassa ukkhepaniyakammam kattukāmā sannipatiṁsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto vehāsam abbhuggantvā Kosambiyam pacutthāsi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Pāṭheyakānañ ca Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānañ ca bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pāhesi : āgacchantu āyasmantā, imam adhikaraṇam ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibāhiyati, avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā honti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsi Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yenāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsi ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Sambhūtam Sāṇavāsim abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantam Sambhūtam Sāṇavāsim etad avoca : ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyam dasa vatthūni dipenti : kappati siṅgilonakappo . . . kappati jātarūparajatan ti.

handa mayam bhante imam adhikaranam adiyissama, pure adhammo dippati . . . vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sambhûto Sâjavâsi âyasmato Yasassa Kâkañdakaputtassa paccassosi. atha kho satthimattâ Pâtheyyakâ bhikkhû sabbe âraññakâ sabbe piñçapâtikâ sabbe pamsukûlikâ sabbe tecîvarikâ sabbeva arahanto Ahogañge pabbate sannipatîmsu, atthâsîtimattâ Avantidakkhiñâpathakâ bhikkhû app ekacce âraññakâ app ekacce piñçapâtikâ app ekacce pamsukûlikâ app ekacce tecîvarikâ sabbeva arahanto Ahogañge pabbate sannipatîmsu. || 8 ||

atha kho theranam bhikkhûnam mantayamânânam etad ahosi : idam kho adhikaranam kakkhañ ca vâlañ ca. katham nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyâma yena mayam imasmiñ adhikarane balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Revato Soreyye pañivasati bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo pañdito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. atha kho theranam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : ayañ kho âyasmâ Revato Soreyye pañivasati bahussuto . . . sikkhâkâmo. sace mayam âyasmantam Revatam pakkham labheyyâma evam mayam imasmiñ adhikarane balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. assosi kho âyasmâ Revato dibbâya sotadhâtuyâ visuddhâya atikkantamânusikâya theranam bhikkhûnam mantayamânânam, sutvân' assa etad ahosi : idam kho adhikaranam kakkhañ ca vâlañ ca, na kho me tam patirûpam yo 'ham evarûpe adhikarane osakkeyyam. idâni ca pana te bhikkhû âgacchissanti. so 'ham tehi âkiñño na phâsum gamissâmi. yan nûnâham pañigacc' eva gaccheyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Soreyyâ Samkassam agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Soreyyam gantvâ pucchiñsu : kaham âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhamsu : es' âyasmâ Revato Samkassam gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Samkassâ Kanñakujjam agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Samkassam gantvâ pucchiñsu : kaham âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhamsu : es' âyasmâ Revato Kanñakujjam gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Kanñakujjam agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Kanñakujjam gantvâ pucchiñsu : kaham âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhamsu : es' âyasmâ Revato Udumbaram gato 'ti.

atha kho áyasmâ Revato Udumbarâ Aggalapuram agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Udumbaram gantvâ pucchimsu : kaham áyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam áhamsu : es' áyasmâ Revato Aggalapuram gato 'ti. atha kho áyasmâ Revato Aggalapurâ Sahajâtiṃ agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Aggalapuram gantvâ pucchimsu : kaham áyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam áhamsu : es' áyasmâ Revato Sahajâtiṃ gato 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû áyasmantam Revatam Sahajâtiyâ sambhâvesum. ||9|| atha kho áyasmâ Sambhûto Sânavâsi áyasmantam Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtam etad avoca : ayam ávuso áyasmâ Revato bahussuto ágatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paññito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. sace mayam áyasmantam Revatam paññam pucchissâma pañibalo áyasmâ Revato eken' eva paññena sakalam pi rattim vîtinâmetum. idâni ca panâyasmâ Revato antevâsikam sarabhânakam bhikkhum ajhesissati, so tvam tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññapariyosâne áyasmantam Revatam upasamkamitvâ imâni dasa vatthâni puccheyyâsiti. evam bhante 'ti kho áyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakutto áyasmato Sambhûtassa Sânavâsissa paccassosi. atha kho áyasmâ Revato antevâsikam sarabhânakam bhikkhum ajhesi. atha kho áyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakutto tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññapariyosâne yenâyasmâ Revato ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ áyasmantam Revatam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho áyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakutto áyasmantam Revatam etad avoca : kappati bhante siñgilonakappo 'ti. ko so ávuso siñgilonakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siñginâ lonam pariharitum yattha alonakam bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissâmîti. nâvuso kappatiti. kappati bhante dvañgulakappo 'ti. ko so ávuso dvañgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvañgulâya châyâya vîtivattâya vikâle bhojanam bhuñjitun ti. nâvuso kappatiti. kappati bhante gâmantararakappo 'ti. ko so ávuso gâmantararakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idâni gâmantaram gamissâmîti bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittam bhojanam bhuñjitun ti. nâvuso kappatiti. kappati bhante âvâsakappo 'ti. ko so ávuso âvâsakappo 'ti. kappati bhante sambuhulâ âvâsâ samânasimâ nânuposatham kâtun ti. nâvuso kappatiti.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so âvuso anumati-kappo 'ti. kappati bhante vaggena samghena kammam kâtum âgate bhikkhû anujânessâmâ 'ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante âciñnakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso âciñnakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idam me upajjhâyena ajjhâciñnam idam me âcariyena ajjhâciñnam tam ajjhâcaritun ti. âciñnakappo kho âvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatîti. kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso amathitakappo 'ti. kappati bhante yan tam khiram khirabhâvam vijahitam asampattam dadhibhâvam bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittam pâtun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jalogi pâtun ti. ko so âvuso jalogiti. kappati bhante yâ sâ surâ asurâtâ asampattâ majjabhâvam sâ pâtun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante adasakam nisidanan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jâtarûparajatan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. ime bhante Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyam imâni dasa vatthûni dipenti. handa mayam bhante imam adhikarañam âdiyissâma, pure adhammo dippati . . . vinyavâdino dubbalâ hontiti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmato Yasassa Kâkañdakaputtassa paccassosi. ||10||1||  
pañhamabhbhânavâram.

assosum kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû: Yaso kira Kâkañdakaputto imam adhikarañam âdiyitukâmo pakkham pariyesati labhati ca kira pakkhan ti. atha kho Vesâlikânâm Vajjiputtakânâm bhikkhûnâm etad ahosi: idam kho adhikarañam kakkhañca vâlañ ca. kan nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyâma yena mayam imasmin adhikarañe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikânâm Vajjiputtakânâm bhikkhûnâm etad ahosi: ayam kho âyasmâ Revato bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo. sace mayam âyasmantam Revatañ pakkham labheyyâma evam mayam imasmin adhikarañe balavanttarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû pahûtam sâmañakam parikkhâram pañiyâdesum pattam pi cîvaram pi nisidnam pi sucigharam pi kâyabandhanam pi parissâvanam pi dhammadarakam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tam sâmañakam parikkhâram âdâya nâvaya Sahajâtim ujjavimsu, nâvaya

paccorohitvā aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle bhattavissaggam karonti. ||1||

atha kho áyasmato Sálhassa rahogatassa pañsallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : ke nu kho dhammadvādino Pácinakā vā bhikkhū Pátheyyakā vā 'ti. atha kho áyasmato Sálhassa dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa etad ahosi : adhammadvādino Pácinakā bhikkhū dhammadvādino Pátheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. atha kho aññatarā suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā áyasmato Sálhassa cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā áyasmato Sálhassa sammukhe pāturahosī. atha kho sā devatā áyasmantam Sálham etad avoca : sādu bhante Sálha adhammadvādī Pácinakā bhikkhū dhammadvādī Pátheyyakā bhikkhū, tena hi bhante Sálha yathādhammo tathā tiṭṭhāhīti. pubbe cāham devate etarahi ca yathādhammo tathā ṭhito, api cāham na tāva diṭṭhim āvikaromi app eva mām imasmiñ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. ||2||

atha kho Vesálikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tam sāmañakam parikkhāram ādāya yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasamkamimśu, upasamkamitvā áyasmantam Revatam etad avocum : pañganhātu bhante therō sāmañakam parikkhāram pattam pi cīvaram pi nisidnam pi sucigharam pi kāyabandhanam pi parissāvanam pi dhammadarakam pīti. alam āvuso, paripuṇṇam me ticīvaran ti na icchi pañggahetum. tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nāma bhikkhu visativasso áyasmato Revatassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho Vesálikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasamkamimśu, upasamkamitvā áyasmantam Uttaram etad avocum : pañganhātu áyasmā Uttaro sāmañakam parikkhāram pattam pi . . . dhammadarakam pīti. alam āvuso, paripuṇṇam me ticīvaran ti na icchi pañggahetum. manusā kho āvuso Uttara bhagavato sāmañakam parikkhāram upanāmenti, sace bhagavā pañganhāti ten' eva te attamanā honti, no ce bhagavā pañganhāti áyasmato Ānandassa upanāmenti pañganhātu bhante therō sāmañakam parikkhāram, yathā bhagavatā pañggahito evam eso bhavissatiti. pañganhātu áyasmā Uttaro sāmañ-

kam parikkhāram yathā therena patiggahito evam eso bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikehi Vajjiputtakehi bhikkhūhi nippiliyamāno ekaṁ cīvaraṁ aggahesi vadeyyā-thāvuso yen' attho 'ti. ettakam āyasmā Uttaro theram vadetu: ettakam bhante thero saṅghamajjhē vadetu: puratthimesu janapadesu buddhā bhagavanto uppajjanti, dhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū adhammavādī Pāṭheyayakā bhikkhū 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikānam Vajjiputtakānam bhikkhūnam paṭisutvā yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Revatam etad avoca: ettakam bhante thero . . . adhammavādī Pāṭheyayakā bhikkhū 'ti. adhamme mām tvam bhikkhu niyojesiti thero āyasmantam Uttaram pañāmesi. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Uttaram etad avocum: kim āvuso Uttara thero āhā 'ti. pāpikam no āvuso katan, adhamme mām tvam bhikkhu niyojesiti thero mām pañāmesiti. nanu tvam āvuso vuḍḍho visativasso 'sīti. āmāvuso 'ti. api nu ca mayam garunissayam gaṇhāmā 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho saṅgho tam adhikaraṇam vinicchitukāmo sannipati. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṅgham nāpesi: sunātu me āvuso saṅgho. sace mayam imam adhikaraṇam idha vūpasameyyāma siyāpi mūlādāyakā bhikkhū punakammaya ukkoṭeyyūm. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, yath' ev' imam adhikaraṇam samuppannam, saṅgho tatth' ev' imam adhikaraṇam vūpasameyyā 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vesālim agamamsu tam adhikaraṇam vinicchitukāmā. tena kho pana samayena Sabbakāmī nāma pathavyā saṅghathero vi-samvassasatiko upasampadāya āyasmato Ānandassa saddhi-vihāriko Vesāliyam paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantam Sambhūtam Sāṇavāsim etad avoca: aham āvuso yasmin vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati tam vihāram upagacchāmi, so tvam kālass' eva āyasmantam Sabbakāmim upasamkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsi āyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Revato yasmin vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati tam vihāram upagañchi. gabbhe āyasmato Sabbakāmissa senāsanam paññattam hoti gabbhapa-mukhe āyasmato Revatassa. atha kho āyasmā Revato ayam

thero mahallako na nipajjatiti na seyyam kappesi, áyasmâ Sabbakâmî ayam bhikkhu ágantuko kilanto na nipajjatiti na seyyam kappesi. ||4|| atha kho áyasmâ Sabbakâmî rattiya paccûsasamayam áyasmantam Revatam etad avoca: katamena tvam bhummi vihârena etarahi bahulam viharasiti. mettâ-vihârena kho aham bhante etarahi bahulam viharâmiti. kullakavihârena kira tvam bhummi etarahi bahulam viharasi, kullakavihâro eso bhummi yad idam mettâ 'ti. pubbe pi me bhante gihibhûtassa áciññâ mettâ, tenâham etarahi pi mettâ-vihârena bahulam viharâmi, api ca mayâ cirapattam arahattam. theror pana bhante katamena vihârena etarahi bahulam viharatiti. suññatâvihârena kho aham bhummi etarahi bahulam viharâmiti. mahâpurisavihârena kira bhante theror etarahi bahulam viharati, mahâpurisavihâro eso bhante yad idam suññatâ 'ti. pubbe pi me bhummi gihibhûtassa áciññâ suññatâ, tenâham etarahi pi suññatâvihârena bahulam viharâmi, api ca mayâ cirapattam arahattan ti. ||5|| ayañ carahi therânam bhikkhûnam antarâkathâ vippakatâ, athâyasmâ Sambhûto Sânavâsi tasmin anuppatto hoti. atha kho áyasmâ Sambhûto Sânavâsi yenâyasmâ Sabbakâmî ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ áyasmantam Sabbakâmim abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho áyasmâ Sambhûto Sânavâsi áyasmantam Sabbakâmim etad avoca: ime bhante Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyam dasa vatthûni dipenti: kappati siñgiloñakappo . . . kappati jâtarûparajatan ti. therena bhante upajjhâyassa mûle buhu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, therassa bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa katham hoti, ke nu kho dhammadvâdino Pâcînakâ vâ bhikkhû Pâþheyakâ vâ 'ti. tayâpi kho ávuso upajjhâyassa mûle buhu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tuyham panâvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa katham hoti, ke nu kho dhammadvâdino Pâcînakâ vâ bhikkhû Pâþheyakâ vâ 'ti. mayham kho bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evam hoti: adhammadvâdî Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammadvâdî Pâþheyakâ bhikkhû 'ti, api câham na tâva diññhim ávikaromi, app eva mam imasmin adhikarañe sammanneyyâ 'ti. mayham pi kho ávuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evam

hoti : adhammavâdi Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdi Pâtheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti, api câham na tâva diṭṭhim âvikaromi, app eva mam imasmim adhikaraṇe sammanneyyâ 'ti. ||6||

atha kho samgho tam adhikaraṇam vinicchitukâmo sannipati. tasmiṇi kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. atha kho âyasmâ Revato samgham ñâpesi : sunâtu me bhante samgho. amhâkam imasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho imam adhikaraṇam ubbâhikâya vûpasameyya. cattâro Pâcînake bhikkhû cattâro Pâtheyyake bhikkhû uccini : Pâcînakânam bhikkhûnam âyasmantam ca Sabbakâmim âyasmantam ca Sâlham âyasmantam ca Khujjasobhitam âyasmantam ca Vâsabhagâmikam, Pâtheyyakânam bhikkhûnam âyasmantam ca Revatam âyasmantam ca Sambhûtam Sânavâsim âyasmantam ca Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtam âyasmantam ca Sumanam. atha kho âyasmâ Revato samgham ñâpesi : sunâtu me bhante samgho. amhâkam imasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho cattâro Pâcînake bhikkhû cattâro Pâtheyyake bhikkhû sammanneyya ubbâhikâya imam adhikaraṇam vûpasametum. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. amhâkam imasmiṇ . . . viññâyati. samgho cattâro . . . sammannati ubbâhikâya imam adhikaraṇam vûpasametum. yassâyasmato khamati catunnam Pâcînakânam bhikkhûnam catunnam Pâtheyyakânam bhikkhûnam sammuti ubbâhikâya imam adhikaraṇam vûpasametum, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammata samghena cattâro Pâcînakâ bhikkhû cattâro Pâtheyyakâ bhikkhû ubbâhikâya imam adhikaraṇam vûpasametum. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. tena kho pana samayena Ajito nâma bhikkhu dasavasso samghassa pâtimokkhuddesako hoti. atha kho samgho âyasmantam pi Ajitam sammanni theranam bhikkhûnam âsanapaññâpakam. atha kho theranam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : kattha nu kho mayam imam adhikaraṇam vûpasameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho theranam bhikkhû-

nam etad ahosi: ayam kho Vâlikârâmo ramañyo appasaddo appanigghoso. yan nûna mayam Vâlikârâme imam adhikarañam vûpasameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Vâlikârâmam agamamsu tam adhikarañam vinicchitukâmâ. || 7 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Revato samgham ñâpesi: sunâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham âyasmantam Sabbakâmîm vinayam puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Sabbakâmî samgham ñâpesi: sunâtu me âvuso samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham Revatena vinayam puñño vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmantam Sabbakâmîm etad avoca:

kappati bhante siñgiloñakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso siñgiloñakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siñginâ loñam pariharitum yattha aloñakam bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissâmiti. nâvuso kappatîti. kattha pañikkhittan ti. Sâvatthiyâ suttavibhañge (*Pâc.* 38) 'ti. kim âpajjatîti. sannidhikâraka-bhojane pâcittiyan ti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. idam pañhamam vatthum samghena vinicchitam iti p' idam vatthum uddhammam ubbinayam apagatasatthusâsanam, idam pañhamam salâkam nikhipâmi.

kappati bhante dvañgulakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso dvañgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvañgulâya . . . (*see ch.* 1. 10) . . . nâvuso kappatîti. kattha pañikkhittan ti. Râjagahe suttavibhañge (*Pâc.* 37) 'ti. kim âpajjatîti. vikâlabhojane pâcittiyan ti. sunâtu me samgho. idam dutiyam vatthum . . . idam dutiyam salâkam nikhipâmi.

kappati bhante gâmantarakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nâvuso kappatîti. kattha pañikkhittan ti. Sâvatthiyâ suttavibhañge (*Pâc.* 35) 'ti. kim âpajjatîti. anatiritta-bhojane pâcittiyan ti. sunâtu me . . . idam tatiyam salâkam nikhipâmi.

kappati bhante âvâsakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nâvuso kappatîti. kattha pañikkhittan ti. Râjagahe uposatha-samyutte (*Mahâragga*, II. 8. 3) 'ti. kim âpajjatîti. vinyâtisâre dukkañan ti. sunâtu me . . . idam catuttham salâkam nikhipâmi.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so . . . nâvuso

kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Campeyyake vinaya-vatthusmin (*Mahāvagga*, IX. 3. 5) ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkatan ti. suṇātu me . . . idam pañcamam salākam nikhipāmi.

kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so . . . āciṇṇa-kappo āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. suṇātu me . . . idam chaṭṭham salākam nikhipāmi.

kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvatthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anatirittabhojane pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idam sattamam salākam nikhipāmi.

kappati bhante jalogi pātun ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Kosambiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 51) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. surāmerayapāne pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idam atṭhamam salākam nikhipāmi.

kappati bhante adasakam nisidanan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvatthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 89) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. chedanake pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idam navamam salākam nikhipāmi.

kappati bhante jātarūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha patikkhittan ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Nissagg.* 18) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. jātarūparajata-paṭiggahaṇe pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idam dasamam salākam nikhipāmi.

suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. imāni dasa vatthūni samghena vinicchitāni iti p' imāni vatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni apagatasathusāsanānīti. nihataṃ etam āvuso adhikaraṇam santam vūpasantam suvūpasantam. api ca mām tvam āvuso saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi tesam bhikkhūnam saññattiyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmīm saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchi, puṭṭho-puṭṭho āyasmā Sabbakāmī vissajjesi. ||8||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhiṣṭhāni ahesum, tasmāyam vinayasamgīti sattasatīti vuccatīti. ||9||2||

sattasatikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dvādasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcavisati. tassa uddānam :  
 dasa vatthūni, pûretvâ, kammam, dûtena pâvisi,  
 cattâro, puna rûpañ ca, Kosambi ca, Pâveyyako,|  
 maggo Soreyyam Samkâsam Kappakujjam Udumbaram  
 Sahamjâti ca, majhesi, assosi, kam nu kho mayam,|  
 pattanâvâya sa ujji, dûraho pi udâmassa  
 dârukam, samgho ca Vesâli, mettâ, samgho, ubbâhikâ 'ti.

---

## CULLAVAGGAM NITTHITAM.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE  
COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

---

A : India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing). About half of the work (from VI. 4. 8 to the end) had been lost in this MS. when I collated it. The missing part has since been recovered, but I have not seen it.

B : MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 20 (Sinhalese writing).

C : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D : BUDDHAGHOSA's Atthakathâ ; MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

The division into chapters and paragraphs has been introduced in the Cullavagga, as in the whole Pitaka, by myself.

---

I.

**1. 1,** BUDDHAGH. : balavâbalavam patimantethâ 'ti suṭṭhu balavam pativadatha. alamatthatarâ 'ti samatthatarâ. B writes alamantatarâ and often also alamattatarâ.— **6. 1,** BUDDHAGH. : lomam pâdentîti (*sic*) pannalomâ honti, bhikkhû anuvattantîti attho. netthâram vattantîti nittharantânam etan ti netthâram yena sakkâ nissâraṇâ nittharitum tam atthârasavidham sammâvattam vattantîti attho.— **9. 1,** BUDDHAGH. : api 'ssu bhikkhû pakatâ 'ti api 'ssu bhikkhû

niccam vāvatā honti.—**13.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhāpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi B.—vidhūtikam AC, vidhūnikam B.— 2, vañgakena AC, vamkatenā and vamkakenā B.—rañgamajjhām BC, °majjam and °majjhām A.— At the end of ch. **14** AC have a subscription : ākañkhamānadvāda-sakam niñhitam. This subscription is wanting in B. The whole enumeration contains fourteen parts, not twelve.—

**16.** 1, pātissanti, pāpissanti ABC.—**18.** 1, B omits “ganām va” in both places.— After nimantetukāmo hoti AC insert tadā.—sambahulā therā B, sambahulā therā ca bhikkhū AC.— Mahākoñthiko AC, °koñthito B.— 2, B omits “ganām vā” in both places.— 3, patiyādāpesi B, °peti AC.—evañ ca kho, corrected to ekañ ca kho A, ekañ ca kho C, etāva kho B, ekā ca kho D. Comp. Dhammap., p. 263.—BUDDHAGHOSA: ekā ca kho idha patthi (*sic*) yad idam tilasamguñlikā 'ti yā ayam tilasañgulikā nāma vuccati sā n' athiti attho. tassa kira gahapatino vamse ādimhi eko mūviyo (pūviyo ?) ahosi, tena nam therō jātiyā khumsetukāmo evam āha. yad eva kiñci evam bahum buddhavacanam pahāya kiñcid eva tilasamguñlikavacanam bhāsitam.—kākukkuñtā ti AC, which appears to be corrected, in A, to kākakukkuñtā ti; kukkuñtakāni B.—kukkuñtakā ti AC, kākāni B.— 4, acchariyam A, na anacchariyam B, acchariyam corrected to anacchariyam C.—**22.** 1, khamāpito tayā āvuso Sudhamma Citto gahapati B.— 3, tena bhikkhave B, tena hi bhikkhave AC.—pasādeti tan ti B, pasādehi tan ti AC.—**27.** 1, B omits bhikkhū sevitabbā.—

**32.** 1 et seq., gandhabādhipubbassa AC; bhaddhabādhip°, baddhabādhi° and gaddhabādhip° B. BUDDHAGHOSA, in the commentary on the Pācittiya, gives the following explanation of this word (Berlin Orient. MS. fol. 931, f. cā): “gandham bādhayimsū 'ti gandhabādhino pubbapurisā assā 'ti. gandhabādhipubbo. tassa gandhabādhipubbassa gjjhaghātakakulappasutassā 'ti attho.” The correct spelling is, therefore, gaddhabādhip°; comp. Abhidhānapp. 637.— 2, parāmāsā AC, rāmassa B.— 3, pasavati the three MSS. instead of pasavasi.—tam hi moghapurisa ABC; in C ‘te’ is inserted afterwards after hi.—**34.** 1, (at the end) tena hi . . . patippassambhetu ABC. We should expect: tena hi bhi-

kkhave samgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno p. d. app. u. mā paṭippassambhetu.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIRST BOOK.—The tables of contents are omitted in B throughout the whole work.— 2, padassako both MSS.— 12, tiṇṇam pi ca bhikkhunam (*sic*) AC.— 15, tajjanikato C, tajjaniyakato A.— 19, pañca aṅgo samuti AC, which is corrected, in C, into: pañca aṅgo na samati.— 23, Assajipunabbasu C, Assajipunappasu A.— 33, padātirittatā A, °tā corrected to °kā C.

## II.

**1.** 1, BUDDHAGH.: pādapidhan ti dhotapātadhapanakam, pādakathaliyan ti adhotapādadhapanakam pādagham sanam vā. —BUDDHAGH.: oñojanan ti vissajjanam vuccati.— 4, BUDDHAGH.: chamāya cañkamanti chamāya cañkamante ayam eva vā pāṭho.— **4.** 1, na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhuko āvāso, sabh° anāvāso, sabh° āvāso vā anāvāso vā the three MSS.; instead of sabhikkhuko it probably ought to be written abhikkhuko; comp. ch. **1.** 3.—aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā is wanting in AC; only B gives these words.— **6.** 1, B omits āgantukassa ārocetabbam.— **7.** 1, ûne gaṇe carati AC, ûne gaṇe caranan ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SECOND BOOK.— 3, dukkaṭa AC. dukkaṭam?— 8, abbhānārahenā AC, which is corrected, in C, to abbhānāraho— 9, catu A, cañḍa corrected to catu C.

B has a shorter and very incorrectly written table of contents which runs as follows:

parivāso ca mūlāya mānattamhi cāriyo  
visuddhānañ ca abbhānam mithunam bhavati pañceako |  
na gantabbo purato ye hoti pure pacchā  
ārocanāya gantabbañ channe disvā nimantaya  
pakkhe channe ca kamma catuttharattisodhanā ni (*sic*).

## III.

**20.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: agghasamodhāno nāma sambahu-lāsu āpattisu yā ekā vā dve vā tisso vā sambahulā vā āpattiyo

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsam agghena samodhāya tāsam rattiparicchedavasena avasesānam ūnatarapaṭicchannānam āpattinām parivāso diyyati. ayam vuccati agghasamodhāno.— 23. ᳚ et seq., dhammattā, adhammattā AC; dhammatā, adhammatā B.— 28. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : tathā antarā sambahulā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānāpaṭicchannā hotitiādisu (*sic*) āpattiparicchedavase parimānāyo c' eva appaṭicchannāyo cā 'ti attho.— 29. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : pacchimasmi āpatti-kkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so āpattikkhandho, pacchā chāditattā pana pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttam. purimasmiti ethhāpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmi ca. —(Third case) tā (tā pi A) āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. 31. 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— 33. 1, vavattiyā A, vavatthitā C, vavathinā B.— 34. 1, In the case of "vematikā" B omits the words "yathāp. c' assa parivāsam datvā."— 2, utthite arune AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. 13. 2, 5.— 35. 2, In the case of "parimānāyo pi aparimānāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo" we ought to expunge the words: "dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti."— 36. 1, According to the analogy of ch. 35 we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place "parimānā paṭicchannāyo" before "parimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi."— 3, I believe that after "aparimānā paṭicchannāyo" we should insert "aparimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi."

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasāha.— 2, samghādisesaditthino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?— 4, yibhajjavādānam?

## IV.

2, The MSS. write "dhammavādi, adhammavādi," or "dhammavādi, adhammavādi" too where "dhammavādim"

or “adhammavādīm” is required.—**4.** 2, uddissāhiti AC; uddisāhi B, instead of uddisā ’ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhaṅga, Saṃghād. 8)? — 4, vinicchinissantīti B. —byāpāyissantīti AC, bādissantīti B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. write vyāpāhissantīti, vyābādhissantīti. I think that we ought to read vyābādhissantīti.—dalhibahulā AC, °dādhabahulā B. The Vibhaṅga MSS.: °dalhibahulā, °dādhibahulā. Atṭhakathā on the Vibhaṅga (Paris MS.): kāyadaḍḍibahulā (*sic*) ’ti kāyassa dalhabhāvanakaranya-bahulā kāyaposanabahulā ’ti attho. —apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. —Komattakandarāyam AC, Go-maṭakand° B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have “Gotamakand°.” —Kapoṭakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhaṅga MSS. —°santhānam C and the Vibhaṅga MSS., °sandhānam B, °saṇḍānam A.—**7.** Instead of “amhākam” the Vibh. MSS. have “amhe,” which is correct. —nisidīpeyyamā ti A, °dāpeyyāmā ti BC. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have nisidāpeyyāma and nisideyyāma. Probably it ought to be written nisidāpiyeyyāma (*pass. caus.*).—**11.**, samaggeni A, samaggena C, samaggo B.—**5.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: “bhāsitaparikantan ti vācāya bhāsitam kāyena parikkamentam parikkametvā katan ti attho.” The MSS. constantly write “parikantam.” —BUDDHAGHOSA: āpajjitatā ti . . . āpajjivitvā ’ti vā pāṭho.—**6.** 1, ummattukāleyam B, °kālamyam A, °kālamyam corrected into °kālayam C.—**2.**, ummattakālayam AC, °kāleyam B.—**10.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigatan ti dve tayo āvāse na gatam tattha tath’ eva vā dvitikkhattum avinicchitam na ca saritasāritan ti dvitikkhattum tehi bhi-kkhūhi saram sayitam (*read*: sayam saritam!) vā aññehi sāritam vā na hoti.—**11.** The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavāla in AC, Uvāla and Uvāla in B, Uvāla in the commentary quoted by Vibesinha in Childers’s Dict. v. tassapā-piyyasikā. —BUDDHAGHOSA: idam hi yo pāpussannatāya pāpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapāpiyyasikā-kamman tiuccati.—**13.**, BUDDHAGHOSA: idam kammam tiṇavatthārakasatisattā (“satisattā?”) tiṇavatthārako ’ti vuttam. yathā hi gudham (gūtham!) vā muttam vā ghaṭṭiyamānam dugandhatā yathā bahi (duggandhatāya bādhati?),

tiñehi attharitvā supaṭicchāditassa pan' assa so gandho na  
 bādhati, evam eva ayam adhikaraṇam mūlānumūlam gantvā  
 vūpasamiyamānam kakkhaṭattāya vālattāya bhedāya sam-  
 vat̄tati, tam iminā kammena vūpasantam gūdham (gūtham!)  
 viya tiñavatthārakena paṭicchannam suvūpasantam hotiti. —  
 BUDDHAGH.: thullavajjan ti pārājikañ c' eva samghādisesañ  
 ca.— 14. 1, gāheti, gāhessati AC; vāhoti, vāhessati B.—  
 2, medhakam, the three MSS. —anupalappadānam AC,  
 anubal° B. BUDDHAGHOSA: anupalapbadānan (*sic*) ti puri-  
 mavacanassa kāraṇam dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapva-  
 dānam. —kiccatyātā B, kiccyathā C, kiccyathā corrected  
 into °tā A.— 3, palāsi C, palāsi A, palāsi B.— 9, anuba-  
 lappadānam ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamām āpatti, the  
 three MSS.— 16, dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhā°?—  
 17, sambahulā bhikkhū AC, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B  
 constantly writes paṭicchitabbam, paṭicchissāma etc., AC:  
 sampaṭicchitabbam etc. —vā antarena the three MSS.— 19,  
 BUDDHAGH.: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāsā-  
 nīti pi pāt̄ho, ayam ev' attho. —ācāragocarasampanno AC,  
 ācārasampanno B. —dhātā AC, dhātā corrected into dhatā  
 B. —cheko AC, ṭhito B. —passitum AC, pasiditum B.—  
 21, 22, 23, AC insert samghasammukhatā before dhamma-  
 sammukhatā.— 22, 23, tatrassa B, tatra cassa AC.— 22,  
 BUDDHAGHOSA: n' eva suttam āgatan ti na mātikā āgatā, no  
 suttavibhañgo 'ti vinayo pi na paguno. byañjanachāyāya  
 attha paṭibāhatiti byañjanamattam eva gahetvā attham pati-  
 sedheti. jātarūparajatakhettavatthupaṭiggahañādisu vinaya-  
 dharehi bhikkhūhi āpattiyā kārayamāne disvā kime (*sic*)  
 āpattiyā kāretha, nanu jātarūparajatapatiṭiggahañā paṭivirato  
 hotiti, evamutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttam, n' atthi ettha  
 āpattiti vadati. aparo dhammadhāra suttassa āgatattā  
 olambetvā nivāsentānam āpattiyā āropiyamānāya kim imesam  
 āpattim ropetha, nanu parimandalam nivāsessāmiti sikkhā  
 'va kāraṇiyā 'ti evam sikkhākāraṇamattam ev' ettha vuttam,  
 n' atthi ettha āpattiti vadati.— 24, niyyādetabbam AC,  
 viññāpetabbam B. —kā ca tattha yebhuuyasikā yā kammasa  
 . . . AC, kā ca tattha yebhuuyasikā yā yebhuuyasikā  
 kammasa . . . B.— 26, BUDDHAGHOSA: gujhakan tiādisu

alajjassannāya (alajjuss<sup>o</sup>?) parisāya guļhako salākagāho kātabbo, lajjiussannāya parisāya vivaṭako, bālussannāya sa-kaṇṇajappako; . . . duggaho 'ti paccakadhitabban ti duggahitasalākāyo 'ti vatvā puna gahetvā yāvatatiyam gāhe-tabbā . . . , atha yāvatatiyam pi adhammavādino 'va bahutaro (*sic*) honti, ajja akālo sve jānissāmīti vuttahahitvā alajjinam pakkhabhedenatthāya dhammavādipakkham pariyesitvā pu-nadivase salākagāho kātabbo. ayam guļhako salākagāho. sa-kaṇṇajappake pana gāhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sace sam-ghatthero adhammavādisalākam gaṇhāti so evam avabodho-tabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakā vayo anuppattā, tumhākam etam na yuttam, ayam pana dhammavādisalākā 'ti assa itarā salākā dassetabbā. sace so tam gaṇati dātabbo (*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhāti, tato mā kassaci ārocehīti vattabbo. sesam vuttanayam eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatā la A C, vin<sup>o</sup> puggalasammukhatā B.—kā ca tattha tassapā-piyyasikā kammasa A C, kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāyayā tassapāpiyyasikāyā kammasa B.— 31, Instead of “evam assu vacaniyā” the three MSS. write “evam assa vacaniyo.”

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for this book.

## V.

**1.** 1, bāhum pi and bahum pi A C, bāham pi B constantly.—BUDDHAGHOSA: kāmapudavā 'ti chavirāgamañḍanānu-yuttā nāgarikamanussā. gāmampodavā 'ti pi pādho, es' ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes att̄hāne. BUDDHAGHOSA: att̄hāne nhāyantīti, ettha att̄hānam nāma rukkhaphalakam viya tacchetvā att̄hapadākārena rājiyo chinditvā nhānatitthe nikhaṇanti, tattha cuṇṇāni ḥkirītvā manussā kāyam ghaṁ-santi. —gandhabbahatthakenā 'ti nhānatitthe ṭhāpitena dā-rumayahatthena tena kira cuṇṇāni gahetvā manussā sarīram ghaṁsanti. —kuruvindakasuttiyā 'ti kuruvindakapāṣāṇa-cuṇṇāni lābhaya (*sic*) bandhitvā katakulikakalāpako vuccati, tam ubhosu antesu gahetvā sarīram ghaṁsanti.— 4, BUDDHA-GHOSA: vigayha parikammaṇi kārepentīti (*sic*) aññamaññam sarirena sarīram samghaṁsanti. —mallakam nāma makara-dantike chinditvā mūllakamūlasaṇṭhanena (*sic*) katamalla-

kamp vuccati. — akatamallakam nāma dante achinditvā kātam.— 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkāsikan ti vattavaṭṭi. — pudhu-pāṇikan ti hatthaparikammam vuccati.— 2. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : vallikā 'ti kaṇṭato nikkhantamuttolambakādīnam etam adhivacanam. — pāmaṅgan ti yam kiñci bala ekasuttam (*sic*). — ovaṭṭikan ti vaṭayam. — kāyuram 'AC, kāyuram and kāyūram B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurādīni pākaṭān' eva.— 6, °samajjo AB, °samajjho C.— 3. 1, sarakuttim AC, sarakuntim B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyam. — BUDDHAGHOSA : āyatako nāma tam tam vattam bhinditvā akkharāni vināsetvā pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattam nāma atthi, jātakavattam nāma atthi, gāthāvattam nāma atthi, tam vināsetvā atidīgham kātum na vattati, caturassena vattena parimanḍalāni padabyañjanāni dassetabbāni.— 2, sarabhaññan ti sarena bhananam. sarabhaññe kira tarañgavatthaketavatthagalitavattādīni (*sic*) dvattim̄a vattāni atitesu (atthi tesu?) yam icchatī tam kātum labhati. sabbesam padavyañjanam avināsetvā vikāram akatvā samaṇasāruppēna caturassena nayena pavattanam yeva lakkhaṇam.— 5. 1, pāṭāpetvā and pāṭhāpetvā B. — suparibhuttam B, pari-bhuttam AC.— 2, ampapesikam kātum AC, pesikam k° B. — caranti B, denti AC. — nipaṭṭabijañ A, nipaggab° C, nibbaṭṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21.— 6. Compare Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145–147.— 1, na hi (in both places) AC, na ha B. — The words “imāni cattāri ah° mettena c° pharitum” are wanting in AC. — parittam AC, attaparittam B. — kātabbam, the three MSS. instead of kātabbā. — The words “anujānāmi . . . mocetum” are wanting in AC.— 8. 1, candanassa AC, candanasārassa B. — BUDDHAGHOSA : candanagañhi uppānnā hotiti candanaghaṭṭikā uppānnā hoti. — likhañ ca AC, lekhañ ca B. — uttivā AC, pakkipitvā B. — anuparivaṭṭesi AC, anupariyāsi B.— adāsi AC, pādāsi B.— 2, te idha manussā, te idha bhante manussā B. — māsakassa B. — hirikopinam B.— 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhitun ti tanukaraṇatthāy' etam vuttam. — valim̄ honti B, va honti (“va” is crossed in A) AC. Unfortunately the commentary does not contain any remark about this passage, which it is impossible for me to restore. — The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatāni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.—3, nivoda-kam AC, vodakam B.—4, midhante B, midhante AC. BUDDHAGH.: midhante ti ālindakamidhikādinam ante. sace pana parivattitvā tath' eva patīthāti evarūpāya vittinnāya midhiyā (*sic*) thapetum vattati. Comp. VI. 2. 3.—amsavaddhako and °kam, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH.: amsavaddhakena amsakute laggetvā aṅge thapetum vattati. I think that we ought to spell this word amsabandhaka, comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.—5, kavāṭena āvattitvā? comp. 4, vātamandalikāya āv.—10. 2, abhum me AC, abbhum me B; BUDDHAGH.: abbhumme 'ti utrāsavacanam etam.—vata mayan ti B. —pimśācillikā AC, pisācipallikā B.—3, BUDDHAGH.: calakānīti cappetvā apaviddhāmissāni.—11. 1, vippādetvā A, vipp° corrected to vippādetvā C, vippāmetvā B. Probably we ought to read vippāṭetvā.—namatakan ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: matakān ti satthakavedhakanam pilotikakhaṇḍam.—2, BUDDHAGH.: saritakan ti pāṣāṇacūṇānam vuccati.—3, BUDDHAGH.: dantakathinan (*sic*) ti tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññam nissepi bandhitum anujānāmīti attho. pidalakan ti dāṇḍakathinappamāṇena kāṭasārakassa pariyante paṭisamharitvā duguṇakaraṇam. salākan ti dupaddacīvaraṭṭa antare pavesana-salākam. vinandhanarajjun ti mahānissemiyā saddhī khuddakanam nissepi vinandhitum rajjum. vinandhanasuttakan ti khuddakanissemiyā cīvaraṭṭa vinandhitum, suttakanam vinandhitvā cīvaraṭṭa sibbetun ti . . . . kalimpakan ti (ABC write kalimbhakan ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamāṇasaññāṇakaraṇam yam kiñci tālapanṇādi. moghasuttakan ti vad̄hakinam dārūsu kālaṭuttena viya haliddhisuttena saññākāraṇam.—5, amsabaddhako AC, amsavattako B. See the note on ch. 9. 4.—6, kathinamaṇḍalan ti AC, °maṇḍapan ti B.—ogumbetvā B, ogummetvā C, ogumpetvā AD. These spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS. ogumphetvā? BUDDHAGH.: chādanam odhunitvā ghandaṇḍakam katvā anto c' eva bahi ca mattikāya limpantan ti attho.—pañcapaṭikam AC, °paṭṭhitam B. As a rule, however, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikam.—7, samgharitum ABC, samh° D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10.—bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghamṣikāyā 'ti velūm  
li (*sic*) vā rukkhadaṇḍakam vā anto katvā tena saddhi saṃha-  
ritun ti attho. —vitivethiyati B.— **12.**, kāyabandhanena AC,  
°bandhane B.— **13.** 2, upanandham, upanandho the three  
MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho?— **14.** 3,  
udakaṭṭhānam AC, udakādhānam B.—tiṇachādane na chā-  
deti AC, tinacchadanañ na sedeti B.—dhopitun ti B.— **5,**  
marumpam AC, marumbam B. See Dipavamsa, p. 208,  
note 2.— **16.** 2, kulam bhijjati AC, kulā lujjati B.—udaka-  
pānarajjun ti B.—tulam ABC. —karakaḍakam AC, karaka-  
ṭamkam B.—cakkavatṭan ti B.—BUDDHAGH.: tūlan ti  
paññikānam viya udakaabbhāhanakutuladakadakaṭako (*sic*)  
vuccati gone vā yojetvā hatthahi (*sic*) vā gahetvā dīghava-  
rattādihi ākadhayantam. cakkavatṭakan ti arahattaghati-  
yantam. cammakhaṇḍam nāma tūlāya vā kaṭadakaṭake vā  
yojetabbakam cammabhājanam. —bahu A B, bahum C.—  
**17.** 1, pacuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: colākena pi  
udakam pacuttaritum vatṭati.— **18.** 1, cātumāsam AB,  
cat° and cāt° C, cat° D.— **19.** 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti  
elakalomehi katañ avāyimam cammakhandhaparihārena pa-  
ribhuñjitabbam.—āsittakūpaṭhāne B, āsittakūpamāne (cor-  
rected into °dhāne) C AC. BUDDHAGH.: āsittakupadhānam  
nāma tampalokena vā rajatena vā katāya belāya etañ adhi-  
vacanam.—āsittakūpamāne A, āsittakūpadhāne C, āsittak-  
ūpadhāne B.—malorikan ti B.—BUDDHAGH.: malorikā  
'ti daṇḍādhārako vuccati.— **20.** 5, papato the three MSS.,  
instead of papati?— **21.** 2, sopāṇakalevara AC constantly,  
°kaliṅgara B.—saṃharatu AC, saṃharantu BD.— **3,** 4,  
celapatikam AC, celapattikam B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan  
ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. paṭṭikā.— **22.** 1, katakam,  
all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: katakam nāma padumakaṇṇikā-  
kāram pādaghamasanattham kaṇḍake utṭhāpetvā katam . . . ;  
sakkharā 'ti pāsāṇo vuccati.— **23.** 2, addassāsum the three  
MSS.— **24.** 1, utṭitvā AC, uḍḍhetvā B.— **26.** niṭṭhāyatiti  
AC, utṭh° B.— **27.** 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B.— **2,**  
kuṭṭe pi ghamsanti AC, kuḍḍena pi nighamsenti B.—  
mamsappamāñena A, mamsampamāñena C, mamsapamāñe  
B.—visatimattham C, visatimattham A, visatimatṭam B.

BUDDHAGH.: visatimathān ti visatinam pi nakhe likhitam̄the kārāpenti. malamattan ti nakhato malamattam apakādhītum anujānāmīti attho.— 3, khūrasipātikam AC, khurasipātikam B. BUDDHAGH.: khurasippātikan ti khurakosakam.— 4, aḍḍhadukam AC, aḍḍharukam and °rūkam B. BUDDHAGH.: aḍḍhadukan ti udare lomarājīṭhapanam.— **28.** 1, kamṣapaththarikā AB, °pattarikā C. BUDDHAGH.: sakamsapattārikā'ti sabandhavāṇijā (kamṣabhaṇḍavāṇijā?). —na bh° bahum̄ lohabhaṇḍam AC.— 2, āyogo, āyogam, etc., AC, ay° B.— vemam̄ kavaṭam AC, vemakam̄ vatam B. v° paṭam? Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.— **29.** 1, pabhassittha AC, bhassittha B.—BUDDHAGH.: kalābukam nāma bahu-rajju kam, dattubhakam (deḍḍabhakam AC, deḍḍumbhakam and deḍḍubh° B) nāma udakasabbasisasadisam. muraja (*sic*) nāma mudajavattisañhānam (°sanṭhānam?) vett̄hetvā katam̄ maddaviṇam (maddaviṇam AC, maddavīṇam B) nāma pāmañgasanñhānam (°sanṭh°?).— 2, BUDDHAGH.: sukarantakan (sūkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitā vā macchadaṇḍakam vāyimā vā paṭikā vatt̄ati. sesā kuñcarantikādibhedā na vatt̄ati. sukarantakan nāma kuñcikakosañakasañhānam hoti. ekarajjukam pana muddikakāyabandhanañ ca sukarantakan anulometi. anujānāmi bhikkhave padamajanam (*sic*) maddavīnan ti. idam dasāsu yeva anuññātan ti. pāmañgadasā c' ettha catunnam upari na vatt̄anti. sobhaṇam (sobhakam B) nāma vett̄hatvā (*sic*) mukhavatt̄isibbanam. guṇakam nāma mudikasañhānenā sibbanam . . .; pavananto ti pāsanto vuccati. —vidham, vidhe, vidhā AC; pīṭham, pīṭhe, pīṭhā B. The commentary gives no explanation.— 3, koṭṭo AC, kono B. koṇo?— 5, BUDDHAGH.: samvelliyan nivāsentīti malla-kammakarādayo viya kacchaṇ bandhitvā nivāsentī. — BUDDHAGH.: muṇḍavet̄thiti yathā rañño kuhiñci gacchanto parikkhārabhaṇḍavahanamanussā 'ti adhippāyo. —antarākājam B.—olambakabhāran ti B.— **31.** 2, BUDDH.: atipaṭāhakan ti atikhuṭakam (*sic*).— **32.** 1, tiṇagahaṇā AC, tinagahaṇā B. tiṇagahaṇā?— 2, porisisam AC, porisakam B. BUDDH.: porisiyan ti purisappamāṇam.— **33.** 1, Nayameļakekulā AC ("na" is expunged in C), Yameļutekulā B. Minayeff (Prātim., p. xlvi) gives the following readings of these

names: Yamelute-kulā, Yamelake-kulā. —AC omit “bhikkhū” (after “nāma”). —kalyāṇavaṇṇaraṇā AC. —BUDDH.: chandaso āropemā ’ti vedam̄ viya sakkatabhāsāya vācanā-maggam̄ āropema. saṇāya (*sic; read sakāya*) niruttiyā ’ti ettha sakāya (*sic*) nirutti nāma sammāsambuddhena vuttappa kāro Māgadhadhavohāro. (2) lokāyatam̄ nāma sabbam̄ ucchitt̄ham̄ sabbam̄ anucchitt̄ham̄ seto kāko kālo pako (vako?) iminā ’va kāraṇenā ’ti evamādīni rattakakāraṇapatiṣam̄yutta-titthiyasattham̄ (evamādīniratthakak°?)— **34.** 1, vyabbāhim̄su and vyābhā° B, byāpāhim̄su AC. vyābhādhim̄su? Comp. IV. **4.** 4. —khāditabbam̄ AC, khāy° B.— **35.** 3, °pidharo, °pidharam̄ AC; °piddharo, °piddharam̄ B.— **4.** pakiritun ti AC, upak° ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kaṇṭhasuttam̄? —v. 4, lañchenti? —v. 8, vipāti°? —v. 9, pahoti ca? —v. 19, makarant° both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavattikā AC, which is corrected into °pattikā in C. —v. 22, udakātara° both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant'-eka-tuvaṭṭayum̄? —v. 29, vinā ca? —I do not see what “tayo” refers to (comp. ch. **23.** 3). —v. 32, lohabhaṇḍ'-añjanisala? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

## VI.

**1.** 2, kārāpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kārāpeyyam̄ (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pāli-Gramm.*, p. 105.— **2.** 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. —apāpuritam̄ AC, avāpuritum B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH.: yantakasūcikan ti, etha yam̄-yam̄ jānāti tam̄-tam̄ yantakam̄, tassa vivarasūcikuñci (*sic*) kātum̄ vatṭati.— **2.** acakkhussā B, °kkhusā AC. —BUDDH.: cakkulikan ti ettha coḷakapādamuñchanam̄ (*sic*) bandhitum̄ anujānāmiti attho.— **3.** undurehi pi upacikāhi pi AC, upacikāhi B. —midhan ti B, midhin ti C, midhikan ti A. —BUDDH.: piḍhan ti piḍhikam̄ (*sic*). Comp. V. **9.** 4. —midhiyā AC, midhaka B.— **4.** bhaddap° ABC. BUDDHAGH.: bhattapidhan ti vettamayam̄

pidham vuccati. —āmalakavatṭikam p° AC, āmaṇḍikavant̄hi-kam p° B. BUDDH.: amaṭakapaṇḍikapidham nāma āmalakārena yojitaṁ.— 5, pavedhenti AC, palothenti B. pavet̄henti?— 6, vedhetum AC (in both places), vetum B.— aṅgehi vijjhītvā B.— 7, senāsanam parikkhārikam dussam AC.— nippaṭanti AC, nippaṭanti B.— bhāttikamman ti ABC, instead of bhātikamman ti? Comp. V. 9. 2. BUDDH.: bhāttikamman ti bhisichaviyā upari bhāttikammam.— hatthabhāttin ti A, °bhāttin ti C, °bhāttikan ti B. BUDDH.: hatthabhāttin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti.— nipatati (omitting “na”) B.— 3. 1, thūsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).— sañtham° AC, sañham° B.— ikkāsam ABC; BUDDH.: nikkāsan ti rukkhānivāyāsam vā silesam vā.— piṭṭhimaddan ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAGH.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭha-khali (*sic*).— paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDH.: paccuttha-ritun ti muñcītum.— BUDDH.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppā-daguthamattikam.— 3, ḥālakamantā AC, ḥālamandārā B. BUDDH.: ḥālakamandā 'ti ekaṅgaṇā manussābhikiṇṇā.— 4, kulañkapādakan ti AC, kuluñkapādanan ti B. BUDDH.: kulañkapādakan ti rukkham vijjhītvā tattha khānuke ḫok-tetvā katam, tam ḫarimam bhāttipādaṁ jinṇakuṭṭapādassa upatthambhanattham bhūmiyam patiṭṭhapetum anujānāmīti attho.— uddhasudhan ti AC, uddasuvan ti B. BUDDH.: uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chārikāya ca saddhimadditamaddhikam (*sic*).— 5, apaṭisāraṇā AC, appaṭissaraṇā B. apaṭisaraṇā? BUDDH.: paghānan ti pi vuccati . . . , pakutṭan ti . . . pakutṭan ti pi pāṭho.— 7, ottapati AC, otappati B.— 8, B omits uttarapāsakam.— 10, apesiyan AC, āp° B. BUDDH.: apesiti dighadārumhi khānuke pavesetvā kaṇḍakasākhāhi vinandhitvā katam dvāratthakanakam.— akakavāṭam A, akavāṭam C, akkavāṭam B.— 11, sudhā-mattikelepanam AC, dhurāmattikālepanam B.— 4. 2, sam-ghoso pi B.— 3, Sīadvāram AC, Sitavanadvārā B.— 4, hadaye daram ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read darathan ti?) citte kilesadaradham jinetvā.— abbuyha AC, pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes “appeyya.”— 6, veyyāyikam BC, veyyāsikam A constantly. BUDDH.: veyyāsikan ti (*sic*) vayakaranam vuccati.— 8, ayyā

AC, ayo B.— 10, koṭṭhakam sāmantā B, °ke sām° C.— **5.** 1, nisiñcitvā B, cinitvā C.— akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccāyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisamkharissati B C. BUDDH.: paṭisamkhariyatiti pākatikam kariyati.— **6.** 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 218.—chāpo B, poto C (in the elephant's speech). —aggamkurūm su B, aggamkurakam C.—aggamkurum B, aggamkurakam C.—ekam phalam B, phalam C.—tassāyam BC.—attanā ca pañcasilesu C, attanāmasu pañcasu s° B.— **10.** 1, samgham bhattam B, samghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits “chabbaggyā bhikkhū” before “gilānā.”— mayam mhā av° C.— **11.** 3, ussādiyimsu B, ussārayimsu C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyā ussārayisū 'ti mañcaṭṭhānāni atirekāni ahesum.—parivenā C, parivenam B.— **12.** tattha tayā mogh° idha mukkam idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam B, tattha t° mogh° gahitam idha muttam idha tayā gahitam kho tatra muttam C. BUDDH.: tattha tayā mogh° gahitam idha mukkam tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yam tayā tattha senāsanam gahitam tam te gaṇhanten' eva idha mukkam hoti, idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmīti vadantena pana tam tatrāpi muttam. evam tvam ubhayattha paribāhiro 'ti.— **14.** sālindam B, ālindam C.—BUDDH.: hatthinakhan kan ti hatthikumbhe patiṭṭhitam, evam evamkatassa (*sic*) kir' etam nāmañ. —pāde bhinditvā B, p° chinditvā C.— **15.** 1, tassa santakam C, t° santikam B.— 2, lohavārako, all MSS.— **17.** 1, gāndikādhānamattena B, bhaṇḍikāṭhapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gāṇḍamattikam, VI. **3.** 1?— **18.** haritum kukk° B, paritaritum kukk° C.—B: anujānāmi bh° tam tāvakālikam h°.— **20.** 2, nuṭṭhubhanti etc., B, nuṭṭuhanti etc., C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. **1.** 11.—BUDDH.: dhotapādake 'ti pi pāṭho. dhotehi pādehi akkamitabbaṭṭhānass' etam adhivacanam.— **21.** 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C.—BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattan ti evam akkharāni upanibandhitvā pacchiyam vā cīvarabhoge vā katvā sabbā salākāyo omuñchitvā (omuñcītvā B, opuñchitvā C, D in another place; opuñjītvā d'Alwis, Kachchāyana, p. 103) punapunam hetṭhuvasena āloletvā etc.— 3, uppanno B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.— 1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “tamhā te.”— 8, āmalaka-phalaka?— 9, uccāpi, paṭipādakā?— 10, gandūm°, *sic* C.— 11, hatthabhittiñ ca?— 17, sudham?— 18, pariggaham?— 21, bhājayi?—bhāga no dade?— 23, tivaggā ca, duvaggikam?—yam tiṇṇam?— 24, ayyakā ca?— 32, antimāpannako yadi?— 36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

## VII.

- 1.** 1, BUDDH.: amhākan ti amhesu amhākam kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.— 2, niḍḍhahetabbam niḍḍhahetvā B, niddhāp° niddhāp° C. BUDDH.: nittāpetabban ti tiṇṇāni uddharitabbāni. I have written niḍḍāpetabbam, comp. “nirdātā,” Manu, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puñjam) B.— 3, BUDDH.: aham tayā yathāsukham pabbajāhiti, ettha aham tayā saddhiṃ pabbajissāmiti sahāyasinehena sahasā vattukāmo hutvā puna rajjasirilobhena parikadḍhiyamānahadayo aham tayā 'ti ettakam eva vatvā sesam vattum na sakkhiti evam attho veditabbo. —bhātaro ca C.— 4, nippātitā BD, nippātitā and nibb° C, nippātitā Fausböll, Dhp., p. 142. —mānanissito B, mānassino C; comp. Dhp., p. 142 (mānanissitā). BUDDH.: mānassino 'ti mānassayino mānanissitā 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmādiyissatiti corr. into nimmānayissatiti B, nimmāniyissatiti C.— 5, samanupassanto B.— 6, kim p° tvam Bhaddiya athavasam BC, comp. Mahāvagga VIII.  
**15.** 7. —paṇṇalomo B, pannal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I.  
**6.** 1. —paradavutto B, paradatthavutto corr. into °bhutto C.—**2.** 1, kin nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho.— 2, vyābādheti B, byāpādeti C.— 3, BUDDH.: sammannatiti sammāneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yan tumo karissatiti yan so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanā — 5, pittam B, pittam or vittam C.—  
**3.** 1, °khelāsika B, °kheṭāpaka and °kheṭopaka C. BUDDH.: kheṭāpakassū 'ti ettha micchājīvena uppānapaccayā ariyehi vantabbā, kheṭasadisā tathārūpe 'ccaye ayam aijjhoharatiiti kheṭāpiko 'ti bhagavatā vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D° bhagavati C. Comp. Dhp., p. 143.— 3, sammato ây° Sâriputto C, sammato va ây° Sâr° B. sammato ca ây° Sâr°?— 4, jâneyyâti ayyo D° B, jâneyyâsi ayyo D° C. “jâneyyâti” instead of “jâneyya” is the third person according to the analogy of the second “jâneyyâsi.”— 5, abhabbe akâsi B, abhaṭe ak° C.— evam te raijam B, etam te r° C.— 6, ye iminâ maggena attha purisâ âgacchanti te j° vor° âg° BC; in C before “âgacchatha” the words “iminâ maggena” have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After “saranaṁ gate 'ti” (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: “atha kho bhagavâ te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe âvuso iminâ maggena gacchittha iminâ maggena gacchathâ 'ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.”— 9, châyâyam B, pacchâyam B.— tako papaṭikâ B, tato papa-kâ C.— ânantarikakammaṇ B, anantariyam k° C.— 11, Nâlâgiri B, Nâlâgiri C.— 12, vihethayissatiti B, vihethay° C. Correct: vihethiyissatiti. na cîrassam C, cirassam B.— samgamessatiti B.— sugati C, sugatim B.— C omits yato.— mā ca pamâdo mā ca p° B, mā ca mado mā ca p° C.— na tvam ñeva B, tvam ñeva C.— °pamsuni B.— paṭikuṭito paṭisakki B, paṭikuṭtijo paṭisakki C, paṭikuṭtijo va osakki D.— aṅgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodaka-tissaka, Katamodakat°, Kadamorakat°, Kaṭacorakat°.— 17, sâdhum sâdhum C, sâdhu sâdhu B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa muṭṭh° C; B omits kil°.— niddâ okkami B, niddam okk° C. Comp. Mahâvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, katham hi pana tehi B, katham pana te (te is corrected into vo) C.— yatheva me bhante bhagavâ B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavâ I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvâ B, abbûhitvâ C. I have written abbâhitvâ; see Mahâvagga, VI. 20. 2.— ananusikkhamânâ C.— mahim B, mahi C.— nadim sujagga-to B, nadisu j° CD.— 6, sotâ BC, sutâ 'ti sotâ D.— vyâdhitam B, byâdhati C. vyâthati?— asandaddho B, asandiṭho C. BUDDH.: asandiṭho ca akkhâtâni (sic) nissandeho hutvâ akkhâ (sic).— 7, kiñ ca bhikkhave B, kathañ ca bh° C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahâvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, udapajja-tha B, °jjetha C. BUDDH.: upajjethâ 'ti upapajjatha.—

yathā gatim B.—anucinno C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamādam anujino 'ti ettha pamādam jinatiti anujinno pamādo apahino 'ti attho.—āsajjanam BC. BUDDH.: āpajjanan tā (*sic*) pāpakena cittena patvā visosetvā 'ti vā attho.—bhesmā hi B, bhasmā hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmā 'ti bhayānako.—evam evam BC. evam eva?—sammāgatam B, samaggatam C.—**5.** 2, apakāsanti pakāsanti B, apakassanti avapakassanti C. BUDDH.: apapakāsantī purisam āgatan tiḍhanti (*sic*), avapakāsantī viya (*sic*) pakāsanti . . . apakassantī parisam ākaddhanti vijātentī ekamantam ussādenti ca, pakāsentītī ati viya pakāsentī yathā visam atthāva (*sic*) honti evam karonti.—3, na apakāsanti na pakāsanti B, na apakassanti na avapakassanti C.—4, yogakkhemato dhamsati B, °khemā padhamsati C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.—1, abhi C instead of ati.—As to “niddā” see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.—2, nihare C. Read atihare.

### VIII.

**1.** 2, paribhojaniyam gahetvā paribhuñjitabbam. pādā dhovitabbā?—katikasanthānam B, °ntānam C constantly. Comp. IV. **4.** 4.—ulloketabbo B, nilloketabbo CD.—3, °puñjakitam B, °puñcakitam C.—**2.** 2, āgantuko bh° vuddhataro abhivādetabbo C.—**3.** 2 et seq., uparipuñjam and °ñcham B, °ñcam C.—3, aṅgāni seseyyun ti C, amkahāsehi pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nāma aṅgāni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tiñesu ca mattikapiñdesu ca upari patantesu mañcapīthānam aṅgāni pi vinassanti.—**4.** 1, sandhārento B, sandhāretum asakkonto C.—papatā B, patati C.—5, sapadāno piñdap° bh° B, sapadānam p° bh° C.—**5.** 2 et seq., dātukāmā si viyā ti, dātuk° viyā ti B, dātukāmassa ti vā, dātukāmāssa ti vā, °kāmāssa ti C.—**6.** 1, Before the words “ken’ ajja bhante yuttan ti” B inserts: “atthi bhante nakkhattapādāniti. na jānāmāvuso ‘ti. atthi bhante disābhāgan ti. na jānāmāvuso ‘ti.”—3, cīvaram samkharitvā C, c° samsāritvā B. I have written: “c° samha-ritvā,” see Mahāvagga, I. **25.** 10 etc.—In C the words

"sise karitvā" are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—  
**7.** 1, aṅgane C, paṅgano B constantly.—2, In B the words "na paṭivāte aṅg° s° p°, adhovāte s° p°" are wanting.—  
**8.** 1, pahutam and pahūtam B, bahutam C.—**9.** 1, dugg° āmasissatiti B, d° ācamissatiti C.—**10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujjhitvā, abbhujjivtā, ubbhujjitatbām B, ubbhajitvā, ubbhajitabbām C.—nitthanatāpi, nitthanantāpi B, nitthunantāpi C.—apalekhanti, apalekhanakaṭṭham BD, av° C. Comp. V.  
**35.** 3.—ūhanā B, uhatā CD.—apalekhanapitṭharo B, ava-lekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.—v. 6, bhisi-bimbo nisidanaṃ?—9, anupamena?—22, okkhitt'-ukkhittā, ujjhaggi?—23, ottharitvā?—34, bhikkhā? (see ch. 5. 2).—36, upatṭhape?—40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3).—52, 53, 55, ubbuji?—53, sesena?—65, uklāpam sace (*scil.* ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).—70, nissayakam?—74, bhave?

## IX.

**1.** 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. **13.** 2.—uddhasataṃ aruṇam B, uṭhitam aruṇam C.—3, 4, thalam vā ussādeti B.—4, yam pi bhikkhave yam mayā sāvakānam s° p°?—arahatthaphalasacchikiriyāya C (in both places), arahattāya and arahantāya B.—**3.** 4, 5, 7, aññatarasmiṃ āvāse, and aññ° vā āvāse B, aññasmiṃ vā āvāse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.—**4.** 1, kanaṅgasamannāgataṃ B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasamannāgataṃ.—**5.** 1, dhatā B, dhātā C. Comp. IV. **14.** 19.—na sampāyati B, na sammādayati C.—4, adhamma-cuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.—6, dhammacuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—1, nicchuddo = nicchuditō?—6, catubhāgake?—7, akatāya katāya ca?—yathā diṭṭhi?—

9, silācāravipatti ca diṭṭhi-ājīvavipatti ca  
aṭṭha katākaten' ekā, silācāradadiṭṭhiyā?  
**13.** tam sv eva tassa akkhāti?—16, bāhusuccam?—  
19, pakāsitā?

## X.

**1.** In C the third repetition of Mahāpajāpati's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantā va B, arahatthaphalam vā C.—arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalam pi C.— 5, sace kho tvam C, sace pana tvam B— 6, nipatti B, nipati C.—nipatti B, nipatati C.— **6.** 1, 3, jāriyo ime imāsam C.— 1, na jānanti evam pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evam pi āp° paṭiggahetabbā), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evam pi āp° paṭikātabbā.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byūhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhānapp., v. 202.— 2, jāriyo ime imāsam C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamāpentī maññamānā B, kh° evam nanu (corrected to nana) kātabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read: khamāpentī evam nūna k° ti m°.— **7.**, kammattāyo pi āpattāpi- (corr. to āpattipi-) gāminiyo pi B, kampappattāyo pi āpattigāminiyo pi C.—anujānāmi bh° bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnīnam kammāp ropetvā niyyādetun ti D.— **8.**, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places).—In B “pana” before “mātugāmena” is wanting.— **9.** 1, 2, obhāsentī BC, obhāsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhāsetabbā BC. Read obhāsitabbā.— 2, na bhikkhu obhāsitabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovāda-thapitāya C, ovādam th° B.—cārikāp pakkāmitabbā B, cārikāp pakkāmitabba C.— 3, jāriyo ime imāsam C.—gaccheyyañ ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhū-nisamgha).—dve tisso bhikkhunīhi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C.—pātimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasamkamitvā B.— 5, (in the case of the bāla) gaṇhāhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B.—aññatra patigarissāmīti B, atra patiharissāmīti C.— **10.** 2, BUDDH.: athillenā 'ti gojaṅghatthikena.— After “dantamāmsam k°” B inserts “nisidānamāmsam koṭṭāpentī;” there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after “na dantamāmsam koṭṭāpetabbam.”— 4, “chabbaggiyā” is wanting in B.— BUDDH.: avaṅgadese adhomukham lekham karonti, visesakan ti gaṇḍapadese vicitrasaṅhānam (*sic*) vise-sakañ ronti (*sic*).—sanambam kārapenti B; nasamajjam (after “na,” “ceam” is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naccanti nāta-samajjam kārenti.—haritakāp pakkikāp B, haritakapanñiyam C, haritakapanñikāp D.—titthitabbam B, titthātabbam

C. —sānaccaṁ B, samajjaṁ C. —haritakapakkikam B, °paññiyam C.— 5, phaṇadasāni B, phaṇ° corrected to phal° C.— 12, pavaṭṭesi B, pātesi C.— 13. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayya C.—pakkhipitvā B, nikhipitvā C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4.—pass' eyya B, passa ayya C.—In B nīharitvā (before “pattam dassetum”) is wanting.— 15. 1, mayamhā B, mayamha C.—bhikkhūhi (before paṭiggahāpetvā) is wanting in C.— 2, mayamhā B, mayamha C.—bhikkhunīhi (before paṭigg°) is wanting in C.— 16. 2, ānicolakan ti B, ānicolakan ti C.—nipphaṭati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7.—sikhiriṇi B, sikharaṇi C.— °pandakā C, °pandikā B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, puechante the two MSS.— 18, sahāyantiyo B, saṅkāyantiyo C. BUDDH.: āsanam sampayantiyo kālam vitināmesun ti aññam vutthāpetvā aññam nisidāpentiyō bhojanakālam atikkamesum.—I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word.—BUDDH.: aññattha (“sabbattha” is omitted) yathāvuddham na paṭibāhitabban ti thapetvā bhattachāgam aññasmim catupaccayabhājaniyatthāne aham pubbe āgatā ’ti vuḍḍham paṭibāhitvā kiñci na gahettabbam, yathāvuddham eva vattati.— 19. 1, vikālam C, vikāle B.— 3, In C the words “ādāya bhikkhusamgham” are wanting.— 21, Gaṅgāmahikāyā ’ti C, gihikāmabhoginiyo ’ti B. See Mahāvagga, V. 9. 4.—aññatarāya B, aññatarissā C.— 22. 1, assosi kho sā Aḍḍh° B.— 25. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassā pabbajitāya C. BUDDH.: tassā pabbajite ’ti tassā pabbajitakāle.—y° ayy° khamati . . . sammuti i° bh° dutiyam (§ 3 : dutiyāyam) B, dutiyā (§ 3: dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyāya.— 2, sagāram B, sāgāram C, sākāram D (“sahagāraseyyamattam” sic).—aññe BC, aññasmim D.— 26. 1, 2, “na bhikkhave . . . etam attham ḍrocesum” is wanting in B.— 27. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkuccam B, kukkusam C. BUDDH.: kukkusam mattikā ’ti kundakañ c’ eva mattikañ ca.—paṭisotena B.—Subscription: ekasatam C, ekasatam cha B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 2, rajokinñā?— 4, ovaṭen’?— 6, pag eva?— 13, na paccāgacchanti ca?— 14, padam tathā?— 17, °cīvarā?— 18,

puppha-phaṇa°?—dhārayam?—19, mam' accaye?—21, Malli?—22, patati ca?—27, paripuṇṇañ ca?—28, ananusitthā?—36, vaṇṇakammanā?—39, āturasseva?—40, viditvā?—ittarā?

## XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: “na kho pana me tam tam patirūpam yv āham,” etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pās. and in the Sumāṅg. Vilāśinī.—apattañ ca sisāñ bimbohaṇam B, omitting the following words; C adds after “bimbohanam”: “bhūmito ca pādā muttā.” Sumāṅg. Vilāśinī (India Off. MS.): “appattam ca sisāñ bimbohanam;” Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.): “dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattañ ca sisāñ bimbohanam.”—7, ubhatovinaye B, ubhatovibhaṅge C.—rājagārake BC, instead of rājāgārake.—9, gihi pi no jānanti B, gihino pi j° C.—10, BUDDH.: mā vokāle ahesun ti imāsañ kāle gamanam ahesun ti.—11, Purāṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purāṇo in C also).—samgītan ti B, samgītin ti C.—12, ujjavaniyā Kosambiyā B, Kosampīm ujjavināvāya C.—14, api nu tumhe samaṇassa C, api pana t° s° B.—adamhā B, adamha C.—kotetvā B, koṭtetvā C.—cikkhale B, eikkhallena C.—madditvā B, maddetvā C.—lepissamā 'ti B, limpissamā 'ti C.—sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C.—kulavam g° C, kulāvaṅg° B.—ayañ carahi B, ayam ca hi C.—15, papati B, papatā C.—16, pañcasatīti B, pañcasatikā 'ti C.—Subscription: pañcasatikakhandhakam C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasatikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—3, vasanto?—7, °savhaye?

## XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kākaṇṭakaputto B, Kākaṇḍakaputto C.—After “pādam pi” B constantly inserts “māsakam pi.” In C as well as in the Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting.—3, mahikā C, mahiyā B.—rāgadosaupakilitthā B, rāgadosaparik° C.—muninādiccabandhunā B.—Before “asuddhā” B inserts

“na virocanti.”—4, kaccāham B, saccāham C.—In C the words: “yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti,” are wanting.—5, In C “tatth’ eva” is wanting.—7, pāpikānam no B, upāsakehi pāpikam no C, pāpitam no D.—pacuttīhāsi C, pakkā (*sic*) B.—Pāt̄heyyakānam B, Pāveyy° C constantly. See Mahāvagga, VII. 1. 1.—The words: “imam adhikaraṇam ādiyissāma” are wanting in B.—8, Sānav° B constantly.—8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.—8, atthāsitimattā is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahāvamsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.—9, Instead of “katham nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyāma,” for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: “kam nu kho,” etc., comp. ch 2. 1.—Sahamjātim C, Sahajātim B. See Mahāvamsa, pp. 16, 17.—10, pucchissāma C, puccheyyāma B.—siṅginā loṇam C, siṅgilonam B.—anujānissāmā ti B, anujānessāmā ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatim ānessāmā ti C).—yā sā surā asampattā C, surā asurātā asampattā B (the same in ch. 2. 8).—2. 1, kan nu kho B, handa kho C.—2, In B the words “sādhu bhante Sālha” are wanting.—3, api ca mayam B, api nu ca mayam C.—samghathero C, thero B.—5, bhumi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhūmiti piyavacanam etam.—BUDDH.: kullavihārenā ’ti uttānavihārenā ’ti.—6, anupatto B, tasmin an° C.—7, dasavasso is wanting in C.—8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD.—vūpasantam B, santam vūpasantam suvūpasantam C.—samghamajjhāmhi B, °majjhe pi C (in both places).—9, samgitiyā B, vinaya-samgitiyā C.—sattasatīti B, sattasatikā ’ti C.—Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C.—vatthu pañcavisati C, dvādasamam B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—1, cattāro, antepurañ ca (see ch. 1. 4)?—Pāt̄heyyakā?—2, Samkassam?—Sahamjātim ca, ajjhesi?—2, I do not see how to correct “dūraho pi udāmassa dārukam.”

## INDEX

TO

VOLS. I. AND II.

- I. Names, pp. 333–339.
  - A. Names of persons, pp. 333–335.
  - B. Gods and demons, p. 336.
  - C. Elephants, p. 336.
  - D. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp. 336–339.
- II. The Buddha, p. 339.
  - A. Names and epithets of the Buddha, etc., p. 339.
  - B. The life of the Buddha, p. 339.
- III. The Dhamma, pp. 340–342.
- IV. The Saṅgha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 343–350.
- V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 350.
- VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 350–361.
- VII. Verses, pp. 361–362.

---

M. = Mahāvagga.

C. = Cullavagga.

## I. NAMES.

## A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

- Āñgirasa, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 35. 2.  
 Ajātasattu, C. vii. 2. 1, 5; 3. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 7.  
 Ajita, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Ajita Kesakambalī, C. v. 8. 1.  
 Aññatākōṇḍafīla, M. i. 6. 31 et seq.  
 Aññhakāśī, C. x. 22. 1.  
 Atṭhaka, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Anāthapindīka, M. x. 5. 8; C. vi. 4; 9.  
     See Sudatta and Jetavana (Index I. D.).  
 Anuruddha, M. x. 4; 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; vii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Abhaya, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq., 13 et seq.  
 Ambapālī (*pālikā*), M. vi. 30; viii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Ariṭṭha, C. i. 32 et seq.  
 Assaji, M. i. 6. 36; 23.  
 Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16.  
 Ākūsagotta, M. vi. 22. 1.  
 Ājāra Kālāma, M. i. 6. 1, 2.  
 Ānanda, M. i. 49. 5; 51; 53; 74. 1; vi. 13. 8; vi. 1. 9. 1; 17. 24; vi. 32. 1; 33; 36; viii. 1. 30 et seq.; 12. 13. 7; 16; 17; 19; 23; 26; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 2; 20. 5; 21. 2; vii. 1. 4; 3. 10, 17; ix. 1. 1; x. 1. 2 et seq.; 2. 3; xi. 1. 2, 6 et seq.; 2. 3, 4.  
 Isidāsa, M. viii. 24. 5.  
 Isibhatta, M. viii. 24. 5.  
 Uttara, C. xii. 2. 3.  
 Udāyi, M. ii. 16. 7; C. iii. 1 et seq.; x. 9. 3.  
 Udena, M. iii. 5; C. xi. 1. 11 et seq.  
 Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 3, 4.  
 Upaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.  
 Upatissa, M. i. 24. 3.  
 Upananda, M. i. 52; 60; iii. 14; vi. 19; viii. 25; C. vi. 10. 1; 12; xii. 1. 5.  
 Upasena Vañgantaputta, M. i. 31.  
 Upāli, M. i. 62; 64; ix. 6; x. 5. 6; 6; C. i. 18. 1; ii. 2; 7; vi. 13; vii. 1. 4 et seq.; 5; ix. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 6.  
 Upali, M. i. 49.  
 Uppalavannā, C. x. 8.  
 Uruvelakassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 4 et seq.; C. v. 27.  
 Uvāla, C. iv. 11; 12. 5.  
 Kakudha, C. vii. 2. 2.  
 Kañkhārevata, M. vi. 16.  
 Kaccāna, Kaccāyana. See Pakudha, Belatṭha, Mahākaccāna.  
 Katamorakatissaka, C. vii. 3. 14.  
 Kanḍaka, M. i. 52; 60.  
 Kanḍakū, M. i. 60.  
 Kalandaputta, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 Kassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 5; vi. 35. 2. See Uruvelakassapa, Kumārakassapa, Gayākassapa, Nadikassapa, Mahākassapa.  
 Kassapagotta, M. ix. 1.  
 Kāka, M. viii. 1. 26 et seq.

Kākāñḍakaputta, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.  
 Kālāma, see Ālāra.  
 Kimbila, M. x. 4; C. vii. 1. 4.  
 Kūṭikappa, see Sopā.  
 Kumārakassapa, M. i. 75.  
 Keniya, M. vi. 35.  
 Kesakambali, see Ajita.  
 Kokālika, C. vii. 3. 14; 4. 2 et seq.  
 Koṇivisa, see Sopā.  
 Koṇḍañña, M. i. 6, 29. 31.  
 Kolita, M. i. 24. 3.  
 Komārabhacca, see Jīvaka.  
 Khaṇḍadevī, C. vii. 3. 14.  
 Khujjasobhita, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Gagga, M. ii. 25; C. iv. 5.  
 Gayākassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 22.  
 Gayampati, M. i. 9. 1, 2.  
 Gotama (name of Buddha), M. i. 2. 2; 6. 10, 15; 22. 2 et passim. (Buddha's father), M. i. 54. 4. See also Gotamaka cetiya (Index I. D.).  
 Gotamī, see Mahāpajāpatī.  
 Godhiputta, C. vii. 3. 2. See Devadatta.  
 Gopaka, M. viii. 24. 6.  
 Gosāla, see Makkhali.  
 Citta, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.  
 Channa, C. i. 25; 28; 30; 31; iv. 14; xi. 1. 11, 14.  
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 58; 59; ii. 5. 1; 7. 2; 13; 15. 4 et seq.; 16; 26. 3; iii. 3. 1; 4; iv. 2. 1; 16. 1 et seq.; v. 2; 4; 6; 7; 10; 10. 4 et seq.; 12; vi. 12 et seq.; 22. 4; viii. 8; 29; ix. 3. 1; C. iv. 1. 1; 7; v. passim; vi. 2. 5 et seq.; 3. 2; 6. 1 et seq.; 7; 10. 2; 11. 1; viii. 4. 2; 7. 1; 8. 1; 10. 2; ix. 3. 1; x. 9. 1.  
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo, C. x. 9. 2; 10. 3, 5; 13. 2; 16. 2; 21; 26. 3.  
 Jīvaka Komārabhacca, M. i. 39; viii. 1. 4 et seq.; 2; C. v. 14. 1.  
 Jeta, C. vi. 4. 9 et seq.

Tapussa, M. i. 4.  
 Tissaka, see Kaṭamorakatissaka.  
 Tekula, see Yamejutekulā.  
 Dabba Mallaputta, C. iv. 4; v. 20.  
 Dighāvu, M. x. 2. 6 et seq.  
 Dighiti, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.  
 Devadatta, M. ii. 16. 8; C. vii. 1. 4; 2 et seq. See Godhiputta.  
 Dhaniya, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 Nadikassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 20.  
 Nanda, M. i. 54. 5.  
 Nandiya, M. x. 4.  
 Nātaputta, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.  
 Nilavāsi, M. viii. 24. 6.  
 Pakudha Kaccāyana, C. v. 8. 1.  
 Pajjota (rājā), M. viii. 1. 23 et seq., 34.  
 pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 6.  
 Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū, C. i. 1; 6; 8.  
 Pasenadi (rājā Kosala), M. iii. 14.  
 Piṇḍolabhāradvāja, C. v. 8.  
 Piñindavaccha, M. vi. 13 et seq.  
 Puṇṇaji, M. i. 9. 1, 2.  
 Punabbasuka, see Assajipunabbasukā.  
 Purāṇa, C. xi. 1. 10.  
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, C. v. 8. 1.  
 Phalikasandāna, M. viii. 24. 6.  
 Bimbisāra (rājā Māgadha Seniya), M. i. 22; 39; 40; 42; 46; ii. 1; iii. 4. 3; v. 1; vi. 15; 34; viii. 1. 2, 14 et seq., 21 et seq., 28; C. v. 5; vi. 3. 11; vii. 3. 5.  
 Belatṭha Kaccāna, M. vi. 26.  
 Belatṭhasisa, M. vi. 9. 1; viii. 17.  
 Belatṭhiputta, see Sañjaya.  
 Bodhi, C. v. 21.  
 Brahmadatta, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 7.  
 Bhagu, M. vi. 35. 2.—M. viii. 24. 6; x. 4. 1; C. vii. 1. 4.  
 Bhaddavaggiyā, M. i. 14.  
 Bhaddiya, M. i. 6. 33; C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.

- Bhallika, M. i. 4.  
 Bhāradvāja, M. vi. 35. 2.—C. v. 8.  
 Bhummajaka, see Mettiyabhummajakā.
- Makkhali Gosāla, C. v. 8. 1.  
 Maṇicūḍaka, C. xii. 1. 4.  
 Mahaka, M. i. 52.  
 Mahākaccāna, M. v. 13; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahākappina, M. ii. 5; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahākassapa, M. i. 74; ii. 12. 1; viii. 21. 1; x. 5. 6; C. xi. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Mahākotthita, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahācunda, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahānāma, M. i. 6. 36; C. vii. 1. 1.  
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, M. x. 5. 7; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.; xi. 1. 9.  
 Mahāmoggallāna, M. i. 23; 24; vi. 20; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 1; 34. 2; vii. 2. 2; 4. 2; ix. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallāna.  
 Migāramatā, C. ix. 1. 1; see Visākhā.  
 Meḍdaka, M. vi. 34.  
 Mettiyabhummajakā, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.; v. 20.  
 Mettiyā, C. iv. 4. 8.  
 Moggallāna, see Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallāna.
- Yamataggi, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Yamelutekulā, C. v. 33. 1.  
 Yassa, M. i. 7 et seq.—C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.  
 Yasoja, M. vi. 33. 5.
- Rāmaputta, see Uddaka.  
 Rāhula, M. i. 54; 55; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Rāhulamatā, M. i. 54.  
 Revata, M. viii. 31. 1; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; xii. 1. 9 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq. See Kafikhārevata.
- Roja, M. vi. 36; viii. 19.
- Lohitaka, see Pañḍukalohitakā.
- Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.  
 Vujiputtaka, see Index I. D.  
 Vaddha, C. v. 20.  
 Vappa, M. I. 6. 33.  
 Vassakāra, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.
- Vāmaka, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Vāmadeva, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Vāsabhadramikā, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Vāsetṭha, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 [Vibhajjavādā, C. iii, table of contents.]  
 Vimala, M. i. 9. 1, 2.  
 Visūkhā Migāramatā, M. iii. 13; viii. 15; 18; x. 5. 9; C. v. 22; vi. 14.  
 Vedehiputta, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 Vessāmitta, M. vi. 35. 2.
- Sakya, etc., see Index I. D.  
 Sañjaya, M. i. 23; 24; C. v. 8. 1.  
 Sañjikāputta, C. v. 21. 1 et seq.  
 sattarasavaggyā, M. i. 49; C. vi. 11. 1.  
 Sabbakāmī, C. xii. 2. 4 et seq.  
 Samuddadatta, C. vii. 3. 14.  
 Sambhūta, C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.  
 Sāgata, M. v. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Sālha, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.  
 Sāpavāsi, M. viii. 24. 6; C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.  
 Sāriputta, M. i. 23; 24; 28. 2, 3; 54; 55; vi. 20; viii. 13. 7; 31. 1; x. 5. 2 et seq., 10; C. i. 18. 1; v. 34. 2; vi. 6. 1; 7; vii. 3. 2 et seq.; 4; viii. 4. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallāna.  
 Sāriputtamoggallāna, C. i. 13. 16; 16; vi. 16. 1; vii. 3. 1; 4. 1 et seq.  
 Sālavatī, M. viii. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Sīha, M. vi. 31.  
 Sudatta, C. vi. 4. 4. Comp. Anātha-piṇḍika.  
 Sudinna, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 Sudhodana, M. i. 54.  
 Sudhamma, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.  
 Sunidha, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.  
 Suppiya, M. vi. 23; C. xi. 1. 7.  
 Suppiyā, M. vi. 23.  
 Subāhu, M. i. 9. 1, 2.  
 Subhadda, C. xi. 1. 1.  
 Sumana, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Seniya, see Bimbisāra.  
 Seyyasaka, C. i. 9 et seq.  
 Soṇa Kuṭikappa, M. v. 13.  
 Soṇa Koṇivisa, M. v. 1.

## B. GODS AND DEMONS.

- Antaka, M. i. 11. 2; 13. 2. Comp.  
Māra,  
amanussa, M. i. 6. 3; viii. 1. 26.  
asurā, C. ix. 1. 3. Comp. Rāhu.  
ahirājakulāni, C. v. 6.  
Inda, see Sakka.  
Erāpathā, C. v. 6.  
Kakudha devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.  
Kaṇhāgotamakā, C. v. 6.  
gandhabbā, C. ix. 1. 3.  
cātumahārājikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
Chabyāputtā, C. v. 6.  
Tāvatimsā, M. i. 6. 30; 20. 10; vi. 28. 8; 30. 5.  
Tusitā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
devatā, M. i. 4; 6. 2, 4; 20; vi. 28. 7 et seq., 11; viii. 16. 3.  
devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.  
nāga, M. i. 15; 63; C. ix. 1. 3.  
nimmānarati devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
paranimmitavasavattī devā, M. i. 6. 30.
- pisācillika, C. v. 10. 2; 27. 5.  
brahma, C. vii. 3. 16.  
brahmakāyikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
Brahmā Sahampati, M. i. 5; 6. 30; 18.  
bhummā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
mahārājāno, M. i. 4. 4; 16.  
Māra, M. i. 6. 30; 11. 2; 13. 2; C. xi. 1. 9. See Antaka.  
Mārasenā, M. i. 1. 7.  
Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.  
yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.  
Yāmā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
Rāhu asurinda, C. xii. 1. 3.  
Virūpakkhā, C. v. 6.  
Sakka devānam Inda, M. i. 17; 20; 22. 13 et seq.  
Sivaka yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.  
suddhāvāsū devā, suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā, C. xii. 2. 2.  
Supassa nāgarājā, M. vi. 23. 13.

## C. ELEPHANTS

Nālāgiri, C. vii. 3. 11 et seq.

| Bhaddavatikā, M. viii. 1. 25 et seq.

## D. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

- Aggalapura, C. xii. 1. 9.  
Aggālava cetiya, C. vi. 17. 1.  
Aṅgā, M. i. 19. 1, 3.  
Ānguttarāpa, M. vi. 34. 17.  
Aciravatī, M. v. 9. 1; viii. 15. 11; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
Ajapālanigrodha, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 5. 1.  
Anupiā, Anupiya, C. vii. 1. 1; 2. 1.  
Anotattadaha, M. i. 19. 2, 4.  
Andhakavinda, M. ii. 12. 1; vi. 24. 1; 26. 1; viii. 15. 10.  
Andhavanna, M. viii. 23. 3.  
Ambapālivana, M. vi. 30. 6.  
Ambalaṭṭhikā, C. xi. 1. 7.  
ariyam āyatanañ, M. vi. 28. 8.  
Avanti, M. v. 13. 1.  
Avantidakkhiṇāpatha, M. v. 13; Avantidakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 1. 7, 8.  
Ahogaṅga pabbata, C. xii. 1. 8.

- Ājavī, C. vi. 17. 1; 21. 1. Ājavakā bhikkhū, C. vi. 17. 1.  
Ātumā, M. vi. 37; 38.  
Āpañam, M. vi. 35. 1; 36. 1.  
Ārāmikagāma, M. vi. 15. 4.  
Isigili, C. iv. 4. 4.  
Isipatana, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 7; v. 7. 1; vi. 23. 1; viii. 14. 1.  
Ukkala, M. i. 4. 2.  
Ujjeni, M. viii. 1. 23.  
Uttarakuru, M. i. 19. 2, 4.  
Udumbara, C. xii. 1. 9.  
Uruvelā, M. i. 1. 1; 6. 6; 11. 1; 14. 1; 15. 1; 22. 4.  
Usiraddhaja, M. v. 13. 2.  
Kajaṅgala, M. v. 13. 12.  
Kaṇṇakujja, C. xii. 1. 9.

- Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54. 1; 55. 1; C. x. 1. 1.  
 Kalandakanivāpa, see Veļuvana.  
 Kāsilā, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Kāsi, M. i. 6. 8; vi. 17. 8 et seq.; ix. 1. 1, 5, 7; C. i. 13. 3; 18. 1. Kāsi-rājā (Kāsikarājā), M. viii. 2; x. 2. 3 et seq.  
 Kitāgiri, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16; 17. 1.  
 Kukkutārāma, M. viii. 24. 6.  
 Kuraraghara, M. v. 13. 1.  
 Kuru, see Uttarakuru.  
 Kusinārā, M. vi. 36. 1, 6; 37. 1; C. xi. 1. 1. Kosinārakā Mallā, M. vi. 36. 1.  
 Kokanada, C. v. 21.  
 Kotigāma, M. vi. 29 et seq.  
 Koliyaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.  
 Kosambī, M. viii. 1. 27; x. 1. 1; 3; C. i. 25. 1; 28. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1, 5; xi. 1. 11; xii. 1. 7; 2. 8. Kosambakā bhikkhū (upāsakā), M. x. 4. 6; 5.  
 Kosalā, M. i. 73. 1, 2; ii. 15. 3; iii. 5. 1; 9. 1; 11. 1; iv. 1. 1, 11; 15. 1, 5; 17. 1; 18. 1; v. 10. 1; viii. 4; 27. 1; C. v. 13. 2; 32. 2. Kosalārājā, M. x. 2. 3 et seq. Comp. M. iii. 14.  
 Kosināraka, see Kusinārā.  
 Gaggarā, M. ix. 1. 1.  
 Gañgā, M. v. 9. 4; vi. 28. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Gayā, M. i. 6. 7; 21. 1.  
 Gayāsisa, M. i. 21. 1; 22. 1; C. vii. 4. 1.  
 Gijjhakūṭa, M. ii. 1. 1; 5. 4; v. 1. 1, 3, 14, 17; C. iv. 4. 4; vii. 3. 9.  
 Giñjakāvasatha, M. vi. 30. 6.  
 Giribbaja, M. i. 24. 5, 6, 7. See Rājagaha.  
 Gotamaka cetiya, M. viii. 13. 2.  
 Gotamatittha, M. vi. 28. 12.  
 Gotamadvāra, M. vi. 28. 12.  
 Gomatakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Ghositārāma, M. x. 1. 1; C. i. 25. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1; xi. 1. 14.  
 Campā, M. v. 1. 1; ix. 1; 2. Campeyyaka, C. xii. 2. 8.  
 Codanāvatthu, M. ii. 17. 1; 18. 1.
- Corapapāta, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Jambudipa, M. i. 20. 7 et seq.  
 Jātiyāvana, M. v. 8. 1; vi. 34. 10.  
 Jivakambavana, C. iv. 4. 4; xi. 1. 7.  
 Jetavana (Anāthapindikassa arāma), M. i. 55; iii. 5. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 13. 8; vi. 1. 1; 20. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1 et seq.; x. 5. 1, 6; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 5; 18. 5; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; v. 22. 1; vi. 4. 9; viii. 1. 1; x. 9. 1; xii. 1. 3.  
 Nātikā, M. vi. 30. 6.  
 Takkasilā, M. viii. 1. 5 et seq.  
 Tapodakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Tapodārāma, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 [Tambapannidipa, C. iii, table of Contents.]  
 Tindukakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Thūna, M. v. 13. 12.  
 Dakkhināgiri, M. i. 53; viii. 12. 1; C. xi. 1. 10.  
 Dakkhināpatha, see Avantidakkha. Dakkhināpathaka, C. i. 18. 3.  
 Nālandā, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 Nigrodhārāma, M. i. 54. 1; C. x. 1. 1.  
 Nerañjarā, M. i. 1. 1; 15. 6; 20. 15.  
 paceantimā janapadā, M. v. 13. 16 et seq.  
 pācīnakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.  
 Pācīnavapsadāya, M. x. 4. 1 et seq.  
 Pātaligāma, M. vi. 28. Pātaliputta, M. vi. 28. 8; viii. 24. 6.  
 pāt̄heyyakā bhikkhū, M. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 7, 8; 2. 2 et seq.  
 Pārileyyaka, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.; 5. 1.  
 Pāvā, C. xi. 1. 1.  
 Pilindagāma, M. vi. 15. 4, 7.  
 Pubbārāma, C. ix. 1. 1.  
 puratthimā janapadā, C. i. 18. 3; xii. 2. 3.  
 Bārāpasī, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 1; 9. 1, 2; 14. 1; v. 7. 1; 8. 1; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 24. 1; viii. 1. 22; 14. 1;

15. 1; x. 2. 3. Bârânaseyyaka, M. viii. 1. 21.  
 Bâlakalopakâragâma, M. x. 4. 1.
- Bhaggâ, C. v. 21. 1; 22. 1.  
 Bhaddasâlâ, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.  
 Bhaddiya, M. v. 8. 1; 9. 1; vi. 34.  
 Bhûsâgâra, M. vi. 37. 4.  
 Bhesakâlavâna, C. v. 21. 1.
- Magadhâ, M. i. 5. 7; 19. 1, 3; 24. 5. 6, 7; 39. 1. Magadhabhettâ, M. viii. 12. 1; Magadhamahâmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq. Comp. Mâgadha.  
 Macchikâsañâ, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.  
 majjhimâ janapadâ, M. v. 13; ix. 4. 1.  
 Maddakuechi, M. ii. 5. 3; C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Mandâkinî, M. vi. 20.  
 Malla, M. vi. 36; viii. 19; C. vii. 1. 1.  
 Mallaputta, see Dabba (Index I. A.).  
 Mallî, C. x. 12.  
 Mahâvana, M. vi. 30. 6; C. v. 13. 3; vi. 5. 1; x. 1. 2; xii. 1. 1.  
 [Mahâvihâra, C. iii, table of Contents.]  
 Mahâsâlâ, M. v. 13. 12.  
 Mahî, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Mâgadha, see Bimbisâra (Index I. A.).  
 Mâgadhaka, M. i. 22. 3 et seq.; 24. 5; C. vii. 2. 2. Comp. Magadhâ.  
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
- Yamunâ, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
- Rakkhitavanasapâ, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.  
 Râjagaha, M. i. 22. 1, 2, 13; 23. 1 et seq.; 28. 2; 30. 1; 49. 1; 53. 1; 54. 1; ii. 1. 1; 5. 3; 12. 1; 17. 1; 18. 1; iii. 1. 1; 5. 1; v. 1. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1; vi. 15. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1, 7, 8; 20. 1; 22. 1; 23. 1; 26. 1; 27; 28. 1; 34. 9; viii. 1. 1 et seq., 8, 13, 21 et seq., 28, 35; 12; 13. 1; 24. 6; C. iv. 4. 1, 5; v. 1. 1; 2. 6; 12. 1; vi. 1. 1; 2. 7; 4; 5. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 1, 5; 3; xi. 1. 3, 6, 7, 10; xii. 1. 4, 5; 2. 8. Comp. Giribâja.—Râjagahaka, M. viii. 1. 2, 16 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1; 4. 1, 6 et seq.
- Râjâyatana, M. i. 4. 1, 2; 5. 1.
- Latthivanuyyâna, M. i. 22. 1, 2.  
 Licchavi, M. vi. 30; 31. 1; C. v. 20.
- Vaggumudâtiriya, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 Vajji, M. vi. 28. 7; Vajjiputtaka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.  
 Vâlikârâma, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Vâsabhadgâma, M. ix. 1. 1, 5, 7.  
 Videha, see Vedehiputta (Index I. A.).  
 Vejuvana (Kalandakanivâpa), M. i. 22. 18; 24. 3; iii. 1. 1; vi. 17. 1, 8; 22. 1; 27; viii. 1. 1; C. iv. 4. 1, 4; v. 1. 1; vi. 1. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 5; 4. 3; xi. 1. 10; xii. 1. 4.  
 Vebhâra, C. iv. 4. 4.  
 Vesâli, M. vi. 30. 31. 4, 10 et seq.; 32. 1; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 13; 14. 1; C. v. 12. 1; 13. 3; 14. 1; 21. 1; vi. 5. 1; 6. 1; x. 1. 2; 9. 1; xi. 1. 6; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.—Vesâlika, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.
- Sakkâ, M. i. 54; C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1, 2.
- Sakya, C. vii. 1. 3.—Sakyakumâra, C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.—Sakyakula, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4; vi. 34. 11; 35. 1.—Sakyaputta, see Upananda (Index I. A.), and Index II.—Sakyarâjâ, C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.—See Sâkiya, etc.
- Sampkassa, C. xii. 1. 9.
- Sañjaya, see Index I. A.
- Sattapaniguhâ, C. iv. 4. 4.
- Sappasopâdikapabbhâra, C. iv. 4. 4.
- Sarabhû, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
- Sallavati, M. v. 13. 12.
- Sahajâti, C. xii. 1. 9; 2. 1.
- Sâkiya, M. i. 38. 11; C. vii. 1. 4; x. 1. 2; 2. 1.—Comp. Sakka, etc.
- Sâketa, M. i. 66. 1; vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 8; 13. 7.
- Sâkyaputtiya, M. i. 24. 7, etc.
- Sâpa, M. viii. 24. 6. Comp. Sâpavâsi (Index I. A.).
- Sâvatthi, M. i. 55; 66. 1; 67; iii. 5. 1; 13. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 10. 1; 13. 7 et seq.; vi. 1. 1; 16. 1; 20. 1; 21; 22. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1, 12 et seq.; 24; 25. 1; 27. 1; x. 5. 1, 2, 10; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3, 5; 18. 4 et seq.; 22. 1; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; 3; 8; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; 14. 25; v. 22. 1; 32. 1; vi. 4. 7 et seq.; 6. 1; 9. 1

12; 15; 16. 1; viii. 1. 1; ix. 1. 1; x. 9. 1; 14; 22. 1; xii. 1. 3; 2. 8.	Supatiṭṭha cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
Siveyyaka, M. viii. 1. 29, 34.	Setakaṇṇika, M. v. 13. 12.
Sitavana, M. v. 1. 12 et seq., 17; C. iv. 4. 4; vi. 4. 3 et seq.	Senānigama, M. i. 11. 1.
Sumsumāragira, C. v. 21. 1.	Soreyya, C. xii. 1. 9.
	Himavanta, C. vi. 6. 3.

## II. THE BUDDHA.

### A. NAMES AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE BUDDHA, ETC.

Aññirasa, M. i. 15. 7.	dasadhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.
arahā, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8 et seq.; 12 et seq., etc.	dasabala, M. i. 22. 13.
ādiacca-bandhu, C. xii. 1. 3.	dasavāsa, M. i. 22. 13.
isi, M. i. 15. 6.	buddha, C. vi. 4. 2, etc.—buddha, dhamma, saṅgha, M. i. 4. 5; 7. 10; 8. 3; 12. 4, etc. C. v. 6.—See sammāsambuddha.
Gotama, see Index I. A.	mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
cakkhu,	Sakyaputta, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4, etc.
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.	sammāsambuddha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8, 12 et seq.; 22. 2; vi. 31. 1 et seq.; 34. 13; 36. 4, etc.—The seven Sammā- sambuddhas, C. v. 6.
dibbaṃ cakkhu, M. i. 6. 6.	siṅgnikkhasuvaṇṇa, M. i. 22. 13.
jina, M. i. 6. 9.	
tathāgata, M. i. 4. 4; 5. 4; 6. 12 et seq.; 23. 5, 10; 24. 6 et seq.; 31. 4; 54. 4; iv. 1. 10; vi. 26. 6; 31. 9; 36. 3; 37. 4; viii. 1. 30, etc.	

### B. THE LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.

All the Buddhas are born ‘puratthimesu janapadesu,’ C. xii. 2. 3.	The sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 27 et seq.
After the death of his mother the Bodhisatta is nursed by Mahāpajā- pati, C. x. 1. 3; xi. 1. 9.	First events after the Sambodhi, M. i. 1 et seq.
His father, wife, and son, M. i. 54.	Conversion of the first disciples, M. i. 6.
His teachers Ājāra Kālāma and Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 1 et seq.	Conversion of the Kassapas, M. i. 14 et seq.
The Pañcavaggiya Bhikkhus, M. i. 6. 5 et seq.	His meeting with King Bimbisāra, M. i. 22.
His dukkarakārikā, M. i. 6. 13; his ca- riyā, ibid.; his paṭipadā, ibid., comp. M. i. 20. 17.	Conversion of Sāriputta and Moggallāna, M. i. 23; 24.
He is said to be padhānavibbhanta, M. i. 6. 10, 13 et seq.; padhānapahitatta, M. i. 6. 5.	Buddha's return to Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54.
The bodhirukkha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1.	Buddha and Devadatta, C. vii. 2—4.

	Buddha's visit to Pūṭaligāma, M. v. 28.
	Precepts delivered by Buddha shortly before his death, C. xi. 1. 8, 11.
	His death, C. xi. 1. 1.

## III. THE DHAMMA.

- akīñcana, M. i. 22. 5.  
 akiriyavāda, M. vi. 31. 2, 5, 6; 34. 12.  
 aññā, see sammadaññāvimutta.—aññāpi  
     vyākaroti, M. v. 1. 19 et seq.  
 attabhāva, C. vii. 2. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
 attā, M. i. 6. 38 et seq.; 14. 3.  
 adhimuceti, M. vi. 15. 8.—adhimutta,  
     M. v. 1. 20 et seq.  
 anattā, M. i. 6. 38.  
 anāgāmiphala, M. viii. 15. 12; C. ix.  
     1. 4; x. 1. 3.  
 anāgāmi, C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4.  
 anāsava, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
 anupādāya, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et  
     seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13;  
     C. xi. 1. 5.  
 anupādisesa, C. ix. 1. 4.  
 antarāyika dhamma, M. ii. 3. 3, 7; C.  
     i. 32.  
 apacaya, C. x. 5.  
 abhiññā, comp. chaṭṭabhiññā.  
 abhisamkhāra, M. v. 13. 2; vi. 31. 2 et  
     seq. Comp. iddhābhīsamkhāra.  
 abhisparāya, M. viii. 15. 12.  
 amata, M. i. 5. 12; 6. 8, 12 et seq.; 23.  
     1, 6.  
 arahā, arahatta, M. i. 6. 12, 14, 46, 47;  
     7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4;  
     66. 2; v. 1. 18; viii. 16. 2; C. iv.  
     4. 1; v. 8. 1; vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.  
     1. 3; xi. 1. 5, 14.—arahattaphala, M.  
     viii. 15. 2.—arahattamagga, M. i. 23.  
     2, 7.  
 ariyasacca, M. i. 6. 19 et seq.; vi. 29.  
     See also dukkha.  
 alamariyaññāpadassanavisesa, M. i. 6. 13.  
 avijjā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.  
 avīci, C. vii. 4. 8.  
 avyāpajjhādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.  
 asammoññādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.  
 asmimāna, M. i. 3. 4.  
  
 ācaya, C. x. 5.  
 āditta, M. i. 21.  
 ādesanāpātiññā, C. vii. 4. 3.  
 ānantarikakamma, C. vii. 3. 9.  
 āpāyika, C. vii. 4. 7; 5. 4 et seq.  
  
 āyatanuppāda, M. v. 1. 27. Comp. saj-  
     āyatana.  
 āsava, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9.  
     4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13.—āsa-  
     vakkhaya, M. i. 6. 9.—See anāsava.  
  
 itibhavābhavatā, C. vii. 1. 6.  
 idappaceyatā, M. i. 5. 2.  
 iddhānubhāva, M. i. 20. 13 et seq.; vi.  
     15. 8; 34. 1 et seq.  
 iddhābhīsamkhāra, M. i. 7. 8, 11; 15. 4.  
 iddhi, M. ix. 4. 2; C. vii. 1. 4; 2. 1 et  
     seq.  
 iddhipātiññā, M. i. 15. 7; 19. 1, 3;  
     v. i. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v. 8. 2;  
     vii. 2. 1; 4. 3.  
 iddhipāda, C. ix. 1. 4.  
 indriya, M. v. 1. 17 et seq.; C. ix. 1.  
     4.—ekindriya, M. v. 6. 1.  
 indriyabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.  
  
 uchedavāda, M. vi. 31. 5, 7.  
 uttarimanussadhamma, M. i. 6. 13; 78.  
     5; v. 1. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v.  
     8. 2.  
 upadhi, M. i. 5. 2; 22. 4.—anupadhi,  
     M. i. 22. 5.—nirupadhi, M. v. 13. 10;  
     C. vi. 4. 4.—upadhisamkhaya, M. i.  
     24. 3.  
 upādāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. an-  
     upādāya.  
 upādānakhandha, M. i. 6. 19.  
 upādānakkhayādhimutta, M. v. i. 20 et  
     seq.  
 uppāda, M. v. 1. 27.  
  
 kappa, kappattha, kappatthika, C. vii. 3;  
     4. 8; 5. 4 et seq.  
 kamnavādī, M. i. 38. 11.  
 kāmataphā, M. i. 6. 20.  
 kiriyavāda, M. i. 38. 11; vi. 31. 2, 5;  
     34. 12.  
 khandha, M. i. 6. 19; comp. i. 6. 38 et  
     seq. See dukkhakkhandha, vimutti-  
     kkhandha.  
 khīpāsava, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.  
 cakkhu, M. i. 21. 2, 4.—dibbam c, M.

- i. 6. 6; vi. 28. 7; C. vii. 1. 4.—  
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.—Comp.  
dhammacakkhu.
- cakkhuvīññāna, M. i. 21.
- cakkhuvīññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.
- cakkhusamphassa, M. i. 21.
- cetovimutti, M. i. 6. 29.
- chaṭṭabhiñña, C. vi. 6. 2.
- jhāna, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. vi.  
6. 2. Comp. C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
- jhāyī, C. iv. 4. 4.
- ñāṇadassana, C. vii. 2. 4.
- taṭṭhakkhayādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et  
seq.
- taṭṭhā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 8, 20  
et seq. Comp. bhavataṭṭhā.
- tevijja, C. vi. 6. 2.
- thīnamiddha, C. vii. 4. 2.
- dasasahassilokadhātu, M. i. 6. 31.
- dāna, M. vi. 31. 11.
- dānakathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3, etc.
- diṭṭhadhammika, M. v. 1. 3.
- diṭṭhi, comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pūpi-  
kāya diṭṭhiyā appatinnissagge (Index  
IV.).
- dukkha (ariyasacca), M. i. 6. 19, 23; 7.  
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10. 3; 14. 4; vi. 29,  
etc.
- dukkhakkhanda, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
- dukkhanirodha, dukkhasamudaya, M. i.  
6. 20, et seq.; 7. 6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.  
3; 14. 4; vi. 29, etc.
- dhamma, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 5. 2; 21. 3,  
4; 23. 5, 10; v. 1. 25 et seq., etc.—  
kusalā, pāpikā dhammā, M. i. 6. 9;  
vi. 31. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 2. 5.—dasa-  
dhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.
- dhammacakka, M. i. 6. 8, 30.
- dhammacakkhu, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.  
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; v. 1. 9, etc.
- dhātu, see dasasahassilokadhātu, nibbā-  
nadhadātu, sotadhātu.
- nāmarūpa, M. i. 2 et seq.
- nibbāna, M. i. 5. 2; 6. 17 et seq. Comp.  
nibbuta, parinibbāna.
- nibbānadhadātu, C. ix. 1. 4.
- nibbuta, M. i. 6. 8.
- niraya, M. vi. 28. 4; C. vii. 3. 16; 4.  
8; 5. 4. Comp. nerayika.
- nirodha, M. i. 1. 2; 5. 2; 23. 5, 10.  
Comp. dukkhanirodha.
- nirodhadhamma, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.  
6, etc.
- nissarapa, M. ii. 3. 7, 8.
- nīvaraṇa : vinīvaraṇapacitta, M. i. 7. 6;  
10. 3; 14. 4, etc.
- nekhamma, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.  
3; ii. 3. 7, 8, etc.
- nekhammādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
- nerayika, C. vii. 5. 4 et seq.
- paccaya, M. i. 1. 5.
- paññākkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.
- paṭiccasamuppāda, M. i. 1; 5. 2.
- paṭipadā, majjhimā, M. i. 6. 17 et seq.  
—dukkhanirodhagāminī, M. i. 6. 22,  
26 etc., comp. dukkhanirodha.
- parinibbāna, parinibbāyati, parinibbuta,  
C. vi. 1. 5; 4. 4; 9. 2; vii. 3. 10,  
11; ix. 1. 4; xi. 1. 1, 8, 11; xii. 1. 1.  
Comp. nibbāna, nibbuta.
- paviveka, M. ii. 3. 7, 8; C. x. 5.
- pavivekādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
- pāṭihāriya, M. i. 20. 24. Comp. ādesa-  
nāp° and iddhip°.
- puthujjana, M. viii. 15. 2.—pothujja-  
nika, C. vii. 1. 4.
- phala, M. i. 78. 5; C. ix. 1. 4.
- phassa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
- bala, C. ix. 1. 4.—dasabala, M. i. 22.  
13.
- balabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.
- bojjhañga, C. ix. 1. 4.
- bojjhañgabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.
- bhava, M. i. 1. 2. et seq. Comp. itibha-  
vābhavatū.
- bhavataṭṭhā, M. i. 6. 20; vi. 29. 2.
- bhavanetti, M. vi. 29. 2.
- bhavasamyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

- magga, M. i. 6. 18, 22; 7. 6; 78. 5, etc.  
C. ix. 1. 4.
- manasikāra : yonisomañ, M. i. 13. 1.
- mano, M. i. 21. 3, 4.
- manomaya kāya, C. vii. 2. 2.
- manovinñeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.
- mahāpurisavihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.
- metta citta, mettāvihāra, M. vi. 36. 4;  
C. v. 6; vii. 3. 12; ix. 5; xii. 2. 5.
- yoniso, see manasikāra, sammappadhāna.
- rūpa, M. i. 6. 38, 42 et seq.; 21. 2, 4;  
v. 1. 25, et seq. Comp. nāmarūpa.
- vijjā, C. vii. 1. 4. Comp. tevijja.
- viññāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 41 et  
seq.; 21. 2 et seq.—viññeyya, M. v.  
1. 25 et seq.
- vipassitum, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
- vibhavatapñhā, M. i. 6. 20.
- vimokkha, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8.
- vimutta, M. i. 21. 4; v. 1. 20 et seq.  
Comp. anupādāya.
- vimutti, M. i. 13. 1. Comp. cetovi-  
mutti.
- vimuttikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.
- vimuttisāpadassanakkhandha, M. i. 36;  
37.
- vimuttisukha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1, etc.
- viriya, M. v. 1. 13 et seq.
- visamyoga, C. x. 5.
- visuddhi, M. ii. 5. 3, 5.
- vedanā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 39 et  
seq.
- venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
- samyoga, C. x. 5.
- sañyojana, M. v. 1. 20.
- sañsarita (sañsita), M. vi. 29.
- sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiphala, M. viii.  
15. 12; C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.  
1. 3.
- sagga, M. vi. 25. 6; 28. 5; viii. 15.  
14; C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 16.
- sañkhata, C. xi. 1. 1.
- sañkhārā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6.  
40 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 1. Comp. abhi-  
sañkhāra.
- saññā, M. i. 6. 40 et seq.
- saññayatana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
- sati, C. xi. 1. 5.—satip upatthāpeti,  
upatthitasati, satipatthāna, M. i. 15.  
3; 36. 7; 37. 6; viii. 15. 2; C. ix.  
1. 4. Comp. sammāsati.
- samādhi, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 78. 5;  
ii. 3. 7, 8; v. 6. 3 et seq. Comp.  
sammāsamādhi. — samādhikkhandha,  
M. i. 36; 37.—samādhiyati, M. viii.  
15. 13.
- samāpatti, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C.  
iv. 14. 14.
- samudaya, M. i. 1. 2. Comp. dukkha-  
samudaya.
- samudayadhamma, comp. nirodhadham-  
ma.
- samarāya, C. vi. 6. 3.—samarāyika,  
M. v. 1. 3.
- samphassa, M. i. 21. 2 et seq.
- sambodhi, sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 17  
et seq., 27 et seq.
- sammadaññāvimutta, M. v. 1. 20.
- sammappadhāna, C. ix. 1. 4.—yoniso-  
sam, M. i. 13. 1.
- sammājīva, M. i. 6. 18, 22.
- sammākammanta, ibid.
- sammādiñhi, ibid.
- sammāvācā, ibid.
- sammāvāyāma, ibid.
- sammāsankappa, ibid.
- sammāsati, ibid.
- sammāsamādhi, ibid.
- sammāsambodhi, see sambodhi.
- sila : pañca silāni, C. vi. 6. 3.—sila-  
kathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3 etc.—  
silakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.—silabbat-  
parāmāsa, M. v. 1. 23.—silavipatti,  
M. iv. 16. 12; vi. 28. 4.—silasampadā,  
M. vi. 28. 5.
- sugati, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 12.
- suññatā, suññatāvihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.
- suññāgāra, M. i. 78. 5; vi. 28. 7; C.  
vi. 4. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.
- sekha, M. i. 7. 13; vi. 36. 5.—asekha,  
M. i. 36; 37.
- sotadhātu, C. xii. 1. 9.
- sotāpatti, sotāpattiphalā, sotāpanna, M.  
viii. 15. 12; C. iv. 14. 14; vi. 6. 2;  
vii. 1. 4; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.
- hetu, M. i. 3. 1; 23. 5, 10.

#### IV. THE SAMGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

- akaraṇyāni, M. i. 78. 2; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.
- aññatitthiyaputta, M. i. 31. 6; 38.
- atthakavaggikāni, M. v. 13. 9.
- atisāra, M. i. 27. 8; ix. 6. 3 et seq.  
Comp. vinayātisāra.
- attādāna, C. ix. 4.
- adasaka nisidana, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- adinnādāna, M. i. 56; 78. 3.—adinnādāyi, M. i. 60.
- adesanāgāminī āpatti, C. i. 2.
- adhūmmena vagga, adhammena samagga, M. ii. 14; ix. 2 et seq.
- adhikarapa, C. iv. 2 et seq.; 14. 2 et seq.; x. 7.
- adhitthāti, M. ii. 16. 5; 26. 9, 10; iv. 5. 8 et seq.; viii. 20. 2; 24. 4; 31; C. v. 19. 1.
- adhiyati, M. viii. 1. 7.
- anatiritta, M. vi. 18. 4; 19. 2; 20. 4; 32. 2; C. xii. 1. 10; 2. 8.
- anādariye pācittiya, M. iv. 17. 7 et seq.
- anāvāsa, C. i. 27; ii. 1. 3, 4; 4, etc.
- aniyata, M. ii. 15. 1; C. xi. 1. 8.
- anudūta, C. i. 22; xii. 1. 2, 6, 7.
- anumati kappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- anumodati, C. viii. 4. 1.
- anuvadati, C. iv. 4. 11; 14. 2, 5 et seq.
- anuvāda, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.
- anuvādādhikarapa, C. iv. 14. 2, 5 et seq., 27.—ananuvāda, M. iv. 16. 16.
- anussāveti, anussāvanū, M. ii. 3. 3, 6; ix. 3; x. 1. 9; C. vii. 5. 1, 5 et seq.
- antaggāhikā ditthi, M. iv. 16. 12.
- antarāya, M. ii. 15. 3, 4; iii. 11; iv. 15. 7; C. ii. 1. 3; ix. 3. 4 et seq.; x. 22. 3.
- antarāyikā dhammā, M. i. 76; C. x. 17.
- antimavatthūm ajjhāpannaka, M. ii. 36. 1; iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- antevāsi, "vāsika, M. i. 32 et seq.; C. viii. 13; 14.
- apaticchanna, C. iii. 1 et seq.; 7 et seq.; 28 et seq.
- aparimāna, C. iii. 28; 35.
- apalokanakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
- appamattakavissajjaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
- abbhāna, abbhānāraha, abbheti, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 9, 18; ix. 4. 1, 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 9; iii. 2 et passim; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.
- abhidhamma (abhibinaya, abhisamācārīka), M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
- abhibinaya, see abhidhamma.
- abhisamācārīka, see abhidhamma.
- amatithakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- amūlhabinaya, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv. 5 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
- arahantaghātaka, M. i. 66; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10.
- avandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.
- avebhāngiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 16. 2.
- avissaggiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 15. 2.
- āgatāgama, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1.
- āgantuka, M. ii. 33 et seq.; iv. 12; 13; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 15. 8; C. iv. 14. 18; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1; 2.
- āgantukabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7, 8, 13, 15; C. i. 18. 1.
- āgama, see āgatāgama.
- ācariya, M. i. 32 et seq.; ii. 21. 1; C. viii. 13; 14.
- ācāravipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- āciṇṇakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8; comp. M. i. 51.
- āpatti, M. i. 36. 1.
- ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā, M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
- ānantarika, M. ix. 4. 8.
- āpattādhikarapa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq., 30.
- āpatti, *passim*.—āpattikkhandha, M. ii. 3. 5.—anavasesā and sāvasesā āpatti, M. x. 5. 4 et seq.—āpattim desāpeti, C. i. 22. 3.—āpattim passati, M. ix. 5. 1 et seq., comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattim paṭikaroti, M. iv. 6. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. x. 6. 2; 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattim ropeti, C. i. 2; 3; 9. 2, etc.—āpattipariyanta, C. iii. 26.
- āraññaka, M. i. 73. 4; vii. 1. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; vii. 3. 14 et seq.; viii. 6; x. 9. 5; xii. 1. 8.

- ārāmīka, M. vi. 15; C. vi. 21. 3; viii. 3. 2.  
 ārāmīkapesaka, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 āvaraṇa, M. i. 57. 2, 3; 58; C. x. 9. 2.  
 āvāsakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 āvāsika, M. ii. 28 et seq.; C. i. 18. 1; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 2; 2.  
 āvepi, C. vii. 5. 2 et seq.  
 āsanapaññāpaka, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 āsāvacchedika, M. vii. 1. 7; 8. 1 et seq.  
 itthipandikā, C. x. 17. 1.  
 ukkujjati pattaṇ, C. v. 20. 6 et seq.  
 ukkoṭanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.; 16. 26.  
 ukkoṭeti, C. xii. 2. 4. See ukkoṭanaka pācittiya.  
 ukkhepaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 9 et seq.; 14; C. viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 7, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya adassane, M. i. 79. 1, 2; iv. 14. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.; 5. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1 et seq.; C. i. 25 et seq., etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya appatikamme, M. i. 79. 3; iv. 14. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 31, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) pāpikaya diṭṭhiyā appatiniṣagge, M. i. 79. 4; iv. 14. 2; C. i. 32 et seq., etc.  
 udāna, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2. 3; 3. 4; 6. 31; 7. 2; v. 8. 1 et seq.; 13. 10; vi. 23. 13; x. 4. 7; C. vii. 1. 5 et seq.; 3. 17.  
 uddisāpeti, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8. Comp. uddesa.  
 uddissakata, M. vi. 31. 13 et seq.; C. vi. 7.  
 uddesa, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.  
 uddesabhatta, M. i. 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.  
 upajjhā, M. i. 76. 3.  
 upajjhāya, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26 et seq.; 31 et seq.; 36. 1; 40. 3; 62. 2; 69; 74; 76; ii. 21. 1; v. 13. 4, 11; viii. 17. 1; C. viii. 11; 12.  
 upatthāka, M. v. 1. 4; 13. 1; C. vii. 2. 2; xii. 2. 3.—upatthākakula, M. i. 51; 55; vi. 19. 1.—saṅghupatthāka,  
 M. vi. 23. 1.—Comp. gilānupatthāka.  
 upasampadā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5 etc.; 28 et seq.; 36 et seq.; 49; 61 et seq.; 76; 79; iii. 6. 23, 26; v. 13. 2, 5, 11; ix. 4. 1; C. x. 2; 17; 22.  
 upāsaka, M. i. 4. 5 (dvevācika); 7. 10 (tevācika); 22. 11; iii. 5; v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 28; x. 5. 1 et seq.; C. v. 20. 3, 6.—upāsakatta, M. i. 22. 8.  
 upāsikā, M. i. 8. 3; iii. 5. 4, 11; vi. 23. 1 et seq.  
 uposatha, M. ii. 3. et seq.; 14 et seq.; iv. 17. 2; 18. 3 et seq.—uposatha-kamma, M. ii. 3 et seq.—uposatha-pamukha, M. ii. 9. 2.—uposatha-pucchaka, C. x. 1. 4.—uposatha-samyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.—uposatha-thapeti, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—uposathāgāra, M. ii. 8; 9; 20. ubbhākā, C. iv. 14. 19 et seq.; xii. 2. 7 et seq.  
 ubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 24. Comp. sahubbhāra, kathinuddhāra.  
 ubhatovinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 ubhatovibhañgā, C. xi. 1. 6 varia lect.  
 ubhatovyañjanaka, M. i. 68; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 17. 1, etc.  
 ubhatosamgha, C. x. 1. 4.  
 ummattaka, M. ii. 25; ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32; iv. 5 et seq.—ummatta-kasammuti, M. ii. 25.  
 ussāvanantika, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.  
 ehi bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 5; 9. 4; 10. 4; 14. 5; 20. 19, 21, 23; 24. 4.  
 okūsa (okūsañ kāreti, kārāpeti), M. ii. 16; iv. 16. 1 et seq.; C. i. 5; 6. etc.; x. 20.  
 onojeti, onojanā, M. i. 22. 18; C. ii. 1. 1.  
 ovadati (bhikkhuniyo), ovāda, C. i. 5; 6 etc.; x. i. 4; 9. Comp. bhikkhunov<sup>2</sup>. osāreti, osāraṇā, M. i. 79; ix. 4. 10 et seq.; x. 1. 10; 5. 12 et seq.; 6. 3; C. iii. 27.

- kaṭhina, M. vii. See Index VI.  
 kaṭhinuddhāra, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq. Comp. ubbhāra.  
 kappiya, comp. samaṇakappa.—kappiya-kāraka, M. vi. 14. 6; 17. 7 et seq.; 21. 1; 34. 21.—kappiyabhūmi, M. vi. 33.  
 kamma, M. i. 28. 3; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. x. 6. 3; 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma, pabbājaniyakamma, saṃghakamma, etc.  
 kammapācā, M. ix. 3. 3 et seq.  
 kāla, M. iv. 17. 4.  
 kāyikam sikkhati, C. ix. 5. 1.  
 kālē, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2.  
 kiceādhikaraya, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.  
 kulūpaka, M. vi. 15. 4; kulūpikā, C. x. 13. 1.  
 kusapāta, M. viii. 9. 4; 24. 4.  
 komudi cātumāsinī, M. iii. 14. 11; iv. 17. 6; 18. 3 et seq.  
  
 khajjabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.  
 khittacitta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.  
 khiyanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.  
 khuddānukhuddaka, C. xi. 1. 8.  
  
 gaṇa, M. i. 31. 2; 40. 3; 69. 1; v. 13. 5, 11, 12; C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—gaṇapūraka, M. iii. 6. 6 et seq., 26.—gaṇabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.  
 gabbhvāsa, M. i. 75.  
 gamika, C. vi. 15. 1; viii. 3; x. 9. 5.—gamikabhātta, M. viii. 15. 7 et seq.  
 garudhamma, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 6, 16; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9; C. x. 1. 4 et seq.; 25. 3.  
 garunissaya, C. xii. 2. 3.  
 gāthā, M. i. 5. 3, 8 et seq.; 22. 4, 13; 14; 24. 5 et seq.; vi. 24. 7; 28. 11; 35. 8; viii. 15. 14; x. 3; C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2; vii. 3. 12.—Comp. gāyatī.  
 gāmantarakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 gāyatī dhamma, C. v. 3. 1.  
 gilāna, M. i. 25. 14; 26. 2, 11; 32. 3; 33. 1; 73. 2; iii. 6. 1, 2, 12, 21, 24, 27; iv. 3; 17. 7 et seq.; v. 12; viii. 26 et seq.; C. vi. 10. 2; viii. 11. 18; 12. 3, 11.—gilānabhātta, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; viii. 15. 7 et seq.—gilānu-paṭṭhāka, M. i. 73. 3; ii. 22. 4; 23. 2; iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; iv. 3. 4; viii. 26 et seq.—gilānupaṭṭhākabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.  
 gītassara, C. v. 3. 1.  
 gūjhaka, C. iv. 14. 26.  
  
 [cakkha, M. ix. 7. 6 et seq.]  
 cātuddisa, see samgha.  
 cātumāsinī, see komudī.  
 cīvaranidhāhaka, M. viii. 6 et seq.  
 cīvarapatīggāhaka, M. viii. 5 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 2.  
 cīvarabhājaka, M. viii. 9; C. vi. 21. 2.  
 codaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5.  
 codeti, M. ii. 16. 1, 2; iv. 16. 1; 17. 7 et seq.; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 2; 3; 5, etc.; iv. 5. 1 et seq.; 6; ix. 5; x. 20.  
 cuditā, cuditāka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5. 4 et seq.  
  
 chanda, M. ii. 23; iv. 3. 5; ix. 3. 5 et seq.; x. 5. 14; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.  
 chandasā ḫropeti, C. v. 33. 1.  
 chedanaka, C. xii. 2. 8.  
  
 jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 jupha, M. iii. 4. 3; iv. 17. 5 et seq.  
  
 fiatti, M. ix. 3; x. 1. 9, *et passim*.  
 fiattikamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.  
 fiatticatutthakamma, M. i. 28. 3; C. iv. 14. 2, 11.  
 fiattitudityakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.  
  
 tajjaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7; C. i. 1 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.  
 tassapāpiyyasikākamma, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv. 11 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.  
 tāvakālikā, C. vi. 18; x. 16. 1.  
 tikabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.  
 ticivarena avippavāsa, M. ii. 12.  
 tiṇavatthāraka, C. iv. 13; 14. 30 et seq.  
 titthiyesu saṃkamati, titthiyapakkantaka, M. i. 27. 4; 31. 6; 38. 1; 57. 2;

62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2,  
7, 10; C. x. 25. 1.  
tecivarika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. xii. 8.
- thullaccaya, M. ii. 32; 34. 6, 9; iv.  
11; 16. 12 et seq.; v. 9. 4; vi. 22.  
3, 4; viii. 28. 1, 2; C. v. 7; vi. 15.  
2; 16. 2; vii. 4. 4.
- thūlavajja, C. iv. 13. 2 et seq.
- theyyasarṇvāsaka, M. i. 62. 3; ii. 36. 3;  
iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
- thera, M. i. 74; ii. 3. 4; 10; 16. 9;  
17. 2 et seq.; 20; 26. 3 et seq.; iv.  
1. 14; 2. 1; 5. 3, etc.; v. 4. 1; viii.  
24. 5, 6; 31. 1; C. i. 18. 1 et seq.;  
iv. 14. 25; viii. 4. 1 et seq.—therū-  
nutherā bhikkhū, C. viii. 4. 1.—Comp.  
saṅghathera.
- dandakamma, M. i. 44; 45; 57; C. x.  
9. 1, 2. Comp. brahmadaṇḍa.
- diṭṭhi (comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpi-  
kāya diṭṭhiyā appatīnissagge), M. i.  
79. 4; ix. 5. 1 et seq.—diṭṭhiyā āvi-  
kātup, M. ii. 16. 5.—diṭṭhivipatti, M.  
iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- dakkaṭa, *passim*. Comp. vinayātiśāra.—  
dukkataṇ deseti, C. xi. 1. 9.
- dutiya, M. i. 78. 1.—dutiyā, C. x. 25.
- dubbhāsita, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.
- dūta, C. ii. 1. 2; x. 22.—dūteyya, M.  
x. 6. 3; C. vii. 4. 6.
- desanāgāminī āpatti, C. i. 3.
- dvaṅgulakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- dhamma, C. xi. 1. 1 et seq., 7, 10.—  
dhammābhāsitup, M. ii. 1. 2; 15.  
5; v. 13. 9; C. viii. 7. 4.—dhammena  
vagga, dhammena samagga, see adha-  
mnenā v°.—dhammakathika, M. iv.  
15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; 14. 22, 23; vi. 6.  
2.—dhammadhara, M. ii. 21. 2; 27.  
10; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.—  
dhammapatiṛūpakena, M. ix. 2 et seq.  
dhammapariyāya, M. i. 23. 5, 10.
- dhuvabhatta, dhuvabhattika, M. i. 15.  
7; vi. 34. 16; C. i. 18. 1.
- dhuvayāgu, M. viii. 15. 7, 10, 13, 15.
- nagga, naggiya, M. viii. 15. 7, 11; 28.  
1; C. v. 15.
- navakamma, navakammika, C. i. 18. 1;  
v. 13. 3; vi. 5; 17; x. 24.
- nāñāsaṇvāsaka, M. ii. 34. 10 et seq.;  
35. 4; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- nāsanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nāseti, M. i. 60; 61. 2; 62. 3; 63. 5;  
64. 2; 65; 66. 2; 67; 68; iv. 16.  
18; C. iv. 4. 9.
- nikāya, C. xi. 1. 7.
- nikkujjati pattam, C. v. 20. 3 et seq.
- niccabhāttika, C. iv. 4. 7.
- niṭṭhānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nirutti, C. v. 33. 1.
- nissaggiya, M. v. 13. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.  
C. xi. 1. 8.
- nissaya, M. i. 30. 4; 31. 1; 32. 1; 35;  
36; 37; 53; 72; 73; 77; C. i. 5;  
6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 17. 7; 22. 3.—  
nissayakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10;  
iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2  
et seq.; 7. 6, 14; C. i. 9 et seq.; viii.  
11. 16; 12. 10.—nissaya-patiṛūpāsaddhi,  
M. i. 36. 1.—Comp. garunissaya.
- nissāya vasati, M. i. 32. 1, 2; 53; 72.
- nissāraṇā, nissāreti, M. ix. 4. 9; x. 6. 3.
- nihārabhatto (?), M. i. 6. 35.
- pāpsukūlika, M. vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 34,  
35; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—  
sabbapāpsukūlika, C. v. 10. 2.
- pakṣasanyakamma, C. vii. 3. 2 et seq.
- pakkamanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et  
seq.
- pakkamati, M. ii. 22. 3, 4; viii. 30. 1 et  
seq., etc.
- pakkha, M. viii. 30. 4 et seq.
- pakkhasaṃkanta, M. i. 32. 1; 36. 1.
- pacechāsaṃaṇa, M. i. 7. 14; 8. 1; 25.  
9; viii. 16. 1 et seq.; 26. 1; C. ii. 1.  
2; viii. 11. 3.
- paechimikā, M. iii. 14. 11.
- paṭikaroti, M. i. 79. 3. Comp. ukkhe-  
paniyakamma āpattiyā appatīkamme.
- paṭikkosati, paṭikkosanā, M. ii. 16. 4,  
5; ix. 3; 4; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
- paṭiggahita, paṭiggahetvā, M. vi. 1. 3 et  
seq.; 2; 14. 6; 17. 9; 19. 2; 32. 2;  
40. 3.
- paṭicchanna, C. iii. 3 et seq.; 28 et seq.
- paṭinīṭakaraṇa, C. iv. 7 et seq.; 14. 30  
et seq. Comp. M. ix. 6. 2.

- patideseti, C. iv. 14. 30 et seq.  
 patipucchākaraṇiya, M. ix. 6. 2.  
 patippassambheti, patippassaddhi, M. i.  
     25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 11, 20; ix. 7.  
     12 et seq., 19; C. i. 6 et seq.; 11;  
     etc.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xi. 1.  
     14.  
 patibhāti, M. x. 5. 10; C. vi. 6. 4; 7;  
     10; 11. 3; 12; 17. 2; x. 18.  
 patisārapiyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26.  
     10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix.  
     6. 2 et seq.; 7. 8, 14; C. i. 18 et seq.;  
     viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 2.  
 paññāmeti, M. i. 27; C. xii. 2. 3.  
 papñdaka, M. i. 61; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3;  
     ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc. Comp. itthi-  
     paññikā.  
 puttāgāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 pabbajjā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9.  
     4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5; 20. 17; 21;  
     24. 4; 28; 39 et seq.; 54; 71; 79;  
     C. x. 1. 1 et seq.  
 pabbājaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26.  
     10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix.  
     6. 2 et seq.; 7. 7, 14; C. i. 13 et seq.;  
     viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.  
 parittā, C. v. 6.  
 paripucchati, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8.  
     —paripucchā, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38.  
     6, 9; v. 8. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 7. 4;  
     12. 2.  
 parimāṇā āpatti, C. iii. 28; 35.  
 pariyanta, C. ii. 1. 2; iii. 26.  
 pariyāya, M. i. 25. 6; v. 13. 7; vi. 31.  
     5 et seq.; C. x. 1. 3. Comp. dhamma-  
     pariyāya.  
 parivatteti, C. vi. 19.  
 parivāsa, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; 38; iii.  
     6. 6; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iii. 3 et  
     passim; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—pa-  
     rivāsañ nikkipati, samādiyati, C. ii.  
     3.—Comp. pārivāsika, samodhānapa-  
     rivāsa, suddhantaparivāsa.  
 palibuddhati, C. vi. 10. 2.—palibodha,  
     M. vii. 13.  
 pavattini, C. x. 17. 1 et seq.; 22. 3.  
 pavāraṇā, pavāreti, M. iii. 14. 7; iv.  
     passim; ix. 4. 1; C. vi. 11. 4; x. 1.  
     4; 19.—pavāraṇapūṭhāpeti, M. iv. 16.  
     2 et seq.; 17. 1 et seq.; 18. 5; C. i.  
     5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—pavā-  
     raṇākamma, M. iv. 3. 2.—pavāraṇā-  
     samgha, M. iv. 18.—pavāraṇāhāraka,  
     M. iv. 3. 5.  
 pavārita, C. vi. 10. 1; xii. 1. 10.  
 pācīttiya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq., 26; 17.  
     7 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8; xii.  
     2. 8.  
 pātidesaniya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C.  
     ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.  
 pātipada, M. iii. 14. 5, 8, 11.  
 pāpātipāṭa, \*tī, M. i. 56; v. 10. 9, 10.  
 pātimokkha, M. i. 36. 14. et seq.; 37.  
     13 et seq.; ii. 3 et seq.; 15. 1; iv. 17.  
     4; C. iv. 14. 19; ix. 5. 1; x. 6. 1.—  
 pātimokkhaṇa thāpeti, C. ix. 2. 1 et  
     seq.—pātimokkhuddesa, \*ddesaka, pā-  
     timokkhaṇa uddisati, M. ii. 3; 15; 16.  
     7; C. ix. 1. 1; 2. 1; x. 9. 4; xii.  
     2. 7.  
 pārājika, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. iv.  
     14. 29; ix. 3. 3 et seq.; xi. 1. 6, 8.  
 pārivāsika, M. ii. 36. 4; iv. 4. 4; C. ii.  
     1 et seq.  
 pārisuddhi, M. ii. 3. 3; 22; 28 et seq.;  
     36. 4.—pārisuddhiuposatha, M. ii. 26.  
     2 et seq.  
 piḍḍacārika, C. viii. 5.  
 piḍḍapāṭika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. vii. 3. 14  
     et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—piḍḍapāṭikāṅga, C.  
     ii. 1. 2.  
 pitugñhātaka, M. i. 65; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14.  
     3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.  
 puggalika, M. vi. 39; C. x. 15. 1, 2.  
 purimikā, M. iii. 14. 1 et seq.  
 puresamāṇa, C. ii. 1. 2.  
 [poyyālamukha, M. ii. 33; iv. 12; vii.  
     subscription of the book.]  
 phalabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.  
 bahussuta, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; ix.  
     5. 1, etc.  
 buddhavacana, C. v. 33. 1.  
 brahmajāla, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 brahmadanda, C. xi. 1. 11, 14.  
 bhanḍāgārika, M. viii. 8; C. vi. 21. 2.  
 bhāttuddesaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 1.  
 bhaddanta, M. i. 39. 6; iii. 5; 7. 7; 8;  
     vi. 25. 4; C. v. 23. 2; vi. 18.  
 bhikkhu, *passim*.

- bhikkhugatika, M. iii. 7. 8.  
 bhikkhuni, C. x, *et passim*.—bhikkhuni-dūsaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.—bhikkhunovādaka, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; iv. 12. 4; x. 9. 4.  
 bhummi, C. xii. 2. 5.  
 bheda, M. iv. 11. See saṃghabheda.  
 mātikā, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 32.—mātikā-dhara, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.  
 mātughātaka, M. i. 64; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3, etc.  
 mānatta, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 8, 16; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 8; iii. *passim*; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—mānattacārika, C. ii. 1. 4; 6; mānattacārinī, C. x. 25. 3.—mānattāraha, C. ii. 1. 4; 5.—pakhamānatta, C. x. 1. 4.  
 missaka, C. iii. 34. 1.  
 mūlāya paṭikassanā, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 7, 18; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 4; iii. 7; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.  
 yathādhamma, M. ii. 36. 2; iv. 14. 2; iv. 16. 17 et seq.; 17. 10; 18. 5, 6; v. 9. 3; vi. 14. 1; 15. 10; 25. 7; 32. 2; viii. 13. 6; C. iii. 34. 1; v. 25; 36; vi. 11. 1; vii. 3. 13; x. 9. 4; 19. 1; xii. 2. 2.  
 yāgubhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.  
 yāmakālikā, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.  
 yāvakālikā, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.  
 yehuyyasikā, C. iv. 9; 14. 16, 24.  
 ratticcheda, rattipariyanta, C. ii. 2; 7; iii. 26.  
 lohituppādaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.; comp. C. vii. 3. 9.  
 vagga (= Sansc. varga), M. i. 31. 2; v. 13. 2; viii. 9. 2; 24; ix. 4; C. vi. 13. 2.  
 vagga (= Sansc. vyagra), M. ii. 28 et seq.; iv. 3. 2; 4. 2, 3; 7 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.  
 vatta, C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 1 et seq., etc.  
 vatthu, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 vandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.  
 vassa, M. iii.—vassap upagacchati, M. iii. 12; iv. 1. 1.—vassap pucchati, M. iii. 6. 25, 28.—vassaccheda, M. iii. 9; 11.—vassupanāyikā, M. iii. 2; 4. 2; 12. 2; vii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 vācasikap, C. ix. 6. 1.  
 [vāra, M. ix. 7. 17 et seq.]  
 vāseti, M. vi. 17. 7; 33. 2.  
 vikappeti, M. viii. 13. 8; 20. 2; 21; C. v. 19. 1.  
 vikāla, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 16. 1.—vikālabhojana, M. i. 56; vi. 35. 2 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.  
 viññāpeti, M. vi. 23. 8; C. vii. 3. 13.  
 vinaya, M. vi. 31. 8; C. iv. 14. 19; x. 8; xi. 1. 1 et seq., 6. 10.—vinayam pariyāpuṇāti, C. ix. 5. 1, comp. C. vi. 13. 1.—vinayaṃ pucchati, vissajjeti, M. ii. 15. 6 et seq.; C. xii. 2. 8.—vinayadhara, M. iv. 15. 4; v. 13. 11, 12; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; iv. 4. 4; vi. 6. 2.—vinayavatthu, C. xii. 2. 8.—vinayasamgiti, C. xi. 1. 15; xii. 2. 9.—vinayātisāra, C. xii. 2. 8.—ubhatovinaya, C. xi. 1. 6.—Comp. abhivinaya, sativinaya, amūlhavinaya, venayika.  
 vibhaṅga, M. x. 6. 3.—ubhatovibhaṅgā, C. xi. 1. 6, *var. lect.* Comp. suttavibhaṅga.  
 vīvataka, C. iv. 14. 26.  
 vivādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.  
 vissajjeti, C. vi. 15. Comp. avissaggiya, appamattakavissajjaka.  
 visesā, M. viii. 31.  
 vuttha, M. vi. 17. 3 et seq.; 32. 2.  
 vūpasameti, vūpasammati, C. iv. 2 et seq.  
 vedanāṭṭa, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.  
 venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.  
 veyyākaraṇa, M. i. 6. 29, 47; 21. 4; C. vii. 2. 4. Comp. vyākaraṇa.  
 veramaṇi, M. i. 56; v. 10. 9, 10.  
 vyākaraṇa, M. x. 6. 3.—vyākaroṭi, M. v. 1. 19, 28. Comp. veyyākaraṇa.  
 samyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.  
 sakannajappaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

- samgīti, M. i. 77; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.  
 samgha, M. ix. 4, *et passim*.—āgatānā-gata cātuddisa samgha, C. vi. 1. 4; 9. 1; viii. 27. 5.—samghathera, C. xii. 2. 4.—samghabhatta, M. i. 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1; viii. 4. 1.—samghabhedā, M. iii. 11. 5 et seq.; x. 1. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 3. 13 et seq.; 4 et seq. Comp. bheda.—samghabhedaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3, etc.—samgharājī, M. x. 1. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 5.—samghika, M. vi. 39; viii. 24. 1, 5; 25; C. vi. 11. 1; 15. 1; 16.—samghupatthāna, C. i. 18. 5.—bhikkhunisamgha, M. iii. 6. 8; viii. 15. 7, 15; C. x. *passim*.  
 samghādisesa, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. iii. 20 et seq.; ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.  
 sajjhāya, M. ii. 34. 7; C. viii. 7. 4.  
 sativinaya, M. ix. 6. 2; C. iv. 4. 10 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.  
 saddhivihārika, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26. 27; 31. 3, 6 et seq.; 36. 10 et seq.; 37. 9 et seq., etc.; C. viii. 11; 12.  
 sannītthānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.  
 sannidhikata, sannidhikāraka, M. vi. 15. 10; vii. 1. 5 et seq.; C. x. 15. 1, 2; xii. 2. 8.  
 sabhāgāápatti, M. ii. 27. 3, 6 et seq.  
 samagga, M. ii. 28 et seq.; iv. 7 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq. See adhammena.  
 samapa, samapā Sakyaputtiyā, *passim*.—samapakappa, C. v. 5. 2.  
 samatha, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.  
 samānavassika, M. iv. 15 et seq.  
 samānāsanika, C. vi. 13. 2.  
 samūhanati, samugghūta, M. ii. 8. 3, 4; 12. 5, 6.  
 samodhānaparivāsa, C. iii. 14; 15; 17 et seq., etc.  
 sammāvattati, sammāvattanā, M. i. 25. 8, 22; 26. 1, 10; 27; C. viii. 11 et seq., etc.  
 sammukhāvinaya, C. iv. 2; 3; 14. 16 et seq.  
 sammuti, *passim*.—dañdasammuti, sikkā-sammuti, dañdasikkāsammuti, C. v. 24. 2 et seq.  
 sara, C. v. 3.  
 sarabhāñña, M. v. 13. 9; C. v. 3. 1; xii. 1. 10.—sarabhāṇaka, C. xii. 1. 10.  
 salākā, salākagāha, M. ii. 18. 4; C. iv. 9; 10; 14. 26; vi. 21. 1; vii. 4. 1; 5. 5 et seq.; xii. 2. 8.—salākagāhā-paka, C. iv. 9.—salākabhatta, M. i. 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.  
 savacanfyā, C. i. 5; 6; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.  
 savanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.  
 sahadhammika, M. i. 31. 6; 38. 1; vi. 31. 4.  
 sauhbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; comp. 2. 2 et seq.  
 sātiyagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 sāmaggi, M. i. 79; ii. 5. 2; 6. 1; 34. 3 et seq.; 36. 4; x. 5. 13 et seq.; 6; C. vii. 5. 3; ix. 3. 3, 6 et seq.  
 sāmaññaphala, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 sāmanera, M. i. 36; 37; 52 et seq.; ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 11 et seq.; 6. 1, 24 et seq.; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1; viii. 9. 2; 27. 3 et seq.; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.—sāmaññerapesa, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 sāmaneri, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11 et seq.; 6. 1, 27 et seq.; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1.  
 sāreti, C. i. 2; 3; 5 etc.; x. 20.  
 sikkhamānā, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11 et seq.; 6. 1, 21 et seq.; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1; C. x. 1. 4.  
 sikkhapaccaakkhātaka, M. ii. 36. 1; iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7; C. ix. 3. 3, 5; comp. x. 26. 1.  
 sikkhāpada, M. i. 56; ii. 3. 1; C. iv. 14. 19; x. 4; xi. 1. 8, etc.  
 sikkhāsamudāna, M. iii. 6. 22, 29.  
 sīngilopakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 simā, M. ii. 6 et seq.; viii. 32; x. 1. 9.—antosimā, M. ii. 33; iv. 12.—nānāsimā, M. ix. 4. 2, 7.—nissimā, M. ii. 24. 2; 34. 3 et seq.; iv. 17. 3; v. 13. 7, 13; vii. 1. 5; x. 1. 9.—bahisimāgata, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq.—samānasimā, M. ix. 4. 8; C. xii. 1. 10.—simattha, M. vii. 1. 6.—simatikkanti-ka, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.—Comp. gāmasimā, nigamasimā, (Index VI).  
 silavipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.  
 sukkavisaṭṭhi, C. iii. 1 et seq.  
 sutta, suttato, M. i. 36. 14 et seq.; 37. 13 et seq.; C. iii. 34. 2; iv. 14. 19, 22, 23; ix. 5. 1.—suttavibhaṅga, C. iv. 14. 22, 23; xii. 2. 8.

- suttanta, M. iii. 5. 9, 12; iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4.—suttantika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; vi. 6. 2.  
 suddhaka, C. iii. 34. 1.  
 suddhantaparivāsa, C. iii. 26.
- sekhasammata, C. viii. 1. 2; 2. 2.  
 senāsanagāha, senāsanagāhāpaka, C. vi. 11. 2 et seq.  
 senāsanapafīnāpaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 2.

## V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

- aggi, M. i. 20. 12 et seq.; 22. 4.—aggi-ka, M. i. 38. 11.—aggihutta, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23; vi. 35. 8.—agyāgūra, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 20. 7 et seq.—Comp. aggisālā (Index VI.).  
 atthakā : antarṇṭhakāsu rattisu, M. i. 20. 15; viii. 13. 2, 5.  
 arahā (comp. Ind. III.), M. i. 15. 5; 16. 2; 17. 2; 18. 2; 19. 4, etc.; C. v. 8. 1.  
 assama, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 16. 1; vi. 35. 7.  
 ājīvaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.; viii. 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. xi. 1. 1.—ājīvakasāvaka, C. v. 23. 2; vi. 10. 1.  
 isayo (the Rishis of the Rigveda), M. vi. 35. 2.  
 kammavādī, kiriavādī, see Index III.  
 khārikāja, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.  
 chando, M. vi. 35. 8, comp. C. v. 33. 1.  
 jaṭā, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.  
 jaṭila (jaṭilaka), M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 1. 13; 24. 5; 38. 11; vi. 35.  
 tapassī, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.  
 Tittiriyam brahmacariyam, C. vi. 6. 3.  
 titthāyatana, M. i. 31. 6; 38; C. x. 26. 1.  
 titthiya, M. i. 27. 4; 57. 2; 70; iv. 16. 14; vi. 34. 12; C. i. 27; 28. 2; v. 10. 1; vi. 3. 1.—Comp. M. i. 5. 7.—titthiyadhaja, M. viii. 28. 3; C. i. 27; 28. 2; titthiyasammādāna, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.; viii. 28. 1.—titthiyasāvaka, M. iv. 16. 14.—Comp. titthiyapakkantaka (Index IV.).—aññatitthiya, M. ii. 1. 1, 2; iii. 1. 2; 3. 1; vi. 31. 10; C. x. 3.—The names of the six Titthiya teachers are given C. v. 8. 1. dakkhiṇā, M. vi. 28. 11.  
 niganṭha, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.—ni- gaṇṭhasāvaka, M. vi. 31.  
 paribbājaka, M. i. 23; 24; ii. 1. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8; C. v. 23. 2; xi. 1. 7.  
 purohita, M. x. 2. 5 et seq.  
 brāhmaṇa, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2; 6. 30; 15. 7; 22. 3 et seq.; 25. 2; 28. 1 et seq.; 30. 1; ii. 5. 5; vi. 18; 24. 2 et seq.; 35. 2. 5; x. 2. 5 et seq.; C. v. 8. 1; 21. 1; vi. 4. 4; ix. 1. 4.—brāhmaṇakaraṇā dharmā, M. i. 2.—brāhmaṇakula, C. vi. 6. 2.—brāhmaṇagāma, M. v. 13. 12.—brāhmaṇajātika, C. v. 33. 1; viii. 9.—brāhmaṇaparisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—brāhmaṇabhojana, M. i. 25. 2.—Comp. samaṇabrahmaṇā.  
 bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 5, 10 et seq.  
 manta, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 mūgabbata, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.  
 yañña, M. i. 22. 4.—mahāyañña, M. i. 19; C. vi. 4. 1.  
 yiṭṭha, M. i. 22. 4, 5.  
 lokāyanta, C. v. 33. 2.  
 vedanta, M. i. 2. 3.  
 samaṇa, M. i. 6. 10, 30; x. 4. 2; C. v. 8. 1; 21. 1, etc.—samaṇaparisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—samaṇabrahmaṇā, C. xii. 1. 3.  
 samihitā, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 sāvatthi, M. vi. 35. 8.  
 huta, M. i. 22. 4, 5.

## VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

- apsavaddhaka (apsabandhaka?), M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12; vi. 21. 3, etc.
- akaṭayūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 akkanāla, M. viii. 28. 3.  
 akkavāta, C. vi. 3. 10.

- akkbarikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 akkhena kīlanti, *ibid.*  
 aggala, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; viii. 14;  
     23. 3.—aggajavatī, C. v. 14. 3, 4,  
     etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.; 17. 1.  
 agganagara, M. vi. 28. 8.  
 aggitthāna, C. v. 14. 3.  
 aggisilā, M. i. 15. 6; 25. 19; iii. 5; C.  
     vi. 3. 9; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.  
 aṅgana, C. viii. 7. 1 et seq.  
 aṅgulimuddikā, C. v. 2. 1.  
 acchakañjī, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 acchinnaka, M. viii. 21. 2.  
 ajinakkipa, M. viii. 28. 3.—ajinappa-  
     vepi, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 añjana, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 añjani, M. vi. 12; C. v. 28. 2.—añjanī-  
     thavikā, M. vi. 12. 4.—añjanisalākā,  
     M. vi. 12. 3 et seq.; C. v. 28. 2.  
 attā, M. iii. 5. 9.  
 attāna, C. v. 1. 3.  
 attapada: atthapade kīlanti, C. i.  
     13. 2.  
 attspadaka, M. viii. 21. 1; C. vi. 2. 6.  
 attilla, C. x. 10. 2.  
 adhakāsika, M. viii. 2.  
 addhakusi, see kusi.  
 addhappallānka, C. x. 27. 2.  
 addhyayoga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1;  
     iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1.  
     2; 17.  
 addharuka, C. v. 27. 4.  
 atirekacīvara, M. viii. 13. 6 et seq.  
 ativisa, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 adysaka, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.  
 anuvāta, M. vii. 1. 5; viii. 21. 1; C.  
     vi. 21. 3.  
 anuvivatā, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 antaravīsaka, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et  
     seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;  
     C. x. 17. 2.  
 antepura, M. i. 43; viii. 1. 4, 13; C. vii.  
     1. 6; 3. 4.  
 anvādhika, M. viii. 21. 2.  
 apassenaphalaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.  
     20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc.;  
     11. 9, 10.  
 apidhāna, M. vi. 12. 2; 13. 2.  
 apesiya, C. vi. 3. 10.  
 abhafijana, M. vi. 14. 2.  
 amaseca, M. x. 2. 18.
- aranisahita, C. viii. 6.  
 avakkārapāti, M. iv. 1 et seq.; x. 4. 5;  
     C. viii. 5. 3.  
 avaṅga, C. x. 10. 4.  
 avalekhanakaṭṭha, avalekhanapidhara, C.  
     v. 35. 3; viii. 10.  
 assatthara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 assabhaṇḍa, M. i. 61.
- ākāse kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 ācamanakumbhī, M. i. 25. 19; 26. 7;  
     C. v. 35. 4; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13;  
     12. 8.  
 ācamanapādūkā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35.  
     4; viii. 10. 3.  
 ācamanasarāvaks, C. v. 35. 4; viii. 10. 2.  
 ācameti, C. viii. 9.  
 ājhakathālikā, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.  
 āpicolaka, C. x. 16. 2.  
 āpāṇa, āpāpasālā, M. iii. 5. 9.  
 ābādha,  
     angavāta, M. vi. 14. 3.  
     antaganthābādha, M. viii. 1. 21.  
     abbhinnakāya, M. vi. 14. 7.  
     amanussikābādha, M. vi. 10. 2.  
     assāva, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.  
     ahivitakaroga, M. i. 50 et seq.  
     udaravātābādha, M. vi. 16. 3; 17. 1.  
     kapdu, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.  
     kāyadāhābādha, M. vi. 20.  
     kuechivikārābādha, M. viii. 26. 1 et  
         seq.  
     gapḍābādha, M. vi. 14. 4.  
     gharadinnakābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.  
     cakkhurogābādha, M. vi. 11; C. v.  
         2. 5.  
     chavidosābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.  
     thullakacechābādha, M. vi. 9; viii.  
         17.  
     dutṭhagahanika, M. vi. 14. 7.  
     pañcābādha, M. i. 39; 76. 1.  
     pañdurogābādha, M. vi. 14. 7; viii.  
         1. 23.  
     pabbavāta, M. vi. 14. 4.  
     pādakhilābādha, M. v. 5.  
     pijakā, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.  
     bhagandalābādha, M. vi. 22; viii.  
         1. 14 et seq.  
     vāpa, M. vi. 14. 5; 22. 4; 23. 6 et  
         seq.; C. v. 2. 4.  
     vātābādha, M. vi. 14. 1.

- sāradika, M. vi. 1.  
 sisabādha, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq., 16.  
 sisabhitāpa, M. vi. 13. 1.  
 āmalaka, M. vi. 6; viii. 1. 27 et seq.—  
     āmalakavasṭīka, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 ārāma, M. i. 22. 18; iii. 5; vi. 30. 6;  
     viii. 5. 1; 15. 3 et seq.; 7; C. v. 5.  
     1; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmapāla, C.  
     v. 5. 1.—ārāmavatthu, M. iii. 5; C.  
     vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmika, see Index  
     III.  
 ālakamanda, C. vi. 3. 3.  
 ālambanabāha, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3;  
     vi. 3. 3.  
 ālinda, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; C. vi. 3. 5;  
     14.  
 ālokasandhi, C. vi. 17. 1.—ālokasandhi-  
     kappabhāga, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1.  
     3; 7. 2 etc.; 11. 9.  
 āvasathacīvara, C. x. 16. 2.  
 āvasathāgāra, M. vi. 28. 2 et seq.  
 āviñchanacechiddha, āviñchanarajju, C. v.  
     14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.  
 āvesanavitthaka, C. v. 11. 5.  
 āsandi, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8;  
     14.—āsandika, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 āsittakūpadhāna, C. v. 19. 1.  
 āhaccapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 ikkāsa, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 ipāyika, M. i. 46.  
 itthāgāra, M. i. 39. 1.  
 ukkāsikā, C. v. 1. 5.  
 ugghātanakītikā, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 uccāsayana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.  
 uechurasa, M. vi. 35. 6.  
 ujjavanikā, C. xi. 1. 11, comp. xii. 2. 1.  
 ujūmpa, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.  
 uppi, C. v. 4.  
 uittaracchada, see sauttaracchada.  
 uttarapāsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2.  
     1 etc.  
 uttarāsāṅga, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et  
     seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;  
     C. x. 17. 2.  
 uttaribhangā, C. viii. 4. 4.  
 uttiṭṭhapatta, M. i. 25. 1 et seq.  
 udakatjhāna, C. v. 14. 3.  
 udakatelasaka, C. v. 2. 3.  
 udakadoqikā, C. viii. 8. 2.  
 udakaniddhamana, C. v. 14. 3, 5; 17. 1,  
     2, etc.  
 udakapatiggaha, udakapatiggāhaka, C.  
     viii. 4. 4, 6.  
 udakapufchani, C. v. 17. 1.  
 udakamaṇīka, M. vi. 28. 2.  
 udakavāhanarajju, C. v. 16. 2.  
 udakasarāvaka, C. v. 14. 3.  
 udakasatiṭkā, M. viii. 15. 7, 11, 15; C.  
     x. 17. 2.  
 udakāyatika, C. v. 17. 2.  
 udapāna, udapānasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v.  
     16. 2.  
 udkkhala, udkkhaliča, M. vi. 9. 2; C.  
     v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.  
 uddosita, M. iii. 5. 9; C. x. 24.  
 uddhalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 uddhasuddhā, C. vi. 3. 4.  
 upaṭṭhanasālā, M. i. 25, 19; iii. 5; iv.  
     5. 8; C. vi. 3. 6; viii. 1. 2, 5; 7. 4;  
     11. 13.  
 upassaya: bhikkhunūpassaya, C. x. 6.  
     1; 24.  
 upāhana, M. v. 1. 30 et seq.; 2 et seq.;  
     12.—upāhanatthavikā, C. v. 12.—  
     upāhanapūfchanacolaka, C. viii. 1. 2;  
     2. 2 et seq.  
 ekantalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 elakapūdaka, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 ehiṣvāgatavādī, C. i. 13. 3.  
 ottharaka, C. v. 13. 3  
 odana, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.  
 orodha, C. xi. 1. 12.  
 ovatṭīka, M. viii. 14. 2; C. v. 2. 1.  
 osaraka, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 kapsspattharika, C. v. 28. 1.  
 kampsabhanḍa, C. v. 28. 1.  
 kañcuka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.  
 kṣṭaṭkaṭa, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 katāha, C. v. 10. 1; 16. 2. See loha-  
     katāha, ghatikatāha, tumbakatāha.  
 kaṭisuttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2.  
 kaṭukarohiṭi, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 kaṭhissa, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 kaṭhina, M. viii. 2 et seq.; viii. 23. 3;  
     24; C. v. 11. 3 et seq. Comp. daṇḍa-  
     kaṭhina.—kaṭhinamayḍapa, kaṭhina-  
     sālā, C. v. 11. 6.

kalimbhaka, C. v. 11. 3.  
 kanājaka, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.  
 kanṭhasuttaka, C. v. 2. 1.  
 kandupatičchādī, M. viii. 17; 20. 2.  
 kapūsaka, M. viii. 14. 2.  
 kapāmalaharṇī, C. v. 27. 6; 28. 2.  
 kapasuttaka, M. viii. 11. 1.  
 kataka, C. v. 22. 1; 37.  
 kattaradapja, M. v. 6. 1; C. iv. 4. 4;  
     viii. 1. 2; 2. 2; 6. 3.  
 kattarikā, C. v. 27. 5.  
 kadalimigapavrapaceattharaṇa, M. v. 10.  
     5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 kapalla, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 kapisisaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1,  
     etc.  
 kappaka, M. x. 2. 8; C. vii. 1. 4.  
 kappāsika, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.  
 kappiyakuṭī, M. iii. 5.  
 kabaličkā, M. vi. 14. 5.  
 kambala, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 2; 3.  
     1; 28. 2; C. vi. 19.—kambalamadda-  
     na, M. vii. 1. 5.  
 kammakara, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17;  
     viii. 1. 12; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.  
 kammārabhaṇḍa, M. i. 48.  
 karakataka, C. v. 16. 2.  
 kalabuka, C. v. 29. 2.  
 kavāṭa, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1—  
     kavāṭapiṭṭha, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. viii.  
     1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11. 9, 10.—vāṭa-  
     pāṇakavāṭaka, C. vi. 2. 2.  
 kasāva, M. vi. 4; C. vi. 3. 1.—kasāvo-  
     daka, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 kasāhata, M. i. 44.  
 kahāpaṇa, C. xii. 1. 1.  
 kākutṭepaka, M. i. 51. 1.  
 kājānusāriya, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 kāyabandhana, M. i. 25. 9, 10; 26. 3;  
     C. v. 16. 2; 29. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;  
     viii. 11. 3, 4; 12. 4; x. 10. 1.  
 kāyura, C. v. 2. 1.  
 kārā, kārabhedaka, M. i. 42.  
 kitikā, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 kiṇṇa, C. v. 11. 2.  
 kuṭī, see kappiyakuṭī, vaccakuṭī.  
 kuttaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 kumbhakāra, M. x. 2. 3, 8.—kumbha-  
     kāra, C. v. 37.  
 kumbhī, M. viii. 10. 3. See loha-  
     kumbhī.

kuruvindakasutti, C. v. 1. 3.  
 kula : kulakumārī, kuladāsi, kuladhitā,  
     kulasughā, kulitthi, C. i. 13. 1.—ku-  
     laputta, M. i. 7. 1 et seq.; 24. 5; v.  
     1. 28; viii. 13. 3; x. 4. 2.  
 kulañkapādaka, C. vi. 3. 4.  
 kulirapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 kulla, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.  
 kusi, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—  
     adḍhakusi, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 kūṭhāgāra, M. viii. 1. 1. Comp. Mahā-  
     vana (Ind. I.).  
 kesa, C. v. 2. 2 et seq.; 27. 3.  
 koccha, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 2. 4.  
 kojava, M. viii. 1. 36.  
 koṭisanthara, C. vi. 4. 9.  
 koṭthaka, M. i. 25. 9; iii. 5; C. v. 14.  
     4; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5;  
     11. 13.  
 koṭthāgāra : antokoṭthāgārika, M. vi.  
     15. 9.  
 kolamba, M. vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5;  
     viii. 10. 3.  
 koseyya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; v. 10. 5; viii.  
     3. 1; C. vi. 8; 14.—koseyyapāvāra,  
     M. viii. 1. 36.  
 khanḍaphulla, C. vi. 5. 3; 17. 1; xi. 1,  
     5.  
 khattiya, C. ix. 1. 4.—khattiyakula, C.  
     vi. 6. 2.—khattiyaparisā, M. vi. 28.  
     4 et seq.  
 khalikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 khīra, M. vi. 34. 17 et seq.; C. xii. 1.  
     10.  
 khila, C. v. 11. 3. Comp. bhittikhila.  
 khura, C. v. 27. 3, 5.—khurabhaṇḍa,  
     M. vi. 37.  
 khejāmallaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.  
     20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11.  
     9, 10.  
 khoma, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—  
     khomapilotikā, M. viii. 19.  
  
 Gaṅgāmahiya, M. v. 9. 4.  
 gaṇḍapāṇḍapāhana, M. v. 1. 30; 3; 15.  
     6, 13.  
 gaṇāna, M. i. 49. 1, 2.  
 gaṇikā, M. vi. 30. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 1  
     et seq.; C. x. 22. 1.  
 gaṇṭhikā, C. v. 29. 3.

- gaṇḍikādhamā, C. vi. 17. 1.  
 gaddhabādhi, C. i. 32.  
 gandha, C. v. 18.—gandhālepa, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 gandhabhātthaka, C. v. 1. 3.  
 gabbha (of a Vihāra), C. xii. 2. 4.  
 gavāghātana, M. v. 1. 13, 14.  
 gahattha, M. ii. 16. 8.  
 gahapati, M. i. 7. 7 et seq.; vi. 28. 4 et seq.; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13, 16 et seq., 34 et seq.; C. iv. 4. 6 et seq.; vi. 4; 9.—Comp. M. vi. 33. 4, 5.—See brāhmaṇagahapatikā (Index V.).—gahapatikula, C. vi. 6. 2.—gahapaticvara, M. viii. 1. 34 et seq.; 3. 2; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.—gahapatiparisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.  
 gāma, M. ii. 12. 3, 4, 7; vi. 15. 4 et seq.—gāmaṇī, C. xii. 1. 4.—gāmapoddava, C. v. 1. 1.—gāmasimā, M. ii. 12. 7.—gāmūpacāra, M. ii. 12. 3, 4.—gāmika, M. v. 1. 1 et seq.—Comp. loṇakāragāma.  
 giraggasamajja, C. v. 2. 6; vi. 2. 7.  
 giveyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 guja, M. vi. 16. 1; 26; 27; 34. 21.—gujodaka, M. vi. 27.  
 gumba, M. x. 2. 11.—gumbiya, M. x. 2. 12.  
 guhā, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1. C. vi. 1. 2.—girighuhā, C. vi. 1. 1.  
 gūtha, M. vi. 14. 6.  
 gerukā, M. vi. 11. 2; C. vi. 3. 1.—gerukaparikamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5; vi. 3. 1, etc.; 17. 1; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.  
 gohāṇśikā, C. v. 11. 7.  
 gothaphala, M. vi. 6.  
 goṣaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 gotta, M. i. 74. 1; C. ix. 1. 3, 4.  
 gonisādaka, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.  
 gopālaka, M. iii. 12. 8; vi. 34. 17, 19.  
 gorasa, M. vi. 34. 21.  
 golomika, C. v. 27. 4.  
 ghaṭa, M. iv. 1. 4 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5; viii. 10. 3; x. 4. 5.  
 ghaṭaka, C. v. 22. 1.  
 ghaṭikena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 ghaṭikāṭha, C. v. 10. 1.  
 ghaṭikā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.—See sucighatikā.  
 gharanī, M. viii. 1. 12.  
 gharāvāsa, C. vii. 1. 2.  
 eakkalī, C. vi. 19.—eakkalikā, C. vi. 2. 2.  
 eakkavatṭaka, C. v. 16. 2.  
 cañkama, M. iii. 5; C. v. 14.—cañkamanasilā, M. iii. 5.  
 catukappaka, C. v. 29. 4.  
 candana, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 candanikā, C. v. 17. 1.  
 camma, M. v. 10. 6 et seq.; 11; 13. 6, 13.—cammakhaṇḍa, C. v. 16. 2.  
 caya, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3; 16. 2, etc.; vi. 3. 3, etc.  
 cāti, M. iii. 12. 9.  
 cālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.  
 ciṅgulakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 cittakā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 cimilikā, C. vi. 2. 6.  
 cīra, M. viii. 28. 2.  
 cīvara, M. i. 25. 10, 11, 17, 23; 26. 3, 4, 11; v. 13. 7, 13; vii. 1 et seq.; viii. 29 et seq.; C. v. 11; viii. 11. 4, 5, 11, etc.; x. 10. 5. Comp. tīcīvara, atirekacīvara, gahapaticvara, pamsukulacīvara, tēcīvarika (Index IV.), cīvarapatiṭṭigāhaka, etc. (Index IV.).—cīvarapatiṭṭivisa, M. vii. 11. 1 et seq.; viii. 9; 25. 4.—cīvarabhisi, M. viii. 13. 14.—cīvararajju, cīvaravanssa, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; viii. 11. 1; C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2; 16. 1; vi. 3. 5; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5.  
 cuṇṇa, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 9. 2; 10; C. viii. 11. 6; 12. 6.—cuṇṇacālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.  
 cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2; C. vi. 17. 1.  
 celapattikā, C. v. 21. 2 et seq.  
 cora, M. i. 41; 42; 43; 66; iii. 9. 2; 10, etc.—corakathā, M. v. 6. 3.  
 colaka, C. v. 9. 4; vi. 3. 1; 19; 20. 2. Comp. parikkhāracolaka, mukha-puñchanacolaka, vaṇabandhanacola.  
 chatta, M. iii. 12. 8; C. v. 23. 2 et seq.  
 chandana, C. vi. 3. 11.  
 chavaḍāhaka, M. iii. 12. 7.  
 chārikā, M. vi. 14. 6; C. viii. 8. 2.  
 chinnaka, M. viii. 12. 2; 21. 2.

- jañgheyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 jatu, M. vi. 7.  
 jantāgharn, M. i. 25. 12 et seq.; 26. 5  
     et seq.; iii. 5; C. v. 14; viii. 8; 11.  
     6 et seq.; 12. 6 et seq.; x. 27. 4.—  
 jantāgharapīṭha, M. i. 25. 13; 26. 5,  
     6; C. viii. 11. 7; 12. 6, 7.—jantā-  
 gharasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v. 16. 1; viii.  
     8. 2.  
 jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.  
 jātarūparajata, M. i. 56; vi. 34. 21;  
     C. xii. 1. 1 et seq., 10; 2. 8.  
 jātassara, M. ii. 12. 7.  
 dāka, M. vi. 35. 6; 36. 7.  
 taka, M. vi. 7.  
 takka, M. vi. 34. 21.  
 tagara, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 tanḍula, M. vi. 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17,  
     21; 37. 3.  
 tantaka, C. v. 28. 2.  
 tāla, C. vi. 2. 1.  
 tālacchidda, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 3. 8  
     etc.  
 tālavaṇṭa, C. v. 22. 2.  
 tālavapṭaka, C. v. 29. 4.  
 tālisa, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 ticivara, M. viii. 13. 3 et seq.; 20; 27;  
     C. xii. 2. 3.  
 tipasanthāraka, M. viii. 11. 1; C. v. 9.  
     4; 11. 3; vi. 2. 3.  
 tiracchānakntha, M. v. 6, 3.  
 tiracchānavijjā, C. v. 33. 2.  
 tritāka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.  
 tirokarapīṭha, C. vi. 3. 3.  
 tila, M. vi. 18.—tilakakka, M. vi.  
     14. 4.  
 tunnavāya, C. vi. 5. 1 et seq.  
 tumba, vi. 14. 2.—tumbakatāha, C. v.  
     10. 1.  
 tulā, C. v. 16. 2.  
 tūla, C. vi. 2. 6.  
 tūlikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 tekaṭulayāgu, M. vi. 17. 1.  
 tela, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 14. 1 et seq.,  
     5; 15. 9 et seq.; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34.  
     17, 21; 37. 3.—telapāka, M. vi. 14. 1.  
 telaka, M. vi. 13. 1; C. v. 2. 3. Comp.  
     udakatelaka.  
 torapa, C. vi. 3. 10.  
 thavikā, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20.  
     1; C. vi. 3. 5; viii. 6. 2 et seq.  
 Comp. pattatthavikā, bhesajjattho, pa-  
     tiggahattho, upāhanattho, dhūma-  
     nettatho, afjanithto.  
 thālikā, comp. danḍakathālikā.  
 thusapinda, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 theva, thevaka, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11;  
     C. viii. 10. 2; 11. 1, 17; 12. 11.  
 dañhikamma, M. viii. 14. 2.  
 danḍa, M. vi. 36. 1 et seq.; x. 2. 20;  
     C. v. 24.—danḍakathālikā, M. viii.  
     10. 3.—danḍasikkā, C. v. 24. 1.—  
     danḍakathina, C. v. 11. 3.—danḍa-  
     parissāvana, C. v. 11. 3; 13. 3.  
 dadhi, M. vi. 34. 21.  
 dantakaṭṭha, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;  
     59; C. v. 31; viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.  
 dantakāśāva, M. viii. 11. 2.  
 davaḍāhaka, C. v. 32. 1.  
 dasapade kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 dāṭhikā, C. v. 27. 4.  
 dāyapāla, M. x. 4. 2.  
 dārūpatta, C. v. 8. 2; 37.  
 dārūpādukā, C. v. 37.  
 dārūbhaṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2;  
     viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.  
 dāsa, M. i. 39. 1, 4; 47; vi. 34. 1 et  
     seq., 17; viii. 1. 12, 13, 17, 20; C.  
     vi. 4. 1 et seq.—dāsi, M. vi. 23. 3;  
     viii. 1. 4, 13; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. i.  
     13. 2; iv. 4. 5 et seq.  
 dutiyikā, see purāṇadutiyikā.  
 dussa, M. viii. 1. 29, 34; 14. 2; C. v.  
     21. 2 et seq.; vi. 19.—dussacālāni,  
     M. vi. 10. 1.  
 dedubhaka, C. v. 29. 2.  
 devī, M. i. 54. 1; viii. 1. 14.  
 doṇikā, M. viii. 10. 3; C. v. 14. 3.—  
     Comp. udakadoṇikā, vaccedoṇikā,  
     passāvadoṇikā.—catudoṇika, M. vi. 34.  
     2 et seq.  
 dovārika, M. viii. 1. 3, 8 et seq.  
 dhajabaddha, M. i. 41.  
 dhāññigāra, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.  
 dhanika, M. i. 46.  
 dhanuka, C. i. 13. 2.  
 dhammakarakā, C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi.  
     21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

- dhūma, M. vi. 14. 5.—dhūmanetta, M. vi. 13. 2; C. v. 14. 3.—dhūmanettatthavikā, M. vi. 13. 2.  
 nakkhatta, M. vi. 35. 8.—nakkhattapada, C. viii. 6.  
 nakha, C. v. 27. 1 et seq.  
 nagara, M. viii. 1. 25; x. 2. 3, 7; C. vi. 4. 3; vii. 1. 6.—Comp. agganagara.  
 naccakī, C. i. 13. 2, 8.—naccagītavādita, M. i. 56.  
 natthukamma, natthukarapī, M. vi. 13. 1.  
 namataka, C. v. 11. 1; 19. 1; x. 10. 4.  
 navanīta, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.; 34. 21.  
 nahāna, nahāyati, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; v. 13. 6, 13; C. v. 1. 1 et seq.; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6; x. 27. 4.  
 nahāpita, M. vi. 37. 1.  
 nāgadanta, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7.  
 nālikā, C. v. 11. 2.  
 nigama, M. ii. 12. 7; v. 13. 12; C. vii. 1. 1.—nigamakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—nigamasimā, M. ii. 12. 7.—Comp. negama.  
 nimantana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
 nimbakosa, M. viii. 7. 1.  
 nivāsana, M. i. 25. 9, 13; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3, 7; 12. 4.  
 nisada, M. vi. 3. 2.—nisadapota, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 nisidana, M. viii. 16. 3. et seq.; 20. 2.—nisidana paccattharapa, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2 et seq.; 11. 8, 10.  
 negama, M. viii. 1. 2 et seq.  
 pamsukūla, M. i. 20. 1 et seq.; vii. 1. 6; viii. 3. 2; 4; 21. 1. Comp. pamsukūlikā (Index IV.).—pamsukūlacivara, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
 pakuṭa, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 pakka, M. vi. 17.  
 pakkhagāṇanā, M. ii. 18.  
 paghana, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 pañcagīfrena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 paccattharapa, M. i. 25. 14. 16; viii. 16. 4; 20. 2; C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; 11. 8, 10. Comp. nisidana pacc, kadalimigapavarap<sup>2</sup>.  
 paccanta, M. i. 40. 2, 3.  
 pajāpatī, M. i. 14. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8 et seq.  
 pajja, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 pacīcīpaṭṭhīka, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.  
 paṭtaggi, C. v. 32. 1.  
 paṭalikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 paṭikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 paṭicchādāniya, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 paṭicchādī, C. v. 16. 2.  
 paṭiggaha, C. v. 10. 3; 11. 5.—paṭigga-hathavikā, C. v. 11. 5.  
 paṭinivāsana, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3; 12. 4.  
 paṭṭa, C. x. 10. 1.  
 paṭṭikā, C. v. 29. 2.  
 paṇṇa, M. vi. 5.  
 paṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4.  
 patta, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; 33. 1; viii. 27; C. v. 9; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5; x. 13.—pattakanḍolikā, pattatthavikā, pattamaṇḍala, pattamājaka, C. v. 9.—patīdāhāraka, C. v. 9. 4.  
 pattarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.  
 pattājākena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 pattiκā, see celapattiκā.  
 padasilā, C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8.  
 padipa, M. ii. 20. 4.  
 parikkhāracolaka, M. viii. 20.  
 parittānakītikā, C. vi. 3. 4.  
 paribhāṇḍa, M. viii. 21. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 21. 3.  
 pariveṇa, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; vi. 23. 1; 36. 4; C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.—anupari-veṇiyam, M. i. 63. 2; ii. 8. 1.  
 parissāvanna, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.  
 pariḥārapathe kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 paligha, C. vi. 3. 10.  
 pallañka, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8; 14; x. 27. 2. Comp. adḍhapallañka.  
 pallala, M. vi. 28. 13.  
 pavananta, C. v. 29. 2.  
 passāvakumbhi, C. v. 35. 1.—passāva-dopikā, C. v. 35. 3; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—passāvapādūkā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 1.  
 paharaṇī, C. v. 37.  
 pākāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc.

- pātāñki, M. v. 10. 3.  
 pānikā, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 pātheyya, M. vi. 34. 19 et seq.  
 pāda, M. i. 78. 3.—pādakathalika, pādo-  
     daka, pādapiṭha, M. i. 6. 11; 25. 10  
     et seq.; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1 et seq.;  
     17. 3; ix. 1. 1; C. viii. 11. 4 et seq.;  
     12. 4 et seq.—pādaghamṣanī, C. v. 22.  
 1.—pādapuñehani, C. vi. 19.—pād-  
     abbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 pādukā, M. i. 7. 3, 5; v. 6 et seq.—  
     Comp. ācamanapādukā, dārupādukā,  
     passūvapādukā, vaccepādukā.  
 pāna, M. vi. 35. 3, 6.  
 pāniyamāndapa, pāniyasāñkha, pāniya-  
     sarāvaka, pāniyasālā, C. vi. 3. 7.  
 pāmañga, C. v. 2. 1.  
 pārisajja, M. x. 2. 18.  
 pāvāra, M. viii. 1. 36.  
 pāsaka, C. v. 29. 3. Comp. uttarapā-  
     saka.  
 pāsāda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii.  
     5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 1. 1; 7. 1; x. 2.  
     12; C. v. 21; vi. 1. 2; 14; vii. 1.  
     1; 3. 12; ix. 1. 1.  
 piṭaka, M. vi. 26. 5; 34. 2 et seq.  
 piṭṭhakhādaniya, M. vi. 36. 7.  
 piṭṭhamadda, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 piṭṭhapāta, M. i. 25. 10; 26. 3; C. viii.  
     11. 4; 12. 4.  
 piṇḍiyālopabhojana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
 piṭṭhasaṁghāta, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi.  
     2. 1 etc.  
 pidalaka, C. v. 11. 3.  
 pidhara, see avalekhanapidhara.  
 pippala, M. vi. 6.  
 pilotikā, M. vii. 1. 6; viii. 19.  
 pīṭha, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3  
     et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc. Comp.  
     bhaddapiṭha, jantāgharapiṭha.—piṭhi-  
     kā, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 puṭhabhedana, M. vi. 28. 8.  
 puthupāpiya, C. v. 1. 5.  
 puppha, C. v. 18.—puppharasa, M. vi.  
     35. 6.  
 purāṇadutiyikā, M. i. 8; 78. 1.  
 pūtimuttabhesajja, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
 pokkharañṭha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.  
 pokkharañṭī, M. iii. 5; viii. 1. 1; C. v.  
     17. 2.  
 potthaka, M. viii. 28. 3.  
 porisa, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.  
 phaṇaka, C. v. 2. 3. Comp. hattha-  
     phaṇaka.  
 phala, M. vi. 6; 21; C. v. 5. 2.—pha-  
     lakhādaniya, M. vi. 38.—phalarasa,  
     M. vi. 35. 6.  
 phalaka, C. v. 29. 3; vi. 2. 4.  
 phāṇita, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et  
     seq.  
 bandhanarajju, C. v. 11. 7.  
 bandhanasuttaka, M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2;  
     C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12.  
 bāhanta, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 bidalamaficaka, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 bimbobhana, C. vi. 2. 6; viii. 1. 3 et  
     seq.; 7. 2, etc. Comp. bhisibimbohana.  
 bila, M. vi. 8.  
 bilañga, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.  
 bija, M. vi. 21.  
 bundikābaddha, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 bhañga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—  
     Comp. uttaribhañga.—bhañgodaka,  
     M. vi. 14. 3.  
 bhaṭa, see rājabhata.  
 bhāṇḍagāra, M. viii. 7 et seq.; C. vi.  
     21. 3.—Comp. bhāṇḍagārika (Index  
     IV.).  
 bhāṇḍukamma, M. i. 38. 11; 48.  
 bhāttagga, M. iv. 1. 3 et seq.; vi. 24. 2  
     et seq.; 25. 3; 36. 6 et seq.; x. 1.  
     7; 2. 1; C. vi. 10. 1; viii. 4.  
 bhaddapiṭha, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 bhaddamuttaka, M. vi. 3. 1; 11. 2.  
 bhitti, C. vi. 3. 1; 20. 2; viii. 1. 3; 7.  
     2, etc. Comp. hatthabhitti.—bhitti-  
     khila, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7; vi. 3. 5.  
 bhisa, M. vi. 20.  
 bhisī, C. vi. 2. 7.—bhisibimbohana, M.  
     i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7.  
     2, etc., 11. 8, 10.—vāṭapānabhisikā,  
     C. vi. 2. 2.—Comp. cīvarabhisī.  
 bhujissa, M. i. 76. 1; C. x. 17. 1.  
 bhummattharapa, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C.  
     vi. 14; viii. 1. 4; 7. 3, etc.; 11. 9,  
     10.  
 bhesajja, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; 11. 2; vi.  
     1 et seq.; 15. 9 et seq.; viii. 1. 11 et  
     seq., 15, 24 et seq.; 15. 7, 9, 13, 15;

26. 7 et seq.—abhesajja, M. viii. 1. 7.  
—bhessajjatthavikā, C. v. 12.—Comp. pūtimuttabhesajja.
- mamsa, M. vi. 23. 2 et seq.; 31. 12, 14.  
—manussamapsa, hatthimapsa, assa-  
mapsa, etc. etc., M. vi. 23. 9 et seq.—  
macchamapsa, M. vi. 31. 14; C. vii.  
3. 14 et seq.—āmakamapsa, M. vi.  
10. 2.—mapsapāti, M. vi. 25. 1 et  
seq.
- makaradantaka, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5;  
vi. 3. 2, etc.
- makasakutikā, C. v. 13. 3.
- maccha, see mapsa.—macchavālaka, C.  
v. 29. 4.
- majja, M. vi. 14. 1.
- mañca, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3,  
5 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc.—  
mañcapatiपादaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16;  
C. vi. 2. 5; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2;  
11. 9. 10.
- majorikā, C. v. 19. 1.
- mañḍapa, M. iii. 5; iv. 5. 8; viii. 7. 1.  
Comp. kathinamañḍapa, pāniyamañḍa-  
pa.
- mañḍala, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—  
adḍhamandalā, M. viii. 12. 2.—Comp.  
pattamañḍala.
- mandalikā, C. v. 14. 3.
- mattikā, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 14. 6;  
C. v. 14. 3; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6.—  
mattikābhāṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15.  
2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
- maddavipn, C. v. 29. 2.
- madhu, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et  
seq.; 18.—madhugoळaka, M. vi. 24;  
25. 1 et seq.
- manesikāya kiñanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- marica, M. vi. 6.
- mariyādā, M. viii. 12. 1.
- marumba, C. v. 14. 5; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8.
- mallaka, C. v. i. 4.
- mallamutthika, C. v. 1. 1.
- masāraka, C. vi. 2. 3.
- massu, C. v. 27. 4.
- mahāmatta, M. vi. 25; C. vi. 2. 7; 10.  
1.—upacīraka mahāmatta, C. vii. 3.  
4.—gapakamahāmatta, C. v. 23. 2.—  
rājamahā, M. iv. 16. 4.—vohārika m°,  
M. i. 40. 3; C. vi. 4. 9.—sabbathaka  
m°, M. vi. 15. 3 et seq.; 34. 5.—  
senānāyaka m°, M. i. 40. 1 et seq.—  
Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et  
seq.—mahāmattakathā, M. v. 6. 3.  
mahāsaya, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
- mahesi, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
- māghāta, M. vi. 23. 2.
- māla, M. iii. 5. 9.
- mālākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5 etc.  
vi. 3. 2.
- māsa, M. vi. 34. 21.
- māsakarūpa, C. v. 8. 2; xii. 1. 1.
- migaluddaka, M. iii. 12. 4.
- midhanta, C. v. 9. 4.
- miñhi, C. vi. 2. 3.
- mukhapuñchanacolaka, M. viii. 18;  
20. 2.
- mukhodaka, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;  
59; C. viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
- mugga, M. vi. 16. 2; 34. 21.
- muñḍavatti, C. v. 29. 5; 30.
- mutta, M. vi. 14. 6.—muttaharitaka,  
ibid. 7.
- muraja, C. v. 29. 2.
- musala, M. vi. 9. 2.
- mūla, M. vi. 3. 1.
- meraya, see surāmeraya.
- mokkhacikāya kiñanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- moghasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.
- yathāvajjena kiñanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- yantaka, C. vi. 2. 1.
- yāgu, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; vi.  
17. 1 et seq.; 24; 25. 1 et seq.; viii.  
15. 10; ix. 1. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 11.  
2; 12. 3.—yāgupāna, M. x. 1. 7.—  
bhojjayāgu, M. vi. 25.—Comp. dhu-  
vayāgu (Index IV.), tekaṭulayāgu.
- yāna, M. v. 9. 4; 10; vi. 30. 1 et seq.;  
34. 12. et seq.; C. x. 21.
- yūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.
- yodha, M. i. 40. 1.
- racehā, C. vii. 3. 11. Comp. rathiyyā.
- rajana, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; viii. 10 et  
seq.; C. viii. 11. 17; 12. 11.
- rajoharapa, C. xi. 1. 13.
- rathakena kiñanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- rathatthara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- rathiyyā, M. vi. 31. 13; x. 2. 9 et seq.
- Comp. racehā.

- rasavati; M. iii. 5. 9.  
 rājā, M. iii. 11. 4; iv. 4. 3; 16. 14; vi. 28. 7 et seq.; 35. 8; x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. vii. 1. 3 et seq. Comp. Ajātasattu, Udena, Pasenadi, Bimbisāra, Bhaddiya (Index I. A.).—rājakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—rājakumāra, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq.; C. v. 21.—rājañga, M. vi. 23. 10 et seq.—rājabhaṭa, M. i. 40. 3 et seq.; 66. 1; 76. 1.—rājabhaṭi, C. x. 17. 1.—rājupaṭṭhāna, M. viii. 1. 4.  
 rukkhamūlasenāsana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
 rūpa, M. i. 49. 2.  
 roga, see ābūdha.  
  
 lakkhaṇāhata, M. i. 45.  
 latikamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.  
 lasupa, C. v. 34.  
 likhati, M. i. 43.—likhitaka, M. i. 43.—Comp. lekha.  
 luddaka, M. vi. 23. 14 et seq.  
 lekha, M. i. 49. 1.  
 lena, M. vi. 15. 1; C. vi. 1. 2, 5; 9. 2.  
 lopā, M. vi. 8; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3; C. xii. 1. 10.—lopakāra-gāma, M. x. 4. 1.—lopasakkharikā, M. vi. 14. 5.—lopasovīraka, M. vi. 16. 3.  
 lohakatāha, lohakumbhī, lohabhāpaka, lohavāraka, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—lohabhaṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1; 37.  
 lohitā, M. vi. 10. 2; 14. 4.  
  
 vaikkakena kijanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 vaca, vacattha, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 vaccekutṭi, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; C. v. 35. 3; viii. 1. 5; 10; 11. 13; x. 27. 3.—vaccekūpa, C. v. 35. 2 et seq.; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vacecadonikā, C. viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vacecapādukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 2; viii. 10. 3.  
 vaja, M. iii. 12. 1.  
 vaṭṭa, C. v. 28. 2.  
 vaṭṭi, C. x. 10. 1.  
 vapabandhanacola, M. vi. 14. 5.  
 vanippatha, M. vi. 28. 8.  
 vappa, C. ix. 1. 4.  
 vatthikamma, M. vi. 22.  
 vanatṭha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.  
 vanapattha, C. vi. 1. 1.  
  
 valim (?) , C. v. 9. 2.  
 vallikā, C. v. 2. 1; 16. 2.  
 vasa, M. vi. 2. 1.  
 vassikasatikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 13, 15; 20. 2; 23. 3; C. ii. 1. 1.  
 vāṭa, C. vi. 3. 10.  
 vāṇija, M. i. 4. 1 et seq.; C. i. 18. 3.—Comp. vanippatha.  
 vāṭapāna, M. i. 25. 18; C. vi. 2. 2; viii. 1. 5; 3. 1 et seq.; 7. 4; 11. 12.  
 vāraka, C. v. 16. 2.  
 vāreyya, M. iii. 5. 9.  
 vāhanā, vāhanāgāra, M. viii. 1. 25.  
 vikata, M. vi. 14. 6.  
 vikappa, M. viii. 21. 1.  
 vikatkā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 vikāsika, M. vi. 14. 5.  
 vighāsāda, M. vi. 24. 1; 26. 4 et seq.  
 vitāna, C. vi. 3. 4.  
 vidha, C. v. 29. 2.  
 vidhūpana, C. v. 22. 2.  
 vinandhanarajju, vinandhanasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.  
 vibhitaka, M. vi. 6.  
 virecana, M. vi. 14. 7; 23. 2; viii. 1. 30 et seq.  
 vilaṅga, M. vi. 6.  
 vivatṭa, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 visūka, M. i. 56.  
 visesaka, C. x. 10. 4.  
 vihāra, M. i. 30. 4; 77; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2 et seq.; 2 et seq.; 9. 15. 2; 16. 2; 17, etc.—vihāravatthu, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.  
 vijāṇi, C. v. 23. 1.  
 viṇā, M. v. 1. 15 et seq.; x. 2. 13 et seq.  
 vithi, M. viii. 15. 8.  
 vejjā, M. vi. 22. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 5 et seq., 8, 14 et seq.  
 vethana, M. viii. 29.  
 veni, C. x. 10. 1.  
 vemaka, C. v. 28. 2.  
 vesī, vesiyā, M. i. 14. 1, 2; iii. 11. 4; viii. 15. 11.—vesiyāgocara, M. i. 38. 5, 8.  
 vessa, C. ix. 1. 4.  
  
 sauttaracchada, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 samvelliya, C. v. 29. 5; x. 16. 2.

- samsarapakitikā, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 samkacchika, C. x. 17. 2.  
 samkāra, C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.  
 sampghāti, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; 76. 3;  
     viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3; C.  
     viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; x. 17. 2.  
 sajjulasa, M. vi. 7.  
 sandāsa, C. v. 27. 5.  
 satavallika, C. v. 29. 4.  
 sattāṅga, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 sattha, M. iii. 12. 2; viii. 15. 8.  
 satthaka, C. v. 11. 1, 5; vi. 21. 3.  
 satthakamma, M. vi. 14. 4; 21.  
 satthu, C. v. 11. 2.  
 sanacea, C. x. 10. 4.  
 santaruttara, M. viii. 23.  
 santānaka, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1. 3;  
     7. 2, etc.; 11. 9.  
 santikāya kījanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 santhāgāra, M. vi. 31. 1.  
 santhāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc. Comp.  
     tipasanthāraka.  
 sappi, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et  
     seq.; 34. 21; viii. 1. 11 et seq.  
 samajja, C. vi. 2. 7. Comp. giraggasamajja.  
 sammajjani, C. v. 22. 1.  
 sayana, C. v. 18. See uccāsayana, mahāsayana.  
 sayanighara, M. iii. 5. 9, 12.  
 sarāvaka, see ācamanasarāvaka, udakas<sup>2</sup>,  
     pāniyas<sup>2</sup>.  
 saritaka, C. v. 11. 2.  
 salākā, C. v. 28. 2. See añjanissalākā;  
     salākabhatta (Index IV).—salāka-  
     hatthena kījanti, C. i. 13. 2.—salā-  
     kodhāniya, M. vi. 12. 4.  
 savara, M. ii. 15. 3; iv. 15. 1.  
 sātikā, comp. vassikasātikā, udakasātikā.  
 sāṇa, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.  
 sāpateyya, M. i. 39. 1, 4; viii. 1. 17.  
 sālā, comp. aggisālā, udapānas<sup>2</sup>, upa-  
     tthānas<sup>2</sup>, kathinas<sup>2</sup>, jantāgharas<sup>2</sup>, pā-  
     niyas<sup>2</sup>, hatthisālā.  
 sāsapakuṭṭa, M. vi. 14. 5.  
 sikkā, C. v. 24. 1, 3.  
 siṅgi, C. xii. 1. 10.—siṅgilopakappa, C.  
     xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 siṅgivera, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 siṅghāṭaka, M. vi. 31. 13; viii. 12. 1;  
     x. 2. 9 et seq.
- sitthatelaka, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 3. 1.  
 sindhava, M. vi. 8.  
 sipātikā, C. v. 11. 2; 27. 3.  
 sivikā, M. v. 10. 3.  
 sitāloji, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 sueighatikā, C. ix. 1. 2.  
 sueighara, C. xii. 2. 1, 3.  
 sutta, C. vi. 2. 6.  
 suttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2. Comp.  
     moghasuttaka, vinandhanasuttaka.  
 suttalūkha, M. viii. 21. 1.  
 sudda, C. ix. 1. 4.  
 sudhā, C. vi. 3. 11.  
 surā, C. xii. 1. 10.—surāmeraya, C. xii.  
     1. 3; 2. 8.  
 sūkarantaka, C. v. 29. 2.  
 sūci, C. v. 11. 2, 5; vi. 21. 3.  
 sūcikā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1,  
     etc.  
 sūpa, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.; 5. 2.  
 setthi, M. i. 7. 7. et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13,  
     16 et seq., 21 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1.  
     2 et seq.; 4. 1.—setthiputta, M. i. 7.  
     1; v. 1. 1; viii. 1. 21 et seq.—setthi-  
     bhariyā, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq.—setthā-  
     nuseṭṭhi, M. i. 9.  
 setu, M. vi. 28. 13.  
 seda, sedakamma, M. vi. 14. 3.  
 senā, caturaṅginī, M. vi. 34. 5 et seq.;  
     x. 2. 4 et seq.—senāpati, M. vi. 31.—  
     Comp. mahāmatta (senānāyaka).  
 senāsana, M. v. 13. 8; viii. 16; x. 5.  
     10; C. vi. 1; viii. 7; x. 16. Comp.  
     rukhamūlasenāsana.  
 sopāna, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3 etc.; vi.  
     3. 3, etc.—sopānakaliṅgara, C. v.  
     21. 2.  
 soviraka, see lopasoviraka.  
 hatthaphaṇaka, C. v. 2. 3.  
 hatthabhitti, C. vi. 2. 7.  
 hatthavaṭṭaka, C. x. 21.  
 hatthābharaṇa, C. v. 2. 1.  
 hatthī, M. vi. 23. 10.—hatthathara, M.  
     v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.—hatthācariya,  
     M. x. 2. 13 et seq.—hatthinikā, M.  
     viii. 1. 25 et seq.—hatthibhṛḍa, M.  
     i. 61; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisālā, M.  
     x. 2. 13; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisoṇḍa-  
     ka, C. v. 29. 4.  
 hammiya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii.

5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2; vii.  
3. 12.—hammiyagabbha, C. vi. 3. 3.  
haritaka, M. vi. 6.—muttaharitaka, M.  
vi. 14. 7.

haritapannika, C. x. 10. 4.  
halidda, M. vi. 3. 1.  
hiñgu, M. vi. 7.  
hiranña, M. vi. 34. 21; viii. 1. 23.

## VII. VERSES.

akkoochi man (bis), M. x. 3.  
aggihuttamukhā yaññā, M. vi. 35. 8.  
atthiechinnā pāpaharā, M. x. 3.  
adutthassa hi yo, C. vii. 4. 8.  
anānuvajjo pañhamena, M. x. 6. 3.  
antalikkhacaro pāso, M. i. 11. 2.  
andhakārena onaddhā, C. xii. 1. 3.  
apādakehi me, C. v. 6.  
apārūta tesap, M. i. 5. 12.  
asundiddho ca, C. vii. 4. 6.  
aham hi arahā, M. i. 6. 8.  
āgato kho mahāsamaṇo, M. i. 24. 5 et  
seq.  
āpajjati yāvatakesu, M. x. 6. 3.  
āpāyiko nerayiko, C. vii. 5. 4.  
iṭṭhā dhammā, M. v. 1. 27.  
utthēhi vīra, M. i. 5. 7.  
ekassa caritañ, M. x. 3.  
ettha ca te, M. i. 22. 5.  
evam nāgassa nāgena, M. x. 4. 7.  
evam eva tathāgatañ, C. vii. 4. 8.  
kiñ eva disvā, M. i. 22. 4.  
kicchena me adhigatañ, M. i. 5. 3.  
channam ativassati, C. ix. 1. 4.  
tañhakkhayādhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.  
tato vātāapo, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
tath' eva paññā, M. x. 6. 3.  
tañmā hi paññito, C. vi. 1. 5.  
tañmā hi yāgū, M. vi. 24. 6.  
tassa sammā vimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.  
tādisañ mittam, C. vii. 4. 8.  
tippō tippehi, M. i. 22. 13.  
te tassa dhammā, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
tesap annañ ca, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
dañden' eke damayanti, C. vii. 3. 12.  
danto dantehi, M. i. 22. 13.  
dasaviso dasabalo, M. i. 22. 13.  
dibbañ sa labhate, M. viii. 15. 14.  
disvā ādinavāñ loke, M. v. 13. 10.  
disvā padam, M. i. 22. 5.  
dūteyyakammesu, M. x. 6. 3.

dhāmmacakkāñ pavattetum, M. i. 6. 8.  
nakkhattānañ mukhañ, M. vi. 35. 8.  
na me ācariyo, M. i. 6. 8.  
nayanti ve mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.  
na hi verena, M. x. 3.  
nissāraññāñ gacechatī, M. x. 6. 3.  
nekhammaññāñ adhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.  
no ce labhetha, M. x. 3.  
paceatthikā yena, M. x. 6. 3.  
paññabhānam assa, M. vi. 24. 6.  
paññotagāmī nipaññāñ, M. i. 5. 3.  
paññito 'ti samanññāñto, C. vii. 4. 8.  
parimūtthā paññitā, M. x. 3.  
pare ca na, M. x. 3.  
pāturahosi Magadhesu, M. i. 5. 7.  
puthusaddo samajano, M. x. 3.  
phalañ ve kadalim, C. vii. 2. 5.  
badhho 'si Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.  
badhho 'si sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.  
mahāvarāhassa mahim, C. vii. 4. 5.  
mā kuñjara nāgnāñ, C. vii. 3. 12.  
mā ca mado, C. vii. 3. 12.  
mā jātu koci lokasmim, C. vii. 4. 8.  
mādisā ve jinā, M. i. 6. 9.  
mā man apādako, C. v. 6.  
mechājivena jivanti, C. xii. 1. 3.  
mutt' āham Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.  
mutt' āham sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.  
mutto muttehi, M. i. 22. 13.  
yadā have pātubhavanti, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7.  
yass' antarato na santi, C. vii. 1. 6.  
yā annapāññāñ, M. viii. 15. 14.  
ye dharmā hetuppabhadvā, M. i. 23, 5,  
10.  
ye vaddham apacayanti, C. vi. 6. 3.  
yehi upakkilesehi, C. xii. 1. 3.  
yo dhīro sabbadhi, M. i. 22. 14.  
yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo, M. i.  
2. 3.  
yo ve na vyādhati, C. vii. 4. 6.  
yo saññatānañ, M. vi. 24. 6.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā, C. xii. 1. 3.        | sabbe sattā, C. v. 6.                  |
| rūpā saddā, M. i. 11. 2.                    | samuddarpa visakumbhena, C. vii. 4. 8. |
| rūpe ca sadde, M. i. 22. 4.                 | sītām upham, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.        |
| Virūpakkhehi me, C. v. 6.                   | sukaram sādhunā, C. vii. 3. 17.        |
| sagāravo vuḍḍhataresu ( <i>bis</i> ), M. x. | sukhā virūgatū, M. i. 3. 4.            |
| 6. 3.                                       | sukhā samghassa, C. vii. 5. 4.         |
| samghassa kiccesu, M. x. 6. 3.              | sukho viveko, M. i. 3. 4.              |
| sace labhetha nipakamp, M. x. 3.            | surām pivanti, C. xii. 1. 3.           |
| satām hatthī satāp, C. vi. 4. 3.            | sele yathā, M. i. 5. 7.                |
| sabbadā ve sukham, C. vi. 4. 4.             | selo yathā ekaghamo, M. v. 1. 27.      |
| sabbā āsattiyo, C. vi. 4. 4.                | so tādiso, M. x. 6. 3.                 |
| sabbubhibhū, M. i. 6. 8.                    | so pamādaṃ anuciṇṇo, C. vii. 4. 8.     |

## CORRECTIONS.

Instead of “dhammikatham katvā (for inst. Mahāvagga, I. 22. 18, etc.) always read “dhammim katham katvā.”

Instead of “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino (for inst. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 1, etc.) always read “seyyathāpi gihikāmabhogino.” The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunis is “seyyathāpi gihikāmabhoginiyo” (Cullav. X. *passim*).

## VOL. I.

I. 15. 4, 6 (page 25, ll. 8, 29). Instead of “nāge na vihethissatiti” read “nāgena vihethiyissatiti.” The note on this passage, p. 365, ought to be modified accordingly. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 3. 12.

I. 76. 5 (page 94). Instead of “attanā ‘va” always read “attanā vā.” Comp. Cullavagga, X. 17. 4.

I. 79. (p. 97 et seq.). Instead of “sac’ āham” we probably ought always to read “sac’ āha.”

VI. 31. 8, 9 (p. 235, l. 35; p. 236, l. 5). Instead of “anabhāvam katā” read “anabhāvam gatā.”—There occurs the phrase “anabhāvam gameti” in Buddhaghosa’s commentary on the Suttavibhaṅga.

## VOL. II.

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of “nikkhipitabbam” read “nikkhamitabbam.” Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of “sātthā savyañjanā” read “sāttham savyañjanam.” A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

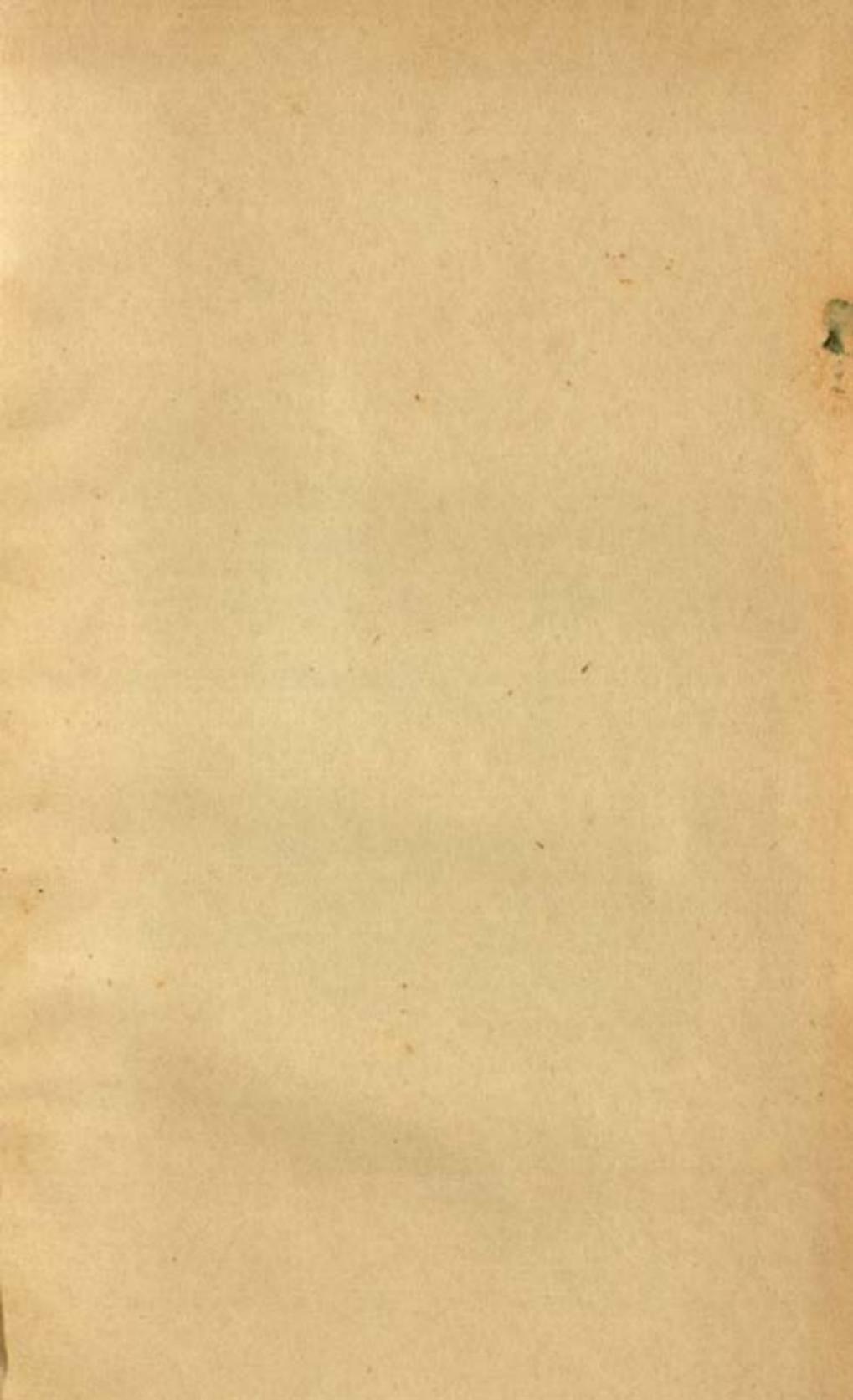
VII. 1. 6 (p. 184). Instead of “paradattavutto” read “paradavutto.” B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikāya (Turnour’s MS.), fol. tli: apposukkā pannalomā paradavuttā.

**IX. 1. 3, 4** (pp. 237, 239). Instead of “*thalam* vā *ussāreti*” read “*thalam* vā *ussādeti*.” B has the correct reading. See *Milinda-Pañha*, p. 250.

**IX. 5. 1** (p. 249). Instead of “*sampādayati*” read “*sampāyati*.” B has the correct reading. *Majjhima-Nikāya* (Turnour’s MS.), fol. thū: *samanugāhiyamānā na sampāyissanti*.



END OF VOL. II.



N.C

✓ cult  
25/11/13

Central Archaeological Library,

NEW DELHI.

Call No.

9267  
13 pag. 1vinay old

Author

oldenberg, H

Title—

vinaya pit-

abhan

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

S. B., 148, N. DELHI.